

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>



**ASIA**

**LIBRARY  
ANNEX**

**2**

1742-1  
G  
463  
V97

CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY

Cornell University Library  
G 463.V97

Voyage round the world of the United Sta



3 1924 006 821 809

sch

*F. A. Sanborn*





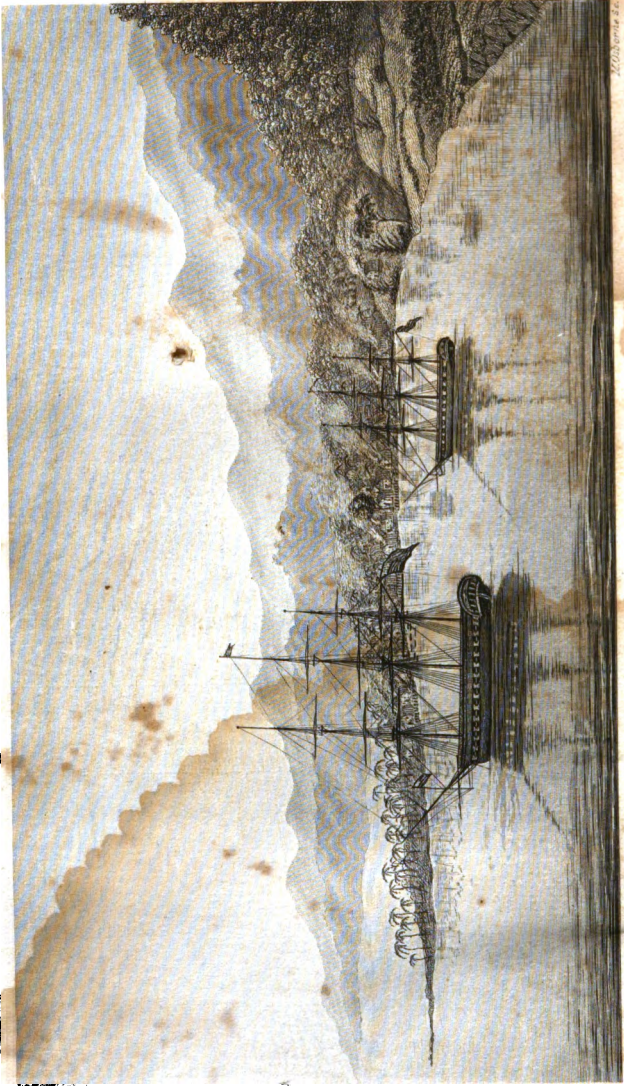




**AROUND THE WORLD.**







200,000,000

View of the Harbor of the City of Charleston, S.C.  
from the Lighthouse on the Point of View.

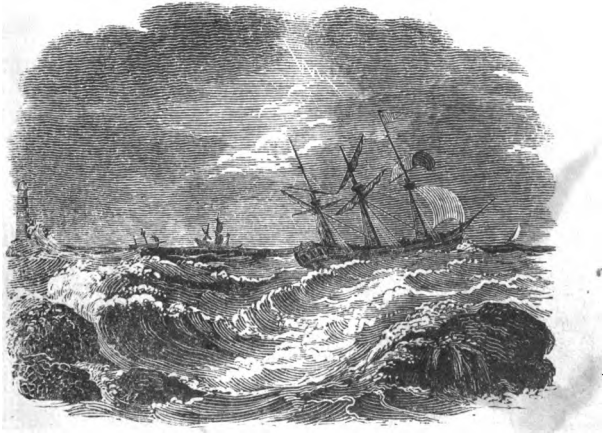
# VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD.

OF THE

UNITED STATES SHIPS

COLUMBIA AND JOHN ADAMS:

WITH ACCOUNTS OF THE VARIOUS PLACES VISITED, AND THE  
MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE INHABITANTS, IN SOUTH  
AMERICA, AFRICA, AND THE EAST INDIES.



The Tafoong. Page 296.

TWO VOLUMES IN ONE.

NEW-YORK:

C. S. FRANCIS & CO., 252 BROADWAY.

BOSTON:

J. H. FRANCIS, 128 WASHINGTON ST.

1847.



101  
TT

000

## INTRODUCTION.

---

A public ship is always an object of national interest wherever she goes; it therefore cannot be uninteresting for her republican parents to know of her wanderings. The frigate *Columbia* was built at Washington in the best skill of *capitol* architects. She was launched and fitted with exultant pride, and pronounced not only good, but the very best of her class in the service. Various were the destinations suggested and conned at Washington for this new champion of the nation. Where might she best display her powers and captivating charms, was a question of as much solicitude for awhile, as the bringing out of an heiress in London. The Mediterranean was like a public saloon, too crowded and common; the West Indies was too dull and vulgar; and, if sent to the new field in the East, it was feared that her beautiful proportions, her symmetry, grace and ease

of motion, might not be appreciated. But it was nevertheless deemed desirable to send one of the most favourable representatives to make a deep impression in the new field ; and the East Indies was accordingly fixed upon for the *Columbia* and her noble consort, the *John Adams*.

The East Indies have been long known to be an important source of American commerce, where from eighty to one hundred and twenty ships are annually employed—many in the increasing spice trade about Sumatra, Java, and Ceylon ; in the sugar trade of Siam ; and in the vast tea trade of China—and till within a few years, without any protection. But the loss of the *Friendship*, by the barbarous treachery of the natives in Sumatra, seemed to startle our government from its drowsy indifference, and induced them to cast a glance to the East. The frigate *Essex*, the Congress frigate, and six years afterwards, the *Vincennes*, a small sloop, were the only American war-ships that had crossed the Indian seas previous to the outrage referred to ; and although American traders were seen at nearly every port of the East, at all seasons, America was scarcely known there as a nation able to protect her commerce. The *Potomac* was despatched in 1832 to redress the grievance at Sumatra, and the sloop *Peacock* and schooner *Boxer* sent the same year to aid the form-

er squadron in case of casualties. That mission was not only nobly accomplished, but, through the agency of our minister, Mr. Roberts, important and new avenues for trade were opened in several dominions, and the necessity of establishing a naval station in the East made quite apparent and conclusive. Accordingly it was determined by the government to send one or more ships of war every three years to cruise about the East India trading stations, and thence, returning by the opposite cape, to complete the circuit of the world. The Peacock and Enterprise, under commodore Kennedy, once more bearing Mr. Roberts as our agent to complete the diplomatic work he had commenced with eastern courts, proceeded in 1835 from the United States, as the first regular squadron for the new station. The Columbia, with the John Adams as her consort, were commissioned in 1837 to follow in the same round, and to touch at as many other ports as occasion might require, or time permit. It is of this last cruise that the writer has undertaken to narrate his impressions.

Respecting his style, the writer makes no pretensions, although he is aware that so much depends upon it, that the simplest incident is embellished by it; and the naked truth of many topics entirely fail to interest when ungraced by its

drapery. The walk of an insect across a lady's neck, by the magic pen of Burns, has the charm of a romance; and the stories of Sam Weller or Sam Slick tickle the mind with far more delight, on account of their style, than much worthier subjects swaddled in mere dry details. Still the writer feels assured that the simplest account of a voyage has such indiscriminate popularity at the present day, that he may safely rely upon the interest of his subject, without special reference to style. Something, however, should perhaps be said in apology for defects in this particular.

In the first place, the book was written on board ship; and any one, who has been at sea, must know full well that,

“A ship is a thing that one never can be quiet in.”

Bishop Heber in his voyage to India says: “I find two circumstances for which, at sea, I was by no means prepared, namely, that we have no great time for study; but for me, at least, there is so much which interests and occupies me, that I have no apprehension of time hanging heavy on my hands.” A ship of war is worse than a merchant-man: boatswains, and boatswain's mates are whistling and roaring their orders about the ship at all times; holy-stones are often grating over the sanded deck with the grit of a thousand files

in a machine shop; the rattling cogged wheels of the "rope wench," are as frequently clattering with the noisy din of a cotton factory; while of the five hundred persons on board, some are *learning* to play on violins, flutes, or bugles — others whistling, singing, sky-larking, or chattering; and cocks are fighting, pigs squealing, ducks cackling; and there are many other annoyances that form but the common affairs of every day — aside from the general quarters, musters, and gangway exhibitions — and yet, amid such "confusion worse confounded," was this book written, and that too without the privacy of a room, or a retreat of any kind.

Nevertheless, the writer has endeavoured to "pick up the wee things about the deck," that might serve for incident; and also to "tak notes" of affairs and objects abroad as well as the limited time of flitting visits ashore would allow. It might probably have been better had he followed more exactly the excellent directions of good Master Bayle, who in a rule for *Concord* says, by way of illustration: "I come into a coffee-house, or some other place where witty men resort; I make as if I minded nothing; but as soon as any one speaks — pop, I slap it down, and make that my own;" and in his prescription for invention he adds: "Why, when I have anything to invent, I

never trouble my head about it, as other men do, but presently turn over my book of common-places, and there I have, at one view, all that Persius, Montaigne, Seneca's tragedies, Horace, Juvenal, Claudian, Pliny, Plutarch's Lives, and the rest, have ever thought about the subject: and so, in a trice, by leaving out a few words, or putting in others of my own, the business is done." But although these sage rules have not been the guide for the writer of this book, yet whenever he has had a statement to make, in connection with his subject, that belonged to the common stock of history or science, or has had views and sentiments to convey which another has better expressed than himself, he has not hesitated, without further acknowledgements, to use such materials, in part or entire, and to blend them with his own into a kind of mosaic, in which he admits that his part is little more than the cement. But he has not carried this freedom to so very great an extent as many *authors* who have been more infected with the dreadful "*cacoethes scribendi*;" and the reader need not expect to find, as in more learned travels, the history of each place run back to primeval dates, including complete treatises upon the Botany, Mineralogy, and Zoology of every place; for the writer has only

noted the objects and topics which interested him at the moment.

Finally, if any passages should have a slight taint of censoriousness, it may be said, with truth and candour, that nothing hath been extenuated, nor aught set down in malice.





# AROUND THE WORLD.

---

## CHAPTER I.

Luxuriant in her pride,  
Behold the splendid mass exulting ride!

\* \* \* \* \*

Fall fifty metal guns her port-holes fill,  
Ready with nitrous magazines to kill,  
From dread embrasures formidably peep,  
And seem to threaten ruin to the deep."

FALCONER.

TWICE had the Columbia left her moorings at Gosport Yard, and anchored off the forts of Norfolk. Each time something happened to send her back, for she had set out on Friday: so, partly in consequence of a heedless and arrant defiance of fate, and partly on account of the pending questions in Congress upon the Mexican and specie difficulties, the departure of the squadron was delayed from October, 1837, to May, 1838. Many difficulties arose from this delay. One of the lieutenants, as true a son of Neptune as he was of the "Old Dominion," appeared inclined to act the Cassandra for us, and to cry, *Wo!* declaring that he would not sail in the ship, if her anchors were weighed again on Friday; and surely there were enough among the 500 sailors on board to second his bo-

dings; for who does not know that sailors are proverbially superstitious? And why should they not be? Tossed as they ever are upon elements that seemingly defy all laws but those of a capricious fatality—imbued as they are with the marvellous—and schooled in the legendary yarns of their craft, even from their first essay,

“As ship-boys, rocked upon the high and giddy mast,”

up to hoary age, or an untimely grave—ever as thoughtless of prudence in themselves, as they are of a providence in nature; ignorant, too, as a class, and away from the order and teachings of civil life; inured as they are to alternate hardship and indolence, and subject to the winds and billows, or to the wilder storms of man's despotism—why should they not be superstitious? It is but a little cycle of time since the whole world was merged in Cimmerian ignorance; inanimate oracles were consulted at Delphi and elsewhere, and palmistry, astrology, alchemy, and priestcraft, bewildered the sagest minds and usurped the place of right and reason. It is still later since Kepler, and Bacon, and Mesmer, and the witchcraft judges, and a host of sapient men were addled by superstition. It is but a day since comets were regarded as the bloody and fire-winged messengers of war and pestilence; and almanacks were relied upon to foretell the weather of a year by intuition. Why then should not the sons of Neptune whistle for a breeze in a calm, and fear to whistle in a gale? Why should they not dread the omen of a black cat, a priest, or a Jonah on board? Why should they not look for signs and wonders—the course of the stormy petrel—the sports of porpoises and sharks?

Why should they not toss over the last old shoe of a departed comrade, to appease and avert his haunting ghost? And why should they not fear to sail on Friday; since the transmitted log of events, in their fraternity, shows, that from the crucifixion of Christ on fatal Friday down to their own experience, and the too fatal temerity of the Connecticut captain, disaster has attended the deeds and voyages begun on that day? But enough of these whys and wherefores; the fact is, that sailors are superstitious about sailing on Friday, and for this very reason they might in times of great difficulty, relax their efforts against what they would deem the omnipotence of fate.

But the evils occasioned by delays began to be more developed: dissensions among the officers—disgust with the expedition, which was beginning to lower over them like a second South Sea exploring affair—dismissals and changes were occurring—and not a few were becoming entangled in the meshes of Hymen and Cupid; for the pleasant town of Norfolk is famous for sharp-shooting eyes that make fatal havoc, particularly with all hearts screened under blue coats and eagle buttons. Indeed, one mother wrote from afar to a Commodore on that station, begging him to keep her darling son, then a midshipman, closely busy with his studies, and away from the society of the place, lest the dear boy should fall in love.

However, the troubles were nearly settled—the former first lieutenant, a firm, impartial, and efficient officer, who fitted out the ship, had been superseded or changed for one much his junior, and other similar changes made; when sometime in April the two ships were ready to drop down to Hampton Roads; the broad pennant was up, the

sails bent, and all "idlers" ordered aboard. At this time the writer put off for the frigate, in company with some visitors, to make a final settlement in that floating palace, which was to be his home for the next three years. "What a magnificent ship!" exclaimed one and another as we neared her bow. "How majestic and graceful!" (and those who spoke were no ordinary land-crabs:) then the coxswain burst out in a few superlatives, for he was the boat's master too, while I, looking only with *lubber* eyes, and not feeling myself exactly as a true sailor, to be a part and appendage of the ship, only answered in monosyllables, lest a weak praise might appear dispraise; but I too felt that she was a beautiful object to look upon. From her immense but symmetric form, rose her gallant masts that stood as if proud of their new berths; and throughout her rigging, her tapering spars, and delicate blocks, each part seemed to lend and gain a charm from every other; and, as Jack Fid said of the Rover, when he stowed into his cheek a lump that resembled a wad laid by a gun-slide, "I care not who knows it, but whether done by honest men or done by knaves, one might be at Spithead a month, and not see hamper so light, and yet so handy, as is seen aboard that flyer. Her lower rigging is harpened in, like the waist of Nell Dale, after she has had a fresh pull upon her stay-lanyards, and there isn't a block among them all, that seems bigger in its place than do the eyes of the girl in her own good looking countenance."

Scarcely had the visitors seen the ship, and touched their hats to the officers of the deck, as they returned over the side, when the shrill whistles and gruff voices of the boatswain and half a dozen mates piped all hands to "up anchor!" But

soon after, when the call to "make sail," brought the interminable throng from below through every hatchway, like trains of ants to their several stations, it was a strange and confused scene to the idlers, who stood for the first time upon the full-manned deck of a ship of war.

The shrill whistles piped again upon the deck, and from top to top the word was given — the fifes struck up a well-timed quick step — and tramp, tramp, stepped the centipeded trains over the deck, and in a moment the helm was up; the top-sails braced round — the bellying canvass filled — and then the ship careened a moment to the breeze, and bounded forward like a startled deer. She had never before spread the broad canvass that she wore that day; and many who had been anxious to witness her first trial, pronounced her at once a splendid sailer; and predicted that, in good time, she would probably surpass her airy consort, that had long worn the laurel for speed in the American Service. But to stand upon the arm-chests of the taffarel, and look over her deck and fair proportions; to think that near two thousand trees of the forest had been fashioned into that noble structure — to see her glide so lightly over the bosom of the waves, and yet be the dwelling place of a city, with all its provisions and armament, and one that could be turned this way and that, like a well trained steed — it seemed indeed the nearest semblance to a giant "thing of life," of aught that had not life.

It was near two hours before the two ships were anchored at Hampton Roads, whence in a short time they were to take their final departure. Farewell had undoubtedly been said and written often by those on board to their distant friends, but not

till then did "the silent manliness of grief" begin to show its signs. There were young husbands among us, and lovers, and brothers, and sons, parting for the first time and for three long years — nay, perhaps forever — from their dearest objects of affection. Who, then, that possesses the sensibility which becomes humanity, would or could resist the gloom of grief at such a period? One may utter a prayerful farewell to a departed spirit, and be calm: for grief, with all that may be tried, is unavailing to bring back to us the lost and loved. But when we are on the verge of parting with dear and living friends, for months and years, we feel that the separation is not imperative and absolute; that if we determine so to do, we can return to them; and we therefore hesitate and linger, while the associations of the past, with the hopes and fears of the future, crowd tearfully together over the mind: and as the ship that bears us spreads her wings to take us from home and its cherished endearments, we feel that we must go, but that however far it may be, we must still drag the lengthening chain of affection that holds fast the heart and cannot be unmoored.

But all at such times are not sad; poor Jack is seldom or ever so. His home is on the seas, and thence he only visits his few friends ashore, in a casual way; and as he launches again upon the deep, he feels perchance like one who leaves a hospitable place, where he has wiled away a few jovial hours, in a social way; though at times a thought may cross him that perhaps before he visits those same scenes again, there may be many changes happen some chick or two may be dead or married — an old couple widowed — or a friendly comrade become too proud or crazy. But all that kind of

gratuitous boding will be little more than a flash across Jack's mind, and if it finds utterance at all, a stanza like the following may give it full vent.

“The sea-bird wheels above the mast,  
And the waters fly below,  
And the foaming billows flashing fast,  
Are leaping up the prow.  
Hurrah ! hurrah ! the shores we quit ;  
And those who are within,  
May they be safe and standing yet,  
When *we cross these waves again !*”



## CHAPTER II.

“ On ! on, thou eagle pinion'd bark,  
 Haste on thy watery way !  
 Thou !'t meet the tempest wild and dark,  
 For many a weary day :  
 For many a day, and many a night,  
 Thou 'lt plough the billows deep,  
 Or o'er the crested waves of light,  
 Majestic beauty sweep.”

OLD SONG.

ON Sunday, the sixth of May, before the sun was far risen, all our boats in, canvass spread, and men at their divided labours, affairs began to assume a “ship-shape” appearance. We had *logged* our departure from Cape Henry light-house ; the shores of our beloved country were fast receding in the horizon ; the pilot had left us with his bag of final letters — undoubtedly a curious budget, if one could see all — and we were indeed upon

“ The deep, the blue, the open sea.

The John Adams, following gracefully in our wake, had fired the customary salute of thirteen guns to the blue pennant of Commodore Read, and the big guns of the frigate had returned the compliment to Capt. Wyman, when by way of *scaling* the guns, as the phrase went, the batteries of both ships roared forth their pealing thunders over the waters, loud enough to rouse old Neptune from his deepest cavern, and to tell him we were coming.

But I must initiate the reader a little farther into the recesses of the frigate ; and although it may appear somewhat egotistical, I cannot better convey an idea of incidents and peculiarities, than by relating impressions that most affected myself. Certainly, of all my impressions, the most lasting were made by the circumstances which I am about to narrate ; and I think, moreover, they involve a little of naval principle, — otherwise, for certain good reasons, I would let them rest, and veil my name, and every sign that might betray my identity as the writer.

There were three Professors of Mathematics in the squadron, one a passenger, and the other two regularly attached to the respective ships ; among whom, as the old codger remarked, who gave the famous toast, “to those who fought, bled, and died on Bunker’s height,” I myself was one. Now the grade of Professors in the sea service was adopted as an experiment only about five years previous, and up to that time, although few of them had been at sea, they had invariably messed and occupied commodious apartments with the ward-room officers.

So it was with the Professors in our squadron, till within a few days of our departure, and every provision was made accordingly, when to our surprise and confusion, we were graciously *informed* that a letter had been received from the Board of Commissioners, declaring that Professors had no right to mess in the ward-room. This was indeed astounding, since we had been assured by the Hon. Secretary of the Navy, by our friends in the service, and by every legitimate precedent, that we were individually entitled to a state room, and to the privileges of the ward-room. But it ap-

peared to us, that there was a prevalent jealousy among those naval officers, against all civilians in the service; and that besides this, the lieutenants of our two ships, as a body, were unusually young, and knew not well how to wear their thickening honours without arrogance.

It occurred to them, however, that they were unjustly crowded; that the department had thrust in upon them unswabbed, unhonoured, non-militant spies, without regard to their comfort; and they considered the act, as an innovation — an incubus, that must be thrown off; and they accordingly determined at least to reject the Professors, and if possible, to *run* them out of the ships. But how was this to be done?

Why, nothing so easy to their minds. They could see no difference in rank between Professors, and the old grade of dissipated, worthless scapegoats, ycleped the unexamined, unqualified, temporary teachers: and they were very sure that none of that grade ever messed in a ward-room: ergo, there was precedent enough for their purpose. So thereupon, a joint letter to that effect was sent to the Secretary of the Navy; by him it was referred to the Board of Commissioners, instead of the Attorney General, and the obnoxious letter of ejection was returned in answer.

The Professors were told of the decision, without being allowed to see either letter; but they sent a remonstrance, though of course too late for redress, to the following purport: that the subscribers regarded the decision of the Hon. Navy Board, as a hasty one, both illegal, and unnecessarily militating with the rights and usefulness of Professors. They had understood that the office to which they were appointed, had been purpose-

ly elevated in rank, and encircled with extra privileges, conditions, and honours, in order to induce gentlemen of known ability and refinement to enter the profession. It was feared, with all deference and respect, that the Hon. Board had not duly considered the fact, that by their decision they had placed the Professors in the same irresponsible, inefficient position, which was held by the temporary teachers — a position that in every instance, made that disrespected office almost a sinecure, and was the basis of the argument for trying the experiment of a higher grade, having superior rights and authority. It was presumed that the Hon. Board knew very well, that officers who mess in any lower degree than the ward-room, in our ships of war, are indiscriminately treated like striplings at a boarding-school; and if a teacher be upon the same subordinate level with such, he can of course have little more influence over them than one of themselves; or at best, act as a servile usher to officers who may know nothing of his business.

It is expected of a Professor that he shall have spent his youth and much money in his education; that he should be a man *grown* — having experience in the art of teaching — with habits fixed as a man, and with the refinements of a gentleman: and can such expectations be answered, when the Professor is placed beyond the pale of manly privileges and associations — when the door to common courtesies is closed upon him, and he is forced back into the frolics of youth, and made to jostle constantly with those, among whom many are just acquiring the proper sobriety and deference that become a manly intercourse?

For the young gentlemen, the “sky-larking,”

laughter-loving middies, such a condition is not only tolerable, but agreeable; particularly since they are in the line of promotion, and can anticipate the day when they shall enjoy the exclusive comforts of the ward-room and cabin. But for the Professors, with no chance of improvement in rank or pay, however low may be his position, and with a mere competence at best for a respectable person, and yet subject to the orders of the Department on shore, without pay, it is intolerable, it is more than the government intended, and more than a gentleman should suffer with patience.

Thus indeed it was with myself; but what could I do? I could not get detached — my resignation could not be accepted — there was no time to go to Washington for a release, and to desert was dishonourable. Go then I must; but how or where to mess I knew not.

In this dilemma, there came to me “a comely youth — neat, trimly dressed” — with classic head, balanced a little aft with self-esteem, and an air so *recherché*, that I was prepossessed.

He represented that he was a caterer on board the Columbia, and one of their assistant surgeons, who, with two others, composed the cockpit mess. They had made their arrangements without expecting an addition to their number — and all the rooms of their apartment excepting two, were occupied by the stores of different messes; but, if I would accept of a privilege in the country of the cockpit and join his mess, he assured me, that my society would certainly be a great pleasure to them, and I should be fully welcome to a share of their rights and accommodations.

I did not hesitate to accept this offer, and, having despatched my boxes of instruments and

books, which I was told could not be allowed a place in the ship, I repaired with the doctor on board, to take possession of my new allotment.

Down, down, down, I went, through three hatch-ways of that deep frigate, to the veriest submarine cellar that ever a landsman beheld. There, amid thick darkness, and thicker filth and dampness, there was the abode in which I was invited to spend three years.

The open area, called "*the country*," was about twenty feet square — lumbered with the mess and personal chattels, including those of the boys, of eight persons. About the sides opened the store and bread rooms of every mess in the ship, excepting that of the cockpit, which was unfortunately in the vocative: then, beneath was the spirit-room, which, when opened, as it was thrice a day, and often all the day — required us to have our light *doused* or extinguished — our only light — for the light of day was shut out effectually by many a beam and plank, opaque and thick.

The two state rooms, indeed, afforded a screen of privacy to two assistant surgeons; but, the refuse of us had not even the chalked lines of an Irish colony in a city garret, nothing to distinguish the premises of *meum et tuum*.

In that dark, dolorous hole, which was aptly called by "*a reefer*," the "*lower regions*," we were to make our home, to live and move by day and night. Then each second day we were to have the place flooded and swabbed; each other day to have the wet or dry holy-stoneing; and, occasionally, a boat's crew let loose upon us, armed, *cap à pied*, with brushes and buckets of white-wash to enlighten our apartment; and, indirectly, ourselves and clothes also.

Of course, we soon became very indifferent about our personal pulchritude, and although every morning at six-bells, we might be seen groping about, by a taper light, or "purser's moon," hitting our sconces against staunchions and low beams, and raising many an organ not contemplated by Spurzheim, before we could complete our daily ablutions and toilette, yet we seldom attempted any extraordinary touches excepting on Sunday, or in port.

"But just approach—our preparations view!  
 A cockpit beau is surely something new:  
 No tender couch invites him to repose;  
 His noble limbs no lofty mirror shows.  
 A pigmy glass upon his hammock stands,  
 Crack'd o'er and o'er by awkward clumsy hands:  
 Chests, tables, camp-stools—and the surgeon's guide,  
 Half-eaten mess stores, Congreve's mourning bride,  
 Bedaub'd with whitewash, in confusion lie,  
 And form a chaos to th' intruding eye."

Now this picture may appear too highly wrought, but it is nevertheless true, and I am sure the "gentle reader" would have been highly gratified to see the philosophic spirit, the gleeful fortitude with which the cockpit mess endured such unaccustomed, unparalleled privations. For my own part, with a disposition to aspire, it has always been my endeavour, when I could not make my circumstances conform to my desires, to bring my desires down to my circumstances; which is certainly very much like a placid, though undervalued virtue of Spain—where, when it rains they let it rain. But what particularly provoked me, was that my ejection from the wardroom was called "*a regular weather*," a phrase which the

reader will find elucidated elsewhere in the course of the book.

In truth I acknowledge that I was quite "*green*;" and so were all of our mess—very "*green*;" we knew not when we were legally imposed upon, and when not. But we bore and forbore all our trials like Spartan heroes, and old Diogenes would have said so: yes! could that renowned cynic have seen us in the cockpit, he would have bowed in profound reverence to our superior humility and endurance. He would have exclaimed from his heart, "what! eight human beings do I see, instead of one, in a tub—in a wet tub, and without the light of day?" But we derived farther consolation, in our reflections, from the assurance, *abstractedly*, as the abolitionists and other zealots reason, that by our very humble condition, we were actually exalted and distinguished—that, by the paucity of our comforts, paradoxical as it may appear, either one of our octonary mess was just sixteen times greater than the greatest man that ever lived.

*Imprimis*. Greatness in this world is measured by the extent of a man's possessions and fame.

*Secundo*. It is admitted that,

"The whole world was not half so wide  
To Alexander, when he cried  
Because he had no more to subdue,  
As was a narrow paltry tub to  
Diogenes."

Now Alexander is acknowledged to be the greatest man that ever lived: Diogenes was twice as great, and either of us, eight times superior to the last, or sixteen times greater than the first. Q. E. D. Thus from every evil arises concomitant good; and, practically, as Lady Macbeth remarks:



“ Things without remedy,  
Should be without regard.”

The preceding observations upon the situation of a professor likewise apply, in some degree, to the assistant surgeons, although their usefulness is less involved, and they are besides young, and buoyed by the prospect of promotion: yet it were certainly better if their station were different. An article appeared in the British Naval and Military Gazette for 1835 concerning the assistant surgeons, which equally applies to the American Service; and as they embody my own views, and are from the pen of an old skipper, I shall take the liberty of quoting the substance of them.

“It is admitted,” says this journal, “that great changes have been effected since the administration of the great Lord Melville, who was truly the father and benefactor of the British navy, and the signal transition from the illiterate ‘doctor’s mate’ to the ‘assistant surgeon’ is, especially, an honour to the service. Once the ‘lob-lolly boy,’ by a short probation, became the compounder of drugs, and eventually succeeded to the station — for rank they had none — of surgeon of the navy, fully entitled to patch up the wounds of unlucky seamen, and even to deduct payment for their malpractices upon many a ‘poor victim of syren smiles.’ But the change in that grade, although thus far good, is not yet complete. Skilful and educated gentlemen are now substituted in lieu of ignorance and incapacity; but the expensive course of study for the medical student seems not yet to be regarded. His examinations show him to be proficient in his profession, yet he is still doomed to associate with boys, many in the first

years of their career, too juvenile for companions—too old to be treated as boys—too little trained to discipline to respect others. Moreover, the assistant surgeon is cut off from all professional reading, which we all know to be impracticable in a cockpit. Further, the modernized pay of this class of officers is adequate to maintain the expenses of the wardroom: his reading, his habits, his generally mature age, fit him for an associate with the higher grade; and it is hoped that this boon will be conceded."

It does not become a novice in any service to judge, much less to condemn its apparent inconsistencies; but the fresh impressions of one whose vision is not bleared by the film of prejudice or *esprit du corps*, cannot be unacceptable; particularly, since suggestion with experiment, though the parents of a large progeny of illegitimates, have given birth to all the improvements of this world's affairs. It has occurred to me, and I would therefore suggest, from my brief observations, that, if it be practicable, it would certainly be more congenial to all, for the educated civilians, and other idlers of similar rank, including the first lieutenant, to mess together in some appropriate apartment, as a kind of scientific corps. I might dwell upon the advantages thence to be derived, but they may occur as readily to others. Whether applied or not, this suggestion is at least worthy of consideration; for the wise despise nothing, and it is a sound philosophy, approved by Paul long before it was introduced by Lord Bacon, "to prove all things, and hold fast to that which is good."

## CHAPTER III.

“ Away, away before the breeze,  
Our gallant *squadron* swiftly flies —  
Around us gleam the diamond seas,  
Above us bend the sapphire skies ! ”

PARK BENJAMIN.

It is much feared that the reader must have thought that we had dropped anchor in the water for the purpose of *grumbling*, and ten thousand pardons are therefore asked for occupying a whole chapter in so selfish a manner ; but the verb “ to grumble,” neutral as it is in itself, stands first in a ship’s vocabulary, and, like tears to a woman, is not only a solace, but a complete relief to a sailor’s grief.

On ship-board it is the daily hankering of every person, like the eager query of the landmen for news, to know the position of the ship ; and about noon the brain-vexed master is beset, like a courier-express office, with a posse on every side inquiring the issue of his *sines* and *complements* : “ What has she made since yesterday ? ” “ What latitude and longitude have we ? ” “ When do you think we shall make the land ? ” are questions proposed in quick succession by at least a dozen voices. “ Work ’em out yourselves, you lazy skulks ! ” replies the master, and, making a quick *secant* to the circle about him, he is off in a *tangent* to his cabin.

Now it seems to me that there is an innate am-

bition in human nature to be constantly pressing forward toward the goal to which the mind is most directed, whether it be physical, intellectual, or moral ; and as there is a corresponding desire to know the progress of objects and of persons about which we are reading, I will therefore in part relieve the reader's suspense concerning our ship, by the assurance that the Columbia buffeted the counter currents and shifting squalls of the Gulf Stream bravely, and though her trim was not exactly right, and she sailed a little by the head, the log showed that twelve knots were mere play for her. She gambolled along through the oozy waves like a young Spaniel, or an Albatross ; and so gently, that one could read or write upon the orlop, or cockpit deck, and often for many minutes, without feeling the ship's motion.

Our pretty consort kept easy pace with us, at a respectful distance, till we reached the fifty-sixth meridian of the thirty-sixth parallel, or nearly the middle of the Atlantic, when we parted company.

A man of war at sea, in full sail, is at all times a majestic object ; but the evening that lighted our parting view of the John Adams, rendered the scene peculiarly impressive. The wind had hauled around so as to be nearly ahead, and toward the close of the day, we were obliged to beat. The Columbia was just boarding her starboard tack, when the relative change of position, brought the broadside of our consort directly athwart our wake. She was between ourselves, and the most superbly tinted sky that I ever beheld. The sun was just setting,

“Not as in Northern climes obscurely bright,  
But one unclouded blaze of living light.”

With this magnificent background, that beautiful ship, with all sails set, commenced the graceful evolution through which the Columbia had passed. It was a scene that might have charmed a poet, and could Washington Irving, or the author of the lines at the head of this chapter, have seen those piles of golden clouds just peering above the horizon — and “the sapphire seas” beneath — with that splendor lighted ship in the midst, they would have asked little aid from fancy to present a magic picture to the reader.

That night a storm arose and parted the two ships — our consort bearing orders in the event of such a separation to steer for Madeira. And thither we were bound; but I shall now return to the internal affairs of the vessel, and revert to our progress, and to “the wonders, which they witness who go down to the sea in ships,” by and by.

We had not been many days at sea before the roaring boatswains passed the word: “All hands, all hands, all hands, witness punishment.” Every one was obliged to attend; the men forward, and the officers, with side-arms, aft of the *fiferail* or gangway. In the intermediate space, were ranged five culprits under the custody of the “*master-at-arms*.” The commodore spoke to them with stern solemnity, read a portion of the rules which they had heard once in every month and as often violated, and then motioned one of them to the stand. The wincing rascal went tremblingly to the grating upon which he was to stand; his feet were lashed down there, and his wrists to the upper hammock nettings, while the boatswain’s mate stood, in attitude, brandishing the “cat o’ nine tails” for his bare back. “Lay on,” said the commodore in a low tone of

authority ; the galling lashes fell, and the puny coward writhed and roared for pity before he had half the penalty which he had risked, and most richly merited : the sign of pardon was waved, and the fellow released. The other four culprits were deserters, but men of sterner stuff. Each of these walked boldly up — and received his round purpling dozen manfully, without a tear, a flinch, or a groan. They described the sensation as being like the pouring of melted lead upon the back ; but the effects of the “ colt,” a single cord instead of nine, is said to be worse.

This part of naval discipline seems to be very severe to a stranger, but it requires only a short acquaintance with the affairs of a ship of war, to perceive the necessity of severe penalties, if with due proportion, rigidly enforced, among a body of promiscuous men thus confined. But whether corporeal punishment, without the decision of the court martial, be admissable ; or rather, whether the abuse, to which the privilege is liable, does not overbalance the benefits, when an officer, who cannot control himself, may lash a man from the mere impulse of passion or prejudice, I will not presume to judge at present. It certainly allows great discretionary power to officers, particularly when they know that however much wronged he may be even in the face of the law, the the poor sailor will seldom attempt and never succeed in getting redress. A commodore’s power, at sea, has no check except the fear of the press or public opinion on land ; but while he has power to oppress, he has often power to elevate and patronize. This latter privilege was very happily exercised by our commodore soon after we left the American waters. Two masters, by his priv-

ileged hand, were enabled to stride a year or more in advance of their grade, and virtually become lieutenants: then two of the old boys — two jammed-up mates of the steerage — were also made masters, entitled to rooms, and the comforts of the wardroom. It tickled them finely, as it should do, and wrought a change in their expressions, their dignity, and personal appearance, almost as great as the metamorphosis of a school-boy who enters college, and is, the next day, a man with a long-tailed coat and stock on. Then the commodore's secretary, being an educated clergyman, was made our chaplain. So that we see a commodore can do a great deal of good as well as evil. Indeed it is not twelve o'clock, or eight-bells till he makes it so, and sends word to have the bell struck. But the middies have a way of making it seven-bells, or half-past eleven, quite as absolute as that of the commodore; and very frequently, though entirely unbeknown to him, they make it seven-bells, or half-past eleven o'clock, three or four times in the day, when others may think it is only two or three-bells. But thereby hangs a tale, with a secret in it for the reader to find out, if he does not know.

I said the commodore had the secretary turned into a chaplain, and the next Sunday we were all mustered on the quarter deck to witness his ability in that capacity; and certainly every one must have been highly gratified with his performance. The church ritual is certainly very, yes, peculiarly interesting at sea, to a stranger who takes any pleasure in religious services. On Sunday morning the decks get an extraordinary scrub — the hammers and files of the anvil cease their clatter — the adze and planes of the carpenters are stow-

ed away, and all unnecessary labours are suspended. The quarter deck — the place of assembling — is screened by an awning; the white hammock cloths are neatly displayed fore and aft in the nettings; a union jack covers the capstan as a pulpit, and often bunting curtains are festooned over the rougher parts, while every pin or brass piece is well polished, and the ropes coiled into concentric circles about the deck. At the appointed time and signal every person being in full uniform — the marine guards dressed in green and white, with pipe-clayed belts and polished armour, are ranged in double line along the lee side of the deck; the naval officers in blue and gold, stand opposite, and an uncovered throng of clean sailors in white trowsers and frocks, having blue collars and bosoms fancifully embroidered, occupy all the space aft the mizzen mast, while the commodore and executive officer honour the weather side of the speaker. This forms a scene that truly presents an interesting group of "God's best works." Upon the occasion of which I am speaking, our chaplain discoursed upon the scenes of the judgment — when the "almost christian," the blaspheming lord, and the dishonest servant, the lying child, and pious mother, stand together before the bar of God, while the unerring register of each one's conscience is read aloud, and judgment pronounced upon that too, *too* faithful summary of each man's life. Then the speaker depicted, with rather declamatory eloquence, the scenes of heart-rending and eternal separation. It was, while the picture was presented to us of the mother parting with her son, that I cast a glance along the line of marines, and noticed the drummer standing with a moistened gaze fixed upon the speaker. I thought



to myself, this sermon may be as lost pearls to many, but there certainly is one whose natural sentiment of reverence is touched, and he cannot avoid showing it.

The drummer was a gray-eyed, flaxen-headed youth, whose demure looks were oddly at variance with regimentals; but, nevertheless, he had a tender heart. I noticed his head gradually inclining intently forward, the muscles relapsing into a gaping stare, and presently the hands, which had unconsciously dropped the sticks upon the drum-head, were devotionally clasped in front. But as the topic and the tone of the speaker changed soon after, the youth recovered the consciousness of his exposure, and, gazing flurriedly around like one caught in a ridiculous plight, he resumed his former position.

The muster was over, and the Orlopian having returned to their dark apartment, one of the young Galens laughing at the boldness of hypocrisy, asked if we noticed old Nicholson, the carpenter's mate, at service. "The old root," said he, "is the cunningest villain aboard; here he stood gazing at the parson with a quizzical sanctity that would have shamed the devil, and when he got below, he ridiculed and cursed the whole concern." But a ship of war is a world in itself, and of course has all kinds of characters on board; and although the majority may partake of old Nic's traits and infidelity, there are others directly opposite in character, or if they are not so, there is the more need of religious influence to make them so.

The utility of religious services on ship-board is often questioned, and certainly is a mooted point; since sailors, particularly those accustomed to ships of war, acquire a kind of chivalric, dare-

devil spirit, that unfits them for religious meekness and forbearance. They are such creatures of chance in their lives and feelings, so trampled upon by authority, that, as I have intimated before, they generally incline to fatalism — become reckless of the future, and only care for their chances of sensual indulgence. Still there are a few in some ships who may be susceptible, and become improved by a religious influence; and, if the moral nature of but one in a hundred can be developed, and fitted for immortality, it is worth all the expense and attention which our government has devoted to it: and certainly a religious service cannot fail to influence more or less a few among five hundred.

I believe there is not a sentiment heard, nor a book read, no language of nature, of music, or painting, no wish or act, that lends not its peculiar associations to tincture the mind and to form the character. Like seed thrown upon the turbid waters of the Nile, we may think them lost, and laugh at the sower; but it will be discovered in due time that many have found good soil and taken root. It is essential then, for all who are exposed to the secular and vicious associations of six worldly days, whether at sea or on shore, to have a counterbalancing influence on the seventh: and cases are not a few wherein sailors have been gradually changed from a reprobate infidelity, to be happy, dutiful christians.

One of our lieutenants told me a story of a sailor attached to a ship, that interested me much. "He was an excellent seaman, and so religious and peaceful, that he was called *par excellence*, the Quaker. He was religious in all his doings, and, with few companions, seemed to stand apart

from the majority of his shipmates, as one who had little sympathy with them; but every officer and sailor respected him, for he was intelligent and faithful — as brave as he was religious, as generous as he was reserved. He devoted his leisure to mental improvement and the Bible; but if a daring work of duty was to be done — a deed of danger and of skill — there was none so prompt and firm as the Quaker to undertake it. Once a storm arose suddenly at night, and (though I have forgotten the peculiar nautical circumstances,) it carried away a mast, the ship broached to, and a heavy sea broke over the quarter; when, as she heeled and the decks filled, it was discovered that all the lee ports had been closed, and the scuppers were not enough to release the accumulating flood. The flapping of the loose sails against the rigging — the moaning of the winds and waters quite drowned the voice of the trumpet, and there was great danger of the ship's going suddenly down in the trough of the billows. Then, as the lurid lightnings for a moment illumined the deck, confusion and consternation were revealed in every direction — the men were rushing for the boats, the binnacle lights were out, and the weather helmsman had deserted his post; when, at that critical moment, the voice of one, touching his hat at the time, said firmly to the officer of the deck: 'Sir, shall I take the helm? no one is there.'

'Who speaks?' said the officer.

'It is the Quaker, sir.'

'Yes, take the helm, my good lad, and be quick, but first knock out a lee port, while I hold the helm, and let out the water. The ship lays like a log, while these cursed fools are crazy.'

“The Quaker sprang, with prompt alacrity down the half sunken deck, up to his waist in water — a vent was soon made, and the whirling current, hurrying to escape, almost took the dauntless mariner with them: but in a moment he was at the helm. Silence and obedience were restored among the crew, and the broken mast was cut away. The Quaker fixed his steady eye upon the breaking sea, headed the faltering prow to the wave, and the ship, once more being relieved, soon righted — the sails secured were closely reefed, and safety reassured.”

But had not the Quaker been there, where might have been the ship and its trembling spirits? And what was it that armed this man with such fearless self-possession in the midst of peril? it was, surely more than a natural courage — yes, it was a firm reliance on the providence of God, a submission to the decrees of *duty*, whatever and wherever they might be: it was the courage of religious faith — a faith that “casteth out all fear.”

## CHAPTER IV.

“ Still onward, fair the breeze, nor rough the surge,  
The blue waves sport around the stern they urge.”

ANON.

WE had been nearly three weeks at sea, and no land had been discovered, although lookers-out were set at the mast head full six hundred miles from any port, and we had sailed glibly all the while. But the reader, who has had the fortitude to follow us, and to traverse the dull interval of three chapters on cruising, may well conceive an idea of an American's ennui, and hurrying anxiety for land while upon the ocean, and the inestimable value of that old easy virtue, called patience.

Now I fully appreciate the thrifty haste of my countrymen, which so often tends to feverish impatience, for I believe that by it each individual accomplishes nearly twice as much in a life-time as one of any other nation. Mrs. Fanny Butler says, “I should calculate that an American is born, lives, and dies, twice as fast as any other human creature.”

But there are times when much haste effects least, becomes worse than vain, and is better dispensed with. At sea, particularly — if one can have a bit of Dutch contentment, and, like a fat mynheer, knowing that he can do nothing toward raising a breeze, will seat himself comfortably with his schnaps, his *mierschaum* and a book, quite

careless whether the winds blow one way or another, or not at all — it will be all the better.

But there are men who never can be deliberate or patient under any circumstances. They gulp their food, — half kiss their wives with a running fire — make pleasure a drudgery, and hurry through every thing. An accident occurred, one day aboard ship, which not only shows the singularly feline proneness of sailors, but very well illustrates the maxim, "haste makes waste."

A man was one morning a little late in working his way through the crowd around the grog tub, when he heard his name called; and, thinking he might take a short cut over an open hatchway, he missed his footing, and fell through two hatchways into the cockpit.

We were sitting at the breakfast table below at the time, and, hearing a heavy fall, looked quickly around, and there sat Jack upon his haunches, half stunned and all in a heap, leaning against the bulkhead. It started all of us from our seats, and one of the young saw-bones asked Jack *feelingly*, if he was hurt.

"Oh! don't punch me, doctor! I'm coming too directly," said Jack, in a low faint tone, as he began to realize the tender mercies of the doctor's hard pinchings and squeezings in search of sprains and broken bones.

"But I must see if you are bruised any where," said the doctor. "Do you feel any pains?"

"May be doctor, I do," replied Jack, "I have a few tender spots; but I want to get my *tot* of grog before I'm overhauled, doctor!"

"Yes, but you may be badly hurt — you may be sick or have a bone broken, and I shall have to bleed you."

"But I'm not hurt," said he, "I'm sure, doctor! I'm a going to get up in a minute. You see, I'm only layin' to, awhile!"

"How did you fall, Jack?"

"Feet first, sir, always. You see I tried to come it short, over the hatchway, and missed stays; but if I can get my grog, doctor, I shall be all right in a minute, I've only settled a bit."

"Stand up then, and we'll see about it," said the doctor.

So Jack gathered up his limbs, and slowly raising himself upon his legs, and getting the right balance by a shift of his tobacco quid from side to side — "There sir!" said he, "It's all right now, doctor, as I told you, I'm as sound as ever, there's not a beam nor a seam started, and I knew it."

"Very well then," said the doctor, not a little surprised to find the man uninjured — "you can go and get your grog and take care of yourself."

Thus poor Jack most luckily escaped the probes and lancets of the surgeon, and saved his *tot* of grog besides; but he had risked his life for a little haste, and certainly gained nothing in time.

A fall of a more serious nature, however, happened about the same time, which served at least to fill up the incidents of a sea life. There was a deficiency of old seamen in our crew, and a young smart lad was selected from the ordinary portion to be rated in the deficient gang, and he was accordingly stationed in the main-top.

This promotion was much against his wish, although commanding higher wages, for he knew that ignorance could generally find neither instruction nor mercy from those in command; and, amid the indiscriminate driving by the offi-

cers of the men on duty, in that early part of the cruize, or breaking-in period, he feared that he might often fail or falter in his new station, and most assuredly be whipped as often.

However, he had been in his new station three days, and by his ambitious and active exertions, escaped trouble ; but one night, in the first watch, a thunder-squall came up, and in the deep darkness that blackened the rigging, while the ship was pitching upon a raging sea, it became necessary to furl the royals and top-gallant sails.

“ Rouse out the men there ! — Hurry up, you rascals ! — Stand by to furl the royal and to'-gallant sails ! ” cried the officer of the deck. “ Stand by the royal and to'-gallant haulyards ! — Man the to'-gallant clue lines ! ” — And the young middies repeated the same orders.

“ Lay aloft there, you d — d lazy lubbers ! — Haul taut ! In royals and to'-gallant sails ! — Move quick there, you villains, or I'll flog every soul of ye ! — Lay out, and furl ! ”

While such terms, echoed by many sub-voices, assailed the ears, the patting of feet upon the shrouds had ceased, and as a flash of light shot over the rigging, the diminished forms of busy mariners were seen, standing out upon a single foot-rope, swinging to and fro, between heaven and earth. A moment more — it was dark — and a strange noise was heard — a crash — in the weather gangway — a light was brought — and there lay the mashed and bleeding corpse of poor Kemp, the eager good lad to whom I alluded.

The next morning was to be the burial — the first burial at sea, which we had witnessed. The mess-mates of the departed alone had the melancholy office to prepare the body — to watch it



through the night, and attend it in the last rites of fellowship. They were just ready to sow up his hammock canvass about the body, as a winding sheet, with two heavy shot at his feet, when I approached the group.

I noticed a studied device pricked upon his arm in India ink and blood, which I thought might convey a meaning — a clue perhaps to some era in his life. It represented two carmine hearts couched in a bed of roses, enwreathed by myrtles, and pierced through with one dart. I ventured to ask if any one there had known his history. They answered me in all they knew, that he had sailed with one of them in the Potomac — that he was an intelligent, kind young man — that he had partly supported his mother, and, by his talk, they supposed that he was engaged to a young orphan girl, of whom he used to speak with fondness.

There are many, who think that the most ardent swains in either extreme of life, whether high or low, never love as deeply and heartily as those in the happy medium — because it is declared, one in the first extreme only weds an establishment with its encumbrance, while one of the opposite extreme seldom knows or elicits a higher sentiment than mere sensuality. But in the lifeless body that I gazed upon, there was evidence enough that a heart had throbbed there, as fond, as noble, and as pure as any other.

The next day, in due time, the sad call resounded through the ship: "All hands bury the dead." Then the body, covered by the blue flag of the service — the Union-Jack — was borne upon a plank to the lee gangway, and the hardened features of the assembled shipmates, as they ga-

thered closely around, and over the booms, for a few moments softened into solemnity. Every one present, both officers and men, stood uncovered and in sorrowful attention, while the chaplain pronounced the imposing and final rite for the dead. At the words, "We commit his body to the waves," his messmates inclined the plank, and one hollow plunge, told that Kemp was no more. He passed to a world where the wicked and the heedless cease from troubling, and justice holds her seat. There may he rest, and in the sailor's phrase :

" Find pleasant weather,  
Till he, who all commands,  
Shall give, to call life's crew together,  
The word, to pipe all hands."

I have alluded to Kemp's reluctance at being promoted, and his fears of indiscriminate harshness ; but I have mentioned neither of these particulars with any intent to connect them with the cause of his death, or, in any degree, to blame the officers then in command ; for Kemp's death was an accident, to which every sailor is liable every time he goes aloft in a storm or a squall.

The whip and spur system, however, which was then in full force, I certainly regarded with justice, as being unnecessarily severe. It is true that our crew, as a body, was far inferior to that of the John Adams, or, to that of a sea-going ship in general. The greater part of the men were landsmen, to be trained and subdued into the requisite docility, and many others were broken-down old sailors, upon whom little confidence could be placed.

With such inefficient members in a crew, of

course, conflicts and difficulties were incessantly arising to annoy both men and officers; indifference and insubordination were often evinced by the former, while driving curses, with whippings, were inflicted by the latter. For my own part, I thought that both parties were to blame; for, at times, our lieutenants on duty, excepting one of them, appeared as if some fretful petulance possessed them.

Such oaths ripped out from them, and so frequently, that a common conscience might have been frightened to death, and sent to the next world, as blank and vacant as the heart of a jilted lover. They were meaningless oaths, however, and only used by way of emphases, although shockingly indecorous to ears polite, and against a rule in the little red book, by which they pretended to support their authority, to wit:

“Art. 3. Any officer, or other person in the navy, who shall be guilty of oppression, cruelty, fraud, profane swearing, drunkenness, or any other scandalous conduct, tending to destruction of good morals, shall, if an officer, be cashiered, or suffer such punishment as a court martial shall adjudge.”

I am aware that I may have seen these evils with infected sight, and perhaps I should not repeat such tales, as it were, out of school; but there often appeared to me many inconsistencies among the lieutenants of our frigate, which rendered those nurslings of our country highly blameworthy.

There were two or three among these, who would often wantonly enforce a needless, heedless whim in the place of justice; and, according to my impressions, were evidently men of that narrow-minded caste:—

“ Who ne'er advance a judgment of their own,  
Nor know a good one, though 'twere written down,  
But reason and conduct by PRECEDENT.”

Toward these at first, I felt a kind of William Tell contempt, and could never with composure, wear a smile and touch my cap to objects which I so scorned. For, I came from a people, thank Heaven, in whose character, as Cooper justly remarks, “servility forms no part, though civility is its essence; where self-respect and individual worth is apparent, and man is considered the fellow of man.”\*

Respecting the treatment of men on board a man-o'-war, and especially that of breaking-in new recruits, I may probably know very little as a landsman, but I am inclined to adopt the opinion of an English officer, who is certainly distinguished in the naval profession, if not as a general observer:

“Some persons,” says this writer, “without due consideration, as I conceive, are apt to distrust the gratitude of sailors, and often to scoff at the notion of their having any just feeling for such minute attentions. But I am convinced that it is ourselves — the officers — who are to blame for the unreasonable expectations we form as to the effects of our treatment upon the men.”

“On calmly looking back to every incident of my naval life, I can say in truth, that I find it difficult to recall a single instance in which I have known a sailor prove himself ungrateful, or whose services, if properly managed, might not have been depended upon to the last.”

“I do not believe,” continues the same writer,

\*Travelling Bachelor, v. i. p. 96.

“there is any set of men alive who have a quicker or a juster perception of the value of gentlemanly treatment than sailors have; and this, by the way, is one of the best arguments in favour of correct and decorous language and conduct, on the part of officers who wish to maintain their authority in full force.”

“By his nature and habits, Jack is a creature so essentially docile, that his merits and faults depend very much upon the discretion and talents of his officer. And I would earnestly urge upon my young naval friends the primary importance of this truth. Their professional conduct, in fact, must always have a double effect — first, on themselves, and secondly, on those under them. A generous-minded and truly patriotic officer will therefore never cease to recollect, that his crew may fairly be considered in the light of his own children, whose happiness or misery — whose errors or whose virtues, are always more or less under his control.”\*

In a ship of war, however, a stranger notices more particularly the different walks of life, which are only fancied on shore, but very amusingly distinguished and observed at sea. The men are confined in their lounges to the fore part of the ship, the lieutenants pace the weather quarter at sea, or the starboard side in port; then they have the half deck below, in a frigate, to promenade upon, and the larboard bridle port to smoke at, as their exclusive provinces; while the middies appropriate whatever may be left of the official privileges in the ship, and exact their full honours, as well as a due share of cringing subservience from all their inferiors in rank.

\*Basil Hall, *Fragments*, v. ii. p. 157.

But of all concerned, none are so reluctant to pay a proper deference to superiors as the lieutenants, and none so impeccable in their own belief, or so refractory under reproof. Yet they, as well as others, must yield the starboard or weather side, and always give way before the commodore's approach, as if the bulls and heralds of the Pope were coming upon them, as in olden times, for infidelity.

A certain writer, who has much better observed these man-o'-war distinctions, and happily noted their lights and shades, has depicted them thus :

"Nothing," says he, "is so slavish and abject as the deportment of junior officers, and all subordinates, on board a man-of-war. You must not even look at your superior with discontent. Your hat or cap must be ever in your hand, bowing in token of submission to all above you. Then, if the captain or any of the lieutenants happen to dislike you, so utterly are you in his power, that existence becomes scarcely endurable. How much soever you may be in the right, it matters not, for your superior, like majesty, can do nothing wrong, and opposition is fruitless."

To a landsman all this extreme etiquette, or foolery, as he would term it, may appear strikingly ludicrous; but in a community so confined and crowded, and divided in authority, it is absolutely essential for the discipline and decorum, and even for the amity of all concerned.

Many of the officers, as well as the men, — particularly the green youngsters, — were essentially troubled during the first voyages. Many mistakes of course happened to them in the forms of etiquette, and perplexing mortifications continually occurred; but the sun of mirth from

the beginning cheered us through all the clouds of discontent that lowered over us; many a pun upon our manners beguiled the time, and many a youngster's joke supplied us with a jovial laugh.

There was one of our surgeons in the cockpit, who, on account of a long, lank figure, and a singular habit of stepping along the deck on tiptoe, for exercise, was sometimes called, "High Betty Martin, Tip-toe-fine." He had never been at sea, and was therefore taken as a fair subject for "*a run*," though he was too stern and shrewd to allow a long continuance of it: but one evening, thinking to try his agility in the rigging, he began to climb away for the foretop; when a sly quick-witted middy, happening to spy Tip-toe on the fore-shrouds, made after him.

The captain of the top was on the deck at the time; but, seeing the youngster approach his dominion rather fast, he thought there might be something in the wind,—they were playing "hunt the bear," or other such fun,—and being disposed to have an eye upon them, or a hand in the sport, he mounted the opposite ladder, while I ascended after the former party.

The reefer was at the heels of Tip-toe as soon as he touched the top-rim. "Have your eyes open, my lads!" said the middy, as he popped his head through the lubber's hole, and tipped the wink. "Captain o' the top, where are you? are you green too?"

"Not in the least, sir, I am an old-salter," said the captain, as he showed his head coming up on the lee-side. "Come, rouse up here lads! Get out your seizings, and secure that tortoise!"

"Ay, ay, sir."

'Twas no sooner said than done: for before the

unsuspecting doctor was aware that he was concerned in this parlance, his nether limbs were fast in a noose, and tied to the top-rail. The dignity of the doctor was sensibly touched; he vented a volley of spleen and vituperation upon captain, middy, men, and all, and demanded immediate release. This only excited the louder laugh; and the captain, keeping a cool smooth face, explained to him that all gentlemen when they visit the tops, for the first time, have to pay their footing.

"No, no, my man," said the doctor, "you can't play your pranks upon me. You are a cursed set of impudent devils, and I'll not have my pockets picked in this way. Now if you don't loose me at once, you villains, I'll report you to the officer of the deck, and have every soul of you waled for all this."

"I'm sorry, very sorry," said the captain, "but I can't help it, sir. It's an old custom in the tops for gentlemen to pay their footing, the first time; and if I did not tend to my duty about that, sir, I should get whipped as quick as for sleeping on my watch."

"It's all right, doctor," said the reefer. "You'll have to give the lads a *douceur* to wet their whistles with, and then they'll let you off."

"It's all right, is it? I know better than that," said the doctor. "It's all a piece of d——d impudence."

The doctor saw, however, that remonstrances and struggles were in vain, and promised if they would then unloose the lashings, that he would send up the shiners to them. Still he could not feel quite reconciled to pocket the insult, and muttered about it to himself all the way down.

He extended the fun by grave queries about



the rights of the imposition, and — being now encouraged to make his complaint to the commodore, and then laughed out of it — he was in a quandary ; and it was a long time before he could quiet his perturbation, soothe his wounded dignity, and be reconciled to consider the affair as a lawful jest.

By the best of our reckoning we were fast approaching our port, when the look-out-man aloft descried something looming up on the starboard bow, far off in the horizon. Soon after a sail appeared on the lee-beam — an armed deck — it was the *John Adams*, which, we had reason to suppose, was far ahead.

She was just then heaving in sight. Where had she been ? what had she met ? and how happy the meeting of the ships at sea, to sail together into a foreign port, as they came from home ! Such thoughts rushed through the mind of each observer ; and undoubtedly the reader too has a like curiosity to know what she had met with since we parted.

As to what she met, why truly one answer might suffice for the entire voyage of either ship. When Hamlet was asked what he was reading, he answered, “ Words ! words ! words ! ” which is all that one can properly say of most books wherein there is nothing new — naught

“ But matter newly dress'd,  
What oft was thought, though never so express'd.”

So also in a common voyage, if one be asked what he has met, he may answer, “ Waves ! waves ! waves ! ” since all else that might attract or be noted — the many almost nameless incidents and

associations upon the ocean — these must be seen and felt to be known :

“ For who can tell, save he whose heart has tried  
And danc'd in triumph o'er the waters wild,  
The exulting sense — the pulses mad'ning play,  
That thrills the wand'rer of the trackless way ? ”

One thing we had seen, however, beside bonitos, and porpoises, and sparkling Medusæ, and the *Exocætus Volitans*, which is a little hering-like fish that flies through the air to escape its enemy the dolphin; and the *Holothuria physalis*, a little species of Nautili, which the sailors call “ The Portuguese Man-of-War.” I say besides these little objects and the waves, one thing more we met; it was a home-bound ship. It was like meeting an old friend in a foreign land — always a cheering event — but directly it was flown again like a bird that had alighted in the same bower with us, and gone to be known no more. It did not part from us, however, without a memento; for the good-hearted shipmates of Kemp, true to the generous character of their caste, had made up a purse of seven hundred dollars for his mother, and sent it by that ship.

On the evening of the day when our consort took her distance astern, a faint blue outline was observed off the larboard bow. It appeared like an abrupt cumulo-stratus cloud, resting upon the horizon. Our commodore was in the gangway at the time. “ Hallo! there in the top,” said the commodore. “ Do ye see any land, my lads ? ”

“ No sir,” was the reply.

“ Look again, then, you lubbers! What is that on the weather-bow ? ”

"Ay, ay, sir, it's land, your honour."

The cry of "Land ho!" then quickly spread through the ship, and awakened emotions that none can know who have not sailed for weeks over the sky-girted ocean.

Immediately the crew were all in bustle, decks were washed, officers and men dressed in full, and preparations made for anchoring, and a port exhibition.

The whole island of Madeira, as we approached it, loomed up like one vast cliff, ranging from the precipitous point of the Brazen Head a thousand feet high, to the towering Pico Ruivo, which stands six times as high, veiling its crown in the clouds, and seeming to stretch out a draped, colossal arm to form the elevated table-land of Paulo da Serra.

As we rounded the high and majestic Point de Sol, three and a half leagues westward of Funchal, and the nearer one of Cama do Lobos, a beautiful amphitheatre expanded before us, extending from the open roadstead, in continuous sloping acclivities, far back among the mountains: the vine-clad knolls intervened, and the whitened city of Funchal lay embosomed in the arena beneath, smilingly lighted by the last rays of the sun.

Deep ravines seemed to channel the hill-sides; and one in particular, a little to the eastward of the city, was so darkly deep that it appeared as if some great convulsion of nature had thus riven the mountain in twain to form it.

This black cavernous groove, with conical peaks that jutted up over the island, and several detached rocks, together with the singular range of naked islets, at the southeast, called Deserters,

seemed to confirm our preconception of volcanic formations in Madeira.

The shades of evening closed over the dim objects before us, and, as no pilot approached either ship before the land breeze set out, and as a high sea was still rolling violently toward the shore from the effects of a recent storm, it was decided not to anchor ; and we stood off again for the night.

## CHAPTER V.

" Now to her berth the ship draws nigh,  
 With slacken'd sail she feels the tide ;  
 Stand clear the cable, is the cry ;  
 The anchor's gone, we safely ride.  
 The watch is set, and through the night,  
 We hear the sentry with delight,  
 Proclaim — All's well !"

OLD SONG.

BY the dawn we had anchored near enough to hear the surges lash the beach, with a better view of the shore ; and as the sun lighted up the concave of mountains that embosom the city, the turrets of the church and convent of Nossa Senhora do Monte, or the blessed Virgin of the mountain, appeared conspicuously pictured upon the western declivity, among rocks and verdure, nineteen hundred feet above the sea. Fortaleza do Pico, and other castles ; the famed Santa Clara Convent, and several monasteries, with mansions amid beautiful gardens, called *quintas*, were interspersed over the mountain sides, quite down to the city. Then above the city walls, and its stuccoed dwellings, arose the Mosaic-tiled dome of an old Franciscan Cathedral ; the American stripes marked the residence of our consul ; and near by, from the ample palace of the Portuguese governor, lazily waved the flag of Donna Maria.

The little bay of Funchal lies quite open to the

sea, though partially embraced by the bold sides of the brazen head on the east, and a projecting ridge of high, bluff rocks on the west. Quite near the latter, is a singular, castellated rock, rising from deep water like a pillar seventy or eighty feet high, and seeming to be stationed there like a sentry upon its eternal post, to guard the city.

There were very few vessels in the roadstead, when we arrived ; but there was a pretty English yacht, that became the general object of attraction. It was in polacre rig, owned and commanded by a lady. She was the wife of a lieutenant of Life Guards in her Brittanic Majesty's Service, and entitled separately to a large income, by which she could easily sustain this apparent extravagance. But certainly, she must have had an Amazonian spirit, thus to loose the trammels of custom and her sex, and cruise about the seas, without any dependence upon her lawful lord. However, she employed an old navigating captain, whose ugliness might alone have silenced all gossip, and quieted the apprehensions of an Othello.

We were told that if we had arrived a day earlier, we should have met there a French polacca brig, the identical "Inconstant," by which Napoleon escaped from Elba. But let us return to our frigate.

Thither, from the rising of the sun, small native skiffs were crowding about with fruits, and every variety of provision, or "fresh grub," in the nautical phrase ; and the venders, or bumboat men, were thrusting their certificates at us on every side. But in the cockpit, and the steerages, we found men and women almost fighting for the privilege of accommodating us in various ways, and particularly, to get our clothes to wash,

which in nine cases out of ten, they never intended to return.

Such of the officers as could be spared, and could mount a chapeau and side arms, as the law required, after the bustle was spent, set off for the shore. The light crane-beaked boats that bore us were scarcely beached with the surf, before a posse of Burroqueros trotted their little ponies so closely and importunately about us, that we had no alternative but to mount the nearest, and be off for the hotel.

These sallow, sharp-boned Burroqueros, wore a curious kind of cap, called "*crapousas*," which are made of variously coloured cloth, just covering the coronal, and tapering off to a fine conical point like a rats tail; when attending a rider, they seize the horse's tail with one hand, hold a staff or whip in the other, and thus ludicrously leap after the horse at any speed, and through all the day if you choose. With a cavalcade of these clamorous "loafers," passing beneath an arched entrance to the city, and up a short steep avenue, we were at once in the heart of the central, or grand square area, called "*Plaza do Constitucion*."

At the eastern front stood a Franciscan Cathedral, which is the richest edifice remaining of that wealthy fraternity. At the opposite end, beyond a pretty continuation of the Plaza that forms a promenade under four rows of trees, were the ruins of a former convent of the same order, which in the days, when the Franciscans swayed their crosier, was embossed and variously adorned with gold and silver, and with massive shrines and candelabras of the same precious metals, enriching the altars and nave. But with the fall of this order in the Island, and the mystic power of their

inquisition in 1834, their riches, with themselves passed away, and their building was converted into barracks. The governor's castle occupied a large portion of the Plaza's side next to the water ; and not far from the opposite, was a long antiquated building, with iron-barred windows, which seemed to remind us, with the gravity of gray hairs, that we had crossed the Atlantic — that we were no longer in the land where nature's charms in full vigour and grandeur, chiefly attract the visitor, but that we had arrived on the side of the ocean where the dismal novelties of decay, and the tombs of historic associations, alone stand. It was the building of the Lazeretto, or Hospital, and over the high, arched door, opening upon a wide vestibule, was carved the Portuguese escutcheon of the five towers. The hospital contains one hundred and fifty wards, and a Magdalene Institution is attached to one end.

Of the hotel, the only one in the place, nothing need be said ; but a few of us were happy to leave our noisy Burroqueros there, and seek a guide for a quiet ramble over the city. Those that offered as cicérones, presented an appearance so squalid and beggarly, that we were ashamed to employ them ; but one of them, attached himself to us like a pilot-fish to a shark, so that his adhesiveness overcame our repulsions, and we submitted to his guidance.

Passing along the narrow streets, that mostly ascend the hill side at the rate of twenty or thirty degrees, a strange intermingling of palace and hovel, noble and vagabond, excited the surprise, particular of us as Americans. The mansions of the *hidalgos* have their basements prudently barricaded, or retired within court yards, and behind



high walls of masonry and every house is crowned by a neat and airy belvidere, or observatory. There is seldom a wheeled carriage to be seen ; but while the many are hobbling over the roughly paved lanes, without sidewalks, young chevaliers are brushing by them at full speed with their Burroqueros at their horses tails, crying, "*a guárda! fuérra!*" take care ! clear the way ! and nearly as rapidly, now and then, a palanquin, borne by two men, glides past, in which reclines, perhaps some fair creature, so veiled and curtained, that she may glance her dark eyes at the passenger, without admitting a glimpse to pierce the the screen of her concealment. It is said that a lady *en grande parure*, or on a visit of form, displays much more of her person from the palanquin, and generally has a foot hanging outside, if at all pretty ; but in my opinion, these people entertain a mistaken pride in their ankles.

Near Funchal, there are three or four streamlets that tumble from the mountains, and after passing through vineyards, which they irrigate, are conducted through the city by deep canals, called *lavados* ; toward one of these, the Santa Luzia canal, in the eastern part of the city, our guide had led us. It was bordered on either side by broad avenues ascending to the mountains, and very prettily shaded with plane-trees. The Egyptian aram myrtles and geraniums, were growing spontaneously by the way-side ; and in the pools of the almost dry bed of the canal, the washerwomen were beating clothes upon the rocks. On the west side there was a singular but rich quinta, belonging to the English ex-consul, beautifully adorned by a garden with various plants and urns, and statues, seen through trellis-work ; but being fan-

cifully shaped and gorgeously painted yellow, it obtained the appellation of *Potu Moutarde*, or the mustard pot. Our walk was on Sunday evening, and we were not a little surprised to meet several parties of masqueraders, girls and boys in divers characters and grotesque habits, attended by performers upon the *Machita*, the harmonic pipes, and the gay castanet; this need not have seemed very strange to us, for it is not only a time-worn custom with the Spaniards and Portuguese, but is a frequent practice in parts of our own southern states.

As we approached the upper end of the canal, we noticed great excavations, which some furious flood or freshet had worn away, and we were told that the capacious canals before us had been constructed to free the city from the same destructive agent. Previously, each street had a shallow trench for the sluices of the city, into which all the ordure was also thrown; but in 1803 the torrents rushed with such volume and impetuosity as to sweep in their way flocks and herds, and the houses and people of the city.

When the waters had subsided the priests proclaimed a solemn festival, and the image of the tutelargoddess of the island — virgin of the mountain — was brought down, and paraded, in procession, through the streets with great pomp and ceremony. Then, when the favour of the virgin was propitiated, and the feast over, the priests declared that under her auspicious protection, no torrents would again annoy them; but, with this proviso however, that they should assist her divinityship by constructing the two or three large lavadas, to which I have alluded.

The next day we mounted ponies to visit our lady of the mountain at her church. It was a

rainy day, but had not enough of the gloomy, blues-giving quality to make us suppress our risibles at the still novel mode of our Burroqueros in holding on with their strange tenacity, as our horses leaped up the steep mountain. After a tedious ascent, stopping a moment or two at the beautiful quintas of Mr. Phelps and Mr. Blandy, we arrived at a flight of many steps which are cut in the high rock upon which the church stands. Here was one of the many petty *ranchos*, or grogeries, that are scattered over the island to supply the peasantry with a poor kind of wine\* which is their common beverage, and drunk like cider or water.

From the top of the rock there was a delightful prospect of the harbour and city in miniature beneath; but, entering the church, we saw nothing very extraordinary, excepting the massive silver lamp, suspended before the altar, and kept perpetually burning: and there, in a little shrine of the altar, stood our adored lady, only a little doll to our eyes, not more than six or eight inches high in her stockings; yet one of wonderful powers, the priests say. When the Miguelites had ransacked the city, and pillaged the church in 1834, they sacrilegiously threw the blessed image into one of their ships; but some time after she was miraculously returned to her place, where her toes have been kissed ever since, almost as often as the Pope's, by her faithful devotees.

As we were passing out, there chanced to be one of several trap-doors in the floor, left open. It was one, we were told, of the holy church sepulchres into which the dead are thrust without

\* This drink is like what the French call *piquette*, the refuse left in the tuns, or watered lees, and is to good wine what small beer is to stout ale.

coffins; and, when the requisite prayers and fees are balanced, the sexton throws in lime and chlorine upon the corpse—mangles all together with a pestle—and in a few weeks the bones are ready to be thrown into a kind of Gehenna behind the church—where we counted, upon the surface, no less than sixty skulls, tumbled in with clavicles, legs, arms, ribs, and sternums.

On another occasion, when visiting the church of St. Pedro, we had the good fortune to witness a burial, where the above disgusting process was to follow. The corpse was that of a young female decked in the gayest attire and jewelry of her toilette. After laying in state, with a coffin opened on all sides, upon a sarcophagus, till the masses and mummeries of eight or ten priests were finished, the little band of white-robed torch-bearers and the priests dispersed, and the body was then put into a grave near an altar. Her jewels were taken off, and the skulls and dust of many who had gone before her, were thrown in with lime upon the exposed body.

As we were leaving the church the priests met us with much politeness, and evinced a great degree of intelligence in their conversation; but as we stood in the threshold, the English friend who had accompanied us, pointed out an extensive corporosity in a long black robe and cap, waddling along on the opposite side of the street.

“Look quick!” said our friend, “see the ruddy carnality of that old padre! He’s a regular reprobate. I could tell you tales of him that would make your hair stand straight—tales too from his own lips; but I must refrain, for humanity’s sake, unless it be to mention about his gross profanity and libertinism, which he freely relates himself.

Then followed strange accounts from our friend, too polluting to be recorded; and of which it is sufficient to say that they related to the most unhallowed advantages which this shameless priest had taken of confessions. Indeed he does not hesitate to declare the most infidel ideas, and confesses that his craft is sustained wholly by delusions and superstition; but since as the herd are so determined, he will hold on to the skirts of the church as his lawful spouse till death doth him part; for he is already advanced in years, and unfit for any other avocation.

We went afterward to the chapel of this sinner's ministrings, and there found, in very appropriate juxtaposition, a brewery, the first in that wine-making country, and just established.

Our kind friend, having an engagement, left us at the chapel; but we had not proceeded far when another gentleman politely addressed us and said, that he perceived we were American officers, and as he had himself been a stranger in a strange land, he would be happy to guide us in a walk. He very slyly took us around to the opposite side of the city into his own house, where we regaled on the choicest Malmsey, and Tinta, and Sercial wines, all from his own vintage, and ripened in his own cellar — that ever was quaffed by American lips; luscious in flavour as the richest grape, smooth as oil, and lingering about the sides of the glass, long after the bulk was drained, precisely like — nothing but good old wine. Reader! cross the Atlantic, if you can, to sip that precious nectar, in the pure balmy air of Madeira, for you can never taste it elsewhere: and if you are an invalid you may gain health by it, and meet others on the same errand. Humbolt says of this island,

in connection with Teneriffe, and he is not alone in it, that, "no country seemed to him more fitted to dissipate melancholy, and restore peace to an agitated mind, or, where the natural beauty of the situation, and the salubrity of the air so fully conspire to quiet the spirits, and invigorate the body." I would not, however, be understood to recommend this place to Americans in preference to East Florida, unless the invalid be of that questionable kind, who desires a sea voyage, and can partake of the generous wine freely; for the writer has tried and proved, as an invalid, the unrivalled salubrity of the American Montpelier.

It is important for a stranger to avoid being at Madeira in the latter part of September; for about that time, a westerly wind blows "woingly warm," called the leste. It is a kind of sirocco, attended with the periodic rains, and is said to resemble the N. E. harmattan of Cape Verde, and the S. S. W. kamsin of Egypt. There is a dim, troubled appearance of the sun and sky, and the thermometer is at 90° in the shade; a fine dust pervades the air; books and papers are curled up, and floor seams started open. Volney says that "people breath very hard in it, and bleed at the nose and mouth; and dead bodies turn blue;" but no other one has noticed such effects, although the skin generally becomes dry, particularly about the lips and nose, as from the effect of fever.

## CHAPTER VI.

“Stranger, if thou hast learned a truth which needs  
No school of long experience, that the world  
Is full of guilt and misery, and hast seen  
Enough of all its sorrows, crimes and cares,  
To tire thee of it, enter!”

BRYANT.

ON another day, taking a second ramble with one of our English friends, we passed by the open market of many fruits, toward the western acclivities. These present many pretty views nearly panoramic, particularly that from the extreme point of the Mirante or Prospect Grounds where a very beautiful sketch has recently been taken and published by a young lady.

Near by this place upon the hill-side, was the commencement of a neat cemetery, in the style of Père la Chaise, designed ostensibly to invite the Catholics from their present barbarous burials. It is a cheerful thing to see the signals of improvement thus caught from hill to hill over the whole world, and lighting up its vales in any form; and among the many, it surely is not the least agreeable, to see these gardens of the dead springing up, and blooming under fostering hands, near every city — thus driving the grim goblins of olden times from the pathway to another life, and clothing it with the flowery drapery of nature — and making an imperial court at which the living may delight to resort, as to a grand masonic lodge, where Death

presides, not as a skeleton, but as the most excellent Master, to the All-Seeing Eye, ready, with a friendly hand, to initiate the tried apprentice to the next degree.

From the cemetery ascending a little farther, the sight was gladdened on every side by the vine and fruit-planted terraces that wreathed the hills far and near with beauty, while over the walls and amid the trellaces of nearer gardens, were blooming flowers, that made the air redolent of their thousand reviving sweets. We wound around the hill, as it were upon galleries of the city, and came to the rear of the celebrated Santa Clara Convent, which, with the convent of the Encarnacion, near the Church of the Virgin, are the only ones on the island now inhabited by nuns.

The author of *Ship and Shore*, has wrapped a storied interest about the Santa Clara Convent, and touched it with the glowing tints of romance, by his account of the pretty nun Clementina Maria, of whom he says, "the veil may never shadow a sweeter countenance, nor convent wall imprison a purer heart." But, however interesting the poetry of Clementina's history may have been, if the many-tongued scandal of the place be true, the sequel should be shaded by a deeper gloom than the black veil of her now irrevocable vow.

Our friend kindly led us into the court yard, and, being known to the abbess, obtained an entrance for us to the reception room. It was a neatly furnished parlour, from which the visitors might see and converse, through a large double grated window, with the fair devotees. A train of these soon appeared in their gloomy hoods and



frocks of black, and bearing each the beautiful feather flowers of her own handy work to vend.

They could speak only Portuguese, but they very affably aided our imperfect understanding of their tongue, and, by the eloquence of other features, we talked and smiled and jested together with ease and pleasure. We also bought their pretty flowers, and although the iron bars effectually intercepted any more tender advances, yet we dared presume by the arch leer of one or two, that they were not very misanthropic. However, if all were of my taste, those virgins generally would need no other barrier to protect their virtue than their own forms and faces; though, I must admit, that if compared only with the sallow, mole-marked brunettes of Funchal which I saw, there were two or three beautiful nuns.

There was one nun in particular, who was quite engaging. She had no Grecian cast of features, but her figure was symmetrical, her complexion unusually fair, and her countenance was enlivened by a sparkling eye, and the flitting hues of feeling. Indeed I felt half impelled to flirt with her. I even went so far at the first interview, as to obtain her prettiest flower, exchange names and glances with her, and propose to become a friar for her sake.

She blushed becomingly; but our friendly interview had evidently excited the jealousy of the rival flower-venders, and induced me to suspect that if the dear creatures had in fact voluntarily dammed up the outlet of the natural feelings within them, the fountains were still as full as ever, and little purified from the mire of passion.

As we glided out, I threw back a parting salute

to my fair Genoviva, for such was her name, and from that tomb of living hearts, went to visit the English Cemetery — the tombs of the less mournful dead.

There is an orange tree in the English Cemetery, from which has arisen the saying among the citizens, when a funeral passes: "there is one going to sleep under the orange tree." The monuments are of sculptured marble, and, embosomed as they are amid paths of the funeral cypress, and beds of flowers, they form an inviting retreat to the meditative mind. The burial place for strangers is near by, and rather surpasses the former in richness and taste. They are both quite small, but justly considered objects of interest and pride, as is also the neat Episcopal Church, situated in a garden.

It was not long after our first visit to the convent of Santa Clara, that two of us happily met with Mr. P., a very polite English gentleman, and one of the most influential among the twenty British merchants by whom the trade of Funchal is chiefly carried on. This gentleman on account of his tolerance and generosity, was a special favourite of the Catholic vicar-general. The vicar had that day invited Mr. P. with his family to dine in the convent, and this kind gentleman tendered us his influence to procure admission for ourselves after four o'clock. This was indeed an unexpected — an unparalleled favour, and, while we feared a failure, we felt grateful for the hope given us.

Previous to the reinstatement of Don Pedro's party, or about 1834, there were one thousand and more priests, friars, and curates, among the one hundred and ten thousand people of Madeira; but

at that time the monasteries were broken up, and all the beggarly clergy were expelled, excepting seventy priests, and twenty-four members of the dean chapter, and the present vicar-general, whose right and rank, with a reduced salary, was allowed to continue during his life-time. Since that occurrence, the vicar has evinced more liberality to the Protestant Funchalese than was ever known before.

The reader may be assured that my friend and myself, accompanied by a young *protégé* of Mr. P. who kindly guided us before, were promptly at the convent before four, and waiting impatiently at the revolving shutter by which communication is held with the abbess within. Very soon the ponderous double doors were opened, and there were assembled many of the nuns for our reception. They were clad, as in the morning, with black glazed muslin, with a square breast-plate rising from the girdle. The black veil was thrown back, and the head-dress, with a conical point tapering over the forehead, came close under the chin, but was slightly relieved by a margin of white cambric that bordered the face.

My pretty Genoviva welcomed me cordially with a press of the hand; and as I boldly presented her with a pink and a rose, which I had brought for the purpose, she blushed beautifully and smiled; for she understood the language of flowers, and the compliment of the jest.

I turned an eye for my friend: he was close by me in the group, and beguiled by the smiles and graces of a nun, more beautiful and attractive than any I had seen—more beautiful indeed than one in hundreds of those I had ever met of her sex. Presently the word and impression past that

this fair object of admiration was Maria Clementina. My friend seemed not to doubt the identity at all, and was delighted; while the pretty nun also favoured the current surmise. My friend had a message to deliver from Mrs. R., the wife of our commodore, and the friend of Clementina, during the visit to Madeira a few years before. Another one called his attention a moment, and before he could turn to address his compliments and message to Clementina as he supposed, the sprightly girl was flown, and lost amid the winding passages, chapels, galleries, and gardens of that old and to us intricate convent.

The party now were in motion, and we all passed in cheerful procession through several narrow passage ways that led us upon a pleasant interior veranda, surrounding a pretty, central garden. The ballustrade on every side was hung with flowers and shrubbery; and with the fragrance and the beauty, there seemed to be a soothing, peaceful influence breathed with the soft air, that might well persuade a pensive mind to call that home; particularly if it were a tender female, who like Rebecca in "Ivanhoe," had been forth upon the watery waste of life, and found no resting place for her affections. For to woman confinement is soon tolerable, and if the love that is her soul, as it is her Maker's, is slighted in the world, a cloister is far more congenial to her than freedom.

It is not, however, to such a place that the motto of this chapter invites those who are tired of the cares, and mocking allurements of the world. It is to a better, a holier, a happier solitude that the poet invites. It is to the wilds, and groves of Nature,—

“ God’s first temples, ere man learned  
 To hew the shaft, and lay the architrave  
 And spread the roof above them,—ere he framed  
 The lofty vaults, to gather and roll back  
 The sound of anthems :”

There indeed may the lonely ones

“ Go forth, under the open sky, and list  
 To Nature’s teachings, while from all around—  
 Earth and her waters, and the depths of air,  
 Comes a still voice.”

Having passed around the veranda to the opposite side of the garden, we reëntered the continuous building, and having ascended a flight of old stairs, intended evidently for *single* persons, we came to a long gallery into which a range of small, neat, dormitories opened. They were very comfortably furnished, and pictures of scripture scenes, and the simple wardrobe of nuns, and various signs of their order, were happily blended with the tasteful articles which they had wrought for charity; besides the flowers of Nature that taught them by their fading hues to “die daily.” But it was right curious and strange to see the narrow, white bed, and the hard tiny pillow, with a rosary and cross upon it, that looked so lonely.

My friend had inquired again in the gallery for Clementina, and, being invited to sit in one of these little apartments, he was told that she would be there directly. In a few moments, the same pretty nun whom we met at the door, presented herself. My friend commenced with his compliments, and in a peculiarly insinuating manner, to address his message, when our young English companion, giving me a significant nod, whis-

pered, *sub rosá*: "It's all fudge—a pantomime among the girls—this Clementina is Miss P., disguised as a nun—she had heard that one of us would have a message for Clementina." I almost smiled audibly at the success of the joke, but did not break the spell of my apparently charmed friend.

In a little while the nuns were escorting the visitors to the galleries on another side of the convent. By the example of others I was emboldened to offer my arm to the pretty Genoviva, and thus we promenaded through half-lighted and unpainted halls, and crooked stair-ways, to where the famed Clementina had actually lived and slept, and called it her own apartment. The room was mostly like the others we had seen, but was more elevated, and allowed a delightful prospect of the valley, and of the harbour.

Clementina was not there, and the party returned again to the veranda, overlooking the garden. Two or three chapels had just been thrown open there, in which the guests were invited to amuse themselves. The chapels were very prettily decorated, and a part of the company, with a few nuns, entered one of them, to be entertained with the music of two charming voices accompanied by the harp and piano; in the adjoining chapel others were similarly amused by the mellow voice of a young Spanish gentleman, and a parlour organ touched by light and skilful hands. Outside, among many who were walking, talking, or ogling, we saw his reverence the vicar-general. He was a thin, small man, with a smooth high forehead, and dark, intelligent countenance. A black, dome-like calotte crowned his head, and a black close doliman or frock, gathered by a red silk girdle, co-

vered his person to the knees; while his nether limbs, most inconsistently, glowed with bright red stockings and buckled shoes.

The old nuns and the very devout young ones knelt to him, as he approached them to speak, but he appeared perfectly at ease, and invariably waved his hand against such humility. When we were introduced to the vicar, he welcomed us with cordiality and dignity. He was affable, and, at all times, wore the manner and air of a gentleman: but it was hinted that he possessed that extraordinary quality of a *modern* gentleman, the skill and accomplishment of a *roué*.

We were conversing with the vicar, when it was said that the true Clementina was near to us: I had scarcely however fixed my eye upon her, before my friend, who had learnt his first mistake, had eagerly engaged in high conference with the true object of his search. She was indeed pretty—unusually so for a nun. She was above the common stature of her sex; she had a graceful person, with features of a pensive cast, and a rather blonde complexion. But, although she appeared cheerful, it was very discernible that sadness had begun to furrow her brow, and throw its sickly hues over her cheeks. She seemed to be highly gratified by my friend's communications, and, at times, the embers of her wan eyes were stirred, by some kind remembrance, and she became quite animated. But there are only three words more required to tell her story, and those I fear must soon be written.

It was proposed by the vicar and some of the nuns to have a dance—which, it appears, is not unfrequent in those cloistered walls, besides amusements with swings, and hand carriages—but, as it was becoming late, the polite proposals were

declined, and a general movement was made to end that interesting and rare fête. How often I may revisit that convent in reverie and dream, and think of those fair beings, Clementina and Genoviva, I cannot divine; but age will darken the chambers of my mind and take down its sunny pictures, before those brightest ones are removed from the places which they now adorn.



## CHAPTER VII.

“ It is a fearful thing  
 To stand upon the beetling verge, and see  
 Where storm and lightning, from that huge gray wall,  
 Have tumbled down vast blocks, and at the base  
 Dash'd them in fragments, and to lay thine ear  
 Over the dizzy depth, and hear the sound  
 Of winds, that struggle with the woods below,  
 Come up like ocean murmurs.”

BRYANT.

“ Voulez-vous dancer ? voulez-vous dancer ?  
 Bien de grace las à la France ;  
 Mademoiselle, avancez ! ”

THE Corral is properly considered the greatest curiosity of Madeira. It is owned, with its contiguous estates, by the nuns of the Santa Clara Convent and kept as a retreat in case the island should be invaded ; hence the Rev. J. Bowditch interprets the name to mean a “ Nun-Fold.” To visit this place a party of six officers was readily formed — an early day appointed for the excursion — and, by the dawn of the morning, we were all ascending the narrow stair-way that is cut out of the basaltic cliff at the west of Loo Rock Fort.

Before we had reached the top of the cliff, it had commenced to rain ; but nothing daunted, we were quickly astride our impatient monturas, and rapidly winding our way among the hills toward the north-west.

There are two roads to the Corral, and we had chosen the most intricate, which was but little better than a rugged foot-path. We passed along between castle-walls high and turreted, one of which bounded the domain of an English ex-consul, with a private chapel attached, as is the case with all the Portuguese estates.

A little farther on we began to trace the rock-broken and slippery passes to the mountains; the precipitous sides were so shelved out, that often our steep path was barely wide enough for a horse's hoof, and jagged with rough points of rock; but the horses and Burroqueros appeared to understand these places, and hurried us over the danger, with astonishing velocity.

It was at the foot of one of these steep, shelving paths, or rather near the vale between two of them, that we came upon a beautiful little hamlet. A small circle of neat cabins were grouped together near a little, tumbling stream; and half naked children were playing there as happily, as in more favoured spots. A little distance up the hills the most flourishing vines were trained over trellices four or five feet above the ground; and higher up still, goats and cattle were browsing.

The interest of this little rural scene had nearly diverted our vigilance from the perils of the way. We had galloped over the rude bridge that crosses the little bustling stream, and were directly dashing up a rough precipice, that in truth had appeared quite perpendicular; and the little grooves that we looked up at, almost over our heads, apparently carved out "like bastions of a gigantic fortress along the unscalable walls," were parts of our path, that we had yet to surmount, one way or another,— we knew not how.

Having reached a more level passage on the opposite side of the ridge, other precipices rose before us, and encompassed our way on all but one side. There, where wizzards might have trembled, and from which "a single step would have been a step into eternity," we looked down, a thousand feet or more, into a deep ravine, from the middle of which rose a high pyramidal ridge, like a mighty wedge that had cleft the mountains from their base.

There, wound about the ridge, was a little torrent, like a diamond necklace glittering in the depths below, toward which, as pendants, many a far-falling cascade hung its crystal waters, to complete the jewelry of Nature.

But where was the outlet among the mountain barriers around us, for our escape outward? where the opening that we could traverse, excepting straight up to heaven? No matter: on we went, and found openings, one after another, behind and above or below the crags. The fragrant mentha and melissa, common to those mountains, and the purple digitalis, and many ferns,\* lent their verdure to the eye, and clad the feet of the laurels and firs and arborescent heaths.

Here and there a train of peasants met us, men and women, with burdened asses, in single file, from the interior parishes; the women bore fagots upon their heads, the asses had bags of corn, while the men were bent over with goat skins full of wine about their necks.

The mountain vintners have a singular skill, they tell us, in breaking up the bones within a

\* The Rev. R. I. Lowe, the most scientific botanist of Madeira, has discovered 48 species of fern indigenous in Madeira; and only 50 species are known in the world.

goat or kid, and extracting every part of the corpus by the mouth, without a single incision of the pelt. These then serve them, as of old the like vessels did the Egyptians and Israelites, for wine and water cases: and these are the bottles into which, if new wine be put when they are old and dry, the bottles will burst. But it is right curious to see a bulging goat-skin full of wine, hanging around a man's neck, with the feet fastened in front for a handle or bridle: there is a very good picture of one so collared in the volume of the Pictorial Bible.

The poor peasants were very cringing to us as we passed, and appeared, as they are said to be, most servile dependants, ignorant slaves, like the Russian boors, who can be "beaten down," even in their just dues, by the cudgel.

It was three hours before we came to the defile in the mountains, from the end of which a precipitous path winds down two thousand feet into the valley of the Corral. We did not attempt to descend it, for the rains had just ceased, and the path was very slippery: but we had a kind of bird's-eye view of all there, that quite satisfied us.

The plain of the valley included four or five hundred acres, and yet it appeared like a small field, chequered by dividing threads, and cultivated spots; torrents too glittered there, and the church of Livramento, near the centre, appeared like a scene in a show-box, or Camera obscura.

From the defile where we stood, the Pico dos Arieros, with abrupt basaltic sides, towered to the skies, on our right; and the less aspiring Pico Grande stood on our left. The latter afforded a very accessible prospect, and several of us plodded up, while the others, more fatigued and less curi-

ous, remained to regale themselves with refreshments below.

Looking from the apex of Pico Grande over the picturesque valley, we had the first view of the Corral Ridge. It was pyramidal, and wedge shaped, like those spoken of before, and imposingly grand even among its giant compeers.

Just beyond jutted up the Pico Ruivo, which is said to have a huge cavity near the very summit, called by the natives the "*Val*," and which Malte Brun says, appears to be the mouth of a crater, and that lavas of a light bluish colour, are scattered about it, although there is no pumice, nor other sign in the island of anything volcanic.

That lofty eyrie in the mountain, we thought might have been a good place for Ossian's ghosts, who, as he says, "ride on clouds, and fly upon the winds, to meet together in some secret cave to talk of mortal man."

Beyond Pico Ruivo's it is said that in fair weather, one may have a glimpse of the open sea, and a remarkable rock, near Porto Cruz, called Penha d'Agua, or Eagle Rock. But, although the vapour that hung in ample folds of fleecy drapery sometimes lifted and let in the sun light upon the mountains, we saw nothing beyond them. Two or three of our party when coming down discovered a path tracked only by mountain goats, and we traced it out, extending along a sharp ridge to the westward, to where it terminates in a narrow, perpendicular point. With some difficulty, scrambling and creeping to the farther edge, I ventured to seat myself upon a slight projection of the rock; and, holding on to a scraggy fir, while my feet dangled over the abyss, I contrived to look down into the deep, deep vale. . Not a projection,

nor a shrub intercepted the awful space beneath my feet, and nothing could compare with the shuddering feeling, unless it were a glance into the whirling cauldron of Niagara, from the little platform that juts over it from Goats Island. My brain began to be giddy — my hold less firm, and I scrambled to a less fearful position. As we turned to retrace our steps, we beheld the Corral in more grand proportions than we had before seen it. It was from that point, we saw to the best effect, a lofty ridge, separating the heads of the two cavernous ravines, making an isthmus between them, and forming them into deep and dark chasms. We lingered long to drink in the inspiration of those scenes, where abrupt and volcanic peaks stood as if they had survived some convulsion of nature ; for, from that high eminence, we could contemplate them as the ruins of a divided continent.

While we were descending the side of Pico Grande, we saw afar off, on the face of the opposite mountain, a Lilliputian train of horsemen with danglers at their tails, as if painted there. We soon concluded that our friends had exhausted their patience, and that those little figures must be themselves trotting off before us. We were not long, however, in getting ready to follow, and in a short time overtook them ; the hardy mountain boys saw us as we came, and

“ Round the rough rocks, the ragged rascals ran,”

crying after us, “ pechang, peohang,” for a mile or more, and all for a copper.

We had a beautiful view of the harbour and city, when within two miles of them ; and arrived

about one o'clock, drenched and fatigued, as the reader may suppose, but for my own part well satisfied with the excursion; although I thank Heaven I have not the same to do again.

That night -- that same night, only think of it, -- we were all expected to attend a ball given by Mr. Burden, our American vice-consul; and in fine plight we were for it: but I had determined to go, for I wished to see the manners and customs of the place.

We had read in the journal of Mr. James Bulwer, "a gentleman of Madeira, will never pass a lady standing in a balcony, or in the street, without lifting his hat, whether he knows her, or not; and the ladies on Shrove Tuesday have the privilege of complimenting any gentleman they choose, by a free sprinkling of flour from the upper windows." Of course the most befloured and mealy of the beaux, will take the flattering unction to his soul that he is the general favourite. In attending balls too, it was said, "the ladies are received from their palanquins, at the outer gate by the master of the house, who takes her by the hand and ushers her in." Now we had seen that masquerades were occurring on Sundays and holidays as of old, and for aught we knew, the Shrove Tuesday custom was in vogue too; but we had seen little of the reputed *politesse* in the streets, and we suspected there were more of English reserve and huateur prevailing, than of the *suaviter in modo* of the Portuguese. It is certainly true, that the English circle commands the wealth, and rules the society of Funchal; and as British tastes and habits are sustained nearly unaltered, we supposed that little novelty would appear at the ball.

Our dinner appointments were at seven, and by nine or ten, we were on our way to the consul's. There was a lady in a palanquin entering the outer portal when we arrived, but no master of ceremony appeared to escort her. We passed up the avenue; the lady alighted at the door, passed up the stairs unattended, and within sight of the assembly, before our bachelor consul, or any of his aids noticed her; but when he did step forward, it was with the gallant air of a *distingué*. My companion and myself, had to be our own servants, and grope along as we could. This was indisputably English.

The apartments were spacious, well lighted by chandeliers, and supplied with ottomans and lounges abundantly. One ante-room was furnished with books and engravings; another with wines and liquors, and a third with tables and cards: so that, if not pleased with dancing, any one could suit his taste otherwise.

There was Mrs. H.\*\*\* of the "Owen Glendower" yacht, decidedly the lioness of the evening, and brilliant always: and there were officers in full uniform of the army and navy, both English and Portuguese, besides our noble selves; but neither the civil nor the military governor of Madeira did I see; then there were of course consuls, and minor officials, dowagers and belles, fortune-hunters, editors and fops, as at every ball.

After the band of musicians had scraped their instruments into tolerable concord, then came in order, the wriggling quadrille, the twirling waltz, and prancing, galloping galloppade; but not one Spanish dance, though the most graceful and becoming of all, was attempted; all was a l'Anglaise, as we had expected, and nothing Portuguese.



Now I do not condemn the national taste of the English for their own customs; but wherever the English figure in society in any part of the world, one need not look for novelty, or anything not English.

We took leave of the consul about two o'clock and since I have said so little of him heretofore, I will add now, that, besides evincing every personal politeness, his mansion was hospitably open to the officers of the squadron at all times, and seats reserved at his table for any who would attend. But he was a bachelor — there were no ladies in his house; — now, if he had only rescued some fair one from a nunnery, to grace and socialize his apartments, how much more attractive would they have been! I think, above all others, a public minister, whether secular or spiritual, should be married; his usefulness and influence depend upon it, in a civil land.

## CHAPTER VIII.

“Certainly the true end of visiting foreign parts, is to look into their customs and policies, and observe in what particular they excel or come short of our own; to unlearn some odd peculiarities in our manners, and wear off any awkward stiffness, by a more free, general, and mixed conversation.”

EARL OF HARDWICKE.

MALTE BRUN says, “the quinta gardens of Madeira are not attractive;” but we Americans found them exceedingly so; and two or three of us devoted a day to visiting several of them, together with the institutions of the city. But having an engagement, we could not proceed till we had called upon our old friend Mr. B \* \* \*, where, as we tasted once more his delicious *tinta*, we were favoured with the most eloquent encomiums, like those of Will Boniface on his ale, concerning the precious juices of the island. And certainly one was not obliged to “fancy” his wine “Burgundy” to “make it worth ten shillings the quart.”

“This *tinta*, you perceive, gentlemen,” said our host, “is very different from either port or claret; it has more body than the last, is less astringent than the first, and has much of the Homolem flavour. It is known in England, and I think in your country, by the name of London particular. I wish I could give you a taste of the Bual: that is red wine also, but more like Burgundy. Our best white wine, the Sercial, from a choice grape, is

pleasantly acrid you know, and yet luscious and invigorating; but I suppose you get very little of it in the United States. The wine, that we send mostly to America, is our dry Madeira. It is from a wild grape, brought originally from Cyprus. Then I suppose a little of our lady's wine, the Malmsey, reaches you. It is a wine I am fond of myself. It is mixed mostly in Machico, a favourite district, where formerly the famous Madeira sugar was cultivated, having a peculiar aromatic flavour, and a violet odour. The grape of the Malmsey, I think, was brought from Candia. Then besides these we have our white Bastardo, our Muscatel, our Verdelho, Branco, Baboso, Ferral, Dodo de Dama, and many other fancy kinds."

"But, are all these from different kinds of grape?"

"Why, mostly. We count in Madeira about twenty-one species of grape; though, if we allowed for the effect of the soil and culture, as the French government did in making out 1,400 varieties in their collection, we should also have a vast variety. Our best kinds of grape are the White Muscadine, the Esperione, the July Black, and the Sweet-Water. But the different points of exposure for a vineyard, the dryness or extra moisture of the season, the manner of curing, whether by the furnace or estufa houses, or otherwise, besides age, affect the qualities of our wines."

"How much do you think is exported from Madeira annually? or, how much goes to the United States?" "Why, we don't make over thirty thousand pipes in any year. Then about ten thousand pipes are distilled into brandy, and not more than a third of the remainder goes to the States."

"That certainly is very strange," we remarked, "for besides what is drunk by private families in the States, there are at least twenty-five thousand pipes served out at our hotels in a year; under the name of Madeira." "Ha, ha, there is some yankee trick about that," said he; "but come, let us take another taste of the Sercial, and we will commence our round before the heat of the day."

It is unimportant to name the particulars of our visits to the many common institutions of Funchal. Suffice it, that we spent a moment or two at the Athenæum, where there is a fair collection of good works, and the principal foreign papers and periodicals; we visited, also, an infant school for the poor, and a well endowed college, with professors for the classical, English, French, German, and Spanish languages. There are, besides, an excellent classical and commercial school, and several Lancasterian schools. There is a chemical laboratory for indigo and madda, and a factory for linen and linsey-woolsey. There are also, two printing offices, at which are published two papers for the twenty thousand good people of Funchal. One is the Chronicle; the other bears the pretty title of "Flor de Océana," or Flower of the Ocean.

Having completed this circuit, we left our compliments at the superb residence of Mr. Stoddard, the British consul, and spent an hour or so with the American ex-consul, Mr. Maris, who presented us with a fine entertainment of intelligence, and rare curiosities, and would scarcely allow us to decline his more substantial hospitalities. We wished next to visit the Deanery, a superior quinta, but being unable to procure a passport in time we ascended the Virgin's Mountain, to the Palmeira, a

quinta of little less beauty. It was occupied by an accomplished, highly-bred Scotchman of noble lineage. The grounds were enclosed by a high guarded wall, embracing about twenty acres of the mountain side, partly terraced; paths of the dark shading laural and cedars; intermingled with the coffee and fig, magnolia and acacia trees, and the flowers of the tropics. Here was a game enclosure, there an arbour, here a fountain and there a tank. We rested awhile in the mansion that overlooked the garden and the city, and then taking leave of the kind host, commenced the descent of the roughly paved declivity; but so steep, so very steep it was, that with two staves each, we could scarcely keep from a headlong run.

At the head of a ravine, in the parish of Saint Roque, two miles from the city, there is a pretty waterfall. It is small in volume, but falls from a great height; and, by a few, it is said to resemble the Swiss *Chède*, near Chambery, described by Rousseau. But we could not visit it.

Our next attraction was the Til grounds of Benedict Gordon. But we saw nothing very interesting there; and I believe they are only considered curious for the Italian style of their arrangements; a famous til and a chestnut tree, both of very large dimensions; and the grave of a dog with an epitaph by one who had no dearer object of affection — and a great irrigating tank, that one day drowned a Captain Canning — the man who said of the common Funchalese: —

“They are beggars from their cradle,  
Will glut at another's table,  
And are thieves whene'er they're able.”

We had then to visit the Palheiro Quinta, of the

late Count de Cavalhal, the last and best which we had to inspect. On the way, however, we dropped into the garden of choice flowers, owned by Senr. Coita. There we saw the *Datura*, with large, white bell flowers; and the Judas tree, with pink, butterfly blossoms; the Catalpa Bignolia, that was introduced from Norfolk, Virginia; and the magnificent coral tree, that blossoms in pendant clusters of crimson stilettos; a small specimen of the great dragon tree, of Teneriffe; and the India Bamboo; the crimson *Ibiscus*; the beautiful trumpet like, and red *Salvia*; the *Granadilla*, or passion flower, with its fruits; the small purple-flowered *Mimosa*; and enough more to make out a florist's catalogue. Indeed there are very few flowers that do not, or may not flourish in Madeira. And why should they not? the tropical fruits abound; two thousand pounds of superior coffee are almost spontaneously produced each year for private use, and four thousand eight hundred pounds of good tea.

As we mounted Ponies to proceed on our winding way, the Palheiro grounds could be just distinguished in the distance by an isolated copse upon the extreme top of the Lorenzo ridge. Up, up, we galloped over the steep and devious mountain road, with here a hut, and there a vineyard, with its tanks and arbors; and in about one hour we had arrived at the first portal of that vast domain. We were soon given to understand, in a mongrel patois from the porter, that no entrance could be gained without a note from the proprietor. We applied the power of metal argument, which so seldom fails, yet all in vain; but, catching the wink from our guide, we pushed on, along the high extended wall, to another gate-

way. There, by good fortune, we had the more plastic sympathies of woman to deal with. The official guard had left his post for a little while to the care of his wife. This good dame perfectly understood the language of little coins, and beckoned us to enter; but with the strict injunction, upon honour, that we should not go within sight of the mansion; for if we were seen, her husband and herself would be certainly imprisoned. Of course, we assured the faithful creature that we would not get her into hot water for the world, and we proceeded into the principal avenue. A labyrinth of paths threaded the magnificent parks; pellucid pools, in masonry, were bordered by flowers; and a few rabbits, the only native animal of the island, were frisking and skulking in the fallen leaves of the orchards and forest groves, that occupy much of the enclosure. Then the scene was beautified by fancy-sectioned gardens, with here and there, a pretty jet d'eau, from some sculptured figure. It might have been a fit location for Thompson's Castle of Indolence. We were told that we should see there a black swan in one of the pools; but lest we might be *gulled*, we did not search for it.

The proprietor of this grand villa, or quinta, is, alas! no more; and, devoutly, we hope there is more peace to his soul, than is left for his estate. He was said to be descended from Senr. Joao Gonsalves, who, with one other, were the first recipients of a kingly grant in Madeira. The Count de Cavalhal, thence deriving an immense inheritance in the island, and being in early life rather obnoxious to the royal court, came to Madeira, and settled with an annual income of

six or eight thousand pounds, upon the estate, which I have described as so beautifully adorned. In the recent contests of the rival claimers of the Portuguese throne, Cavalhal was proscribed, and his estate confiscated; but, when Don Pedro's party was securely seated in power, the count was reinstated. We judged that the Palheira occupied about three hundred acres, enclosed on the road side by a wall so high that one from the back of a horse could not see over it.

However, the count was more revered by the peasantry, for his munificence, than he was remembered by his relations and friends; for, on the day of his death, as is often the case, the heirs opened a fierce quarrel over his coffers, which threatens still to sever the whole family into eternal feuds. But this is easily accounted for, by plain common sense; every poor peasant had actually lost an annuity, and had nothing more to do about it than to weep for the death of a benefactor; but, on the contrary, every heir had gained a fortune, and had the spurring hope of getting more by strife. Thus is verified the querying sarcasm of some facetious sage, I forget whom, who wrote a long canto like the following:—

“What makes even a foe a friend?  
 A trifling annual stipend.  
 And what will make old friends forget?  
 When they've got all, or owe a debt.”

Not long after this day of desultory rambling, the Catholic holiday of the beggar's feast, was to be celebrated, and we went into the cathedral the evening previous, to see the preparations. The cathedral in itself is richly ornamented within—gold and silver glitter about the altars, and the



pillars and the palings; and even the priestly wardrobe was studded and embroidered with the same, while the chalices, and other vessels, were of solid gold.

All this wealth and splendour were to be set forth the next day by magnificent illuminations; and, at three o'clock in the evening, all the beggars of the city were to be enrolled into a procession, honoured by the governors and suite; and with the pomp and pageantry of priests, all were to march to the grand cathedral, and partake of a sumptuous feast. We were politely invited to join in this religious parade. But our ship was under sailing orders; our commander had given his parting entertainments; and before the hour of the feast, we were once more under weigh, and bade adieu, a final adieu, to that modern Castalia among inspiring fountains.

## CHAPTER IX.

"Now, from green glades with purple vintage crown'd,  
Where sweet airs wander and sweet flowers abound,  
Where richer grapes the laughing hills entwine  
Than those which wreathed the ancient god of wine;  
We turn once more and left the ready sail,  
And pour libations, and invoke the gale."

PARK BENJAMIN.

WE left Madeira on the second of June, bound for Rio de Janeiro. Steady and favourable winds wafted us gaily on, notwithstanding our proximity to the rarefied air of Sahara, which, at that season of the year, often counteracts the trades.

After the second day, we were probably sailing near to the "Sargosso," alluded to, by Aristotle, as "a sea of herbs," or, "floating meadow." Malte Brun says, "It was, at one time, sixty thousand square leagues in extent; from which the passing ships had great difficulty in extricating themselves." But we could find no trace of this wonder — no sea-weed, and much less, any sign of beds of it, a cubit thick. It is probable, however, it was with us as with the captain, who reported that Juan Fernandes had sunk — we did not go near enough to the place.

We had not sailed many days, before we were getting among the Archipelago of the Cape de Verde Islands, which belong mostly to the Portu-

guese. In all, they comprehend ten islands, besides sundry rocks and islets. The *Lady Burgess*, one of the English fleet, on her way to the East Indies, in 1806, was sadly wrecked thereabouts; it happened on the *Leton* rock, or coral reef, to the westward of *Bonavista*. The *Lord Melville* also struck there three times. But we must not hurry on, and omit to say anything of the *Canaries*, the charming home of those sweet warblers of the same name; the group which *Humbolt* calls the great *caravansera* on the road to *America* and the *Indies*; where numerous vessels of all nations touch for refreshment; and near which we also passed.

It was among these isles, that, while *Columbus* was leading the van of navigation to a new world, there were agents from his own nation subverting an ancient people. The *Portuguese*, at that time, were instigating the natives of the *Canaries* and *Verdes* to local jealousies and intestine wars, for the base purpose of securing the prisoners of both races as slaves.

The ancient inhabitants of the *Canaries* were the noble *Guanches*, a race described as being well-proportioned, tall, and generous; probably very similar to the aborigines of *America*; of whose fate, alas! their's was the mournful archetype. When *Alonzo de Lugo* had waged his last battle of carnage among the death-doomed *Guanches*, so many of the dead were left about the fields of *Laguna*, as to cause the fatal "*modorra*" — a kind of epidemic that rapidly carried off the living few who escaped the fires of the previous war.

It is said that the *Guanches* worshipped the great dragon-tree of *Teneriffe*, as the *Greeks* worship the

ash of Ephesus. The dragon-tree divides itself, after rising sixty feet, into many regularly diverging branches, in the form of a candelabrum, each branch terminating in a tuft of leaves, and thus completing the similitude of a sacred candlestick—a holy piece of furniture, found in many churches built by hands—and surely, better than the worship of any artificial symbol, was the reverence shown by this simple people to an object, fashioned by the Deity himself.

The Guanches had a custom of marriage, to which the Malthusians might readily accede; they allowed each wife to have several husbands, who, in regular succession, were to rule and head the household, while all the others served as menials. The Guanches were not as are our American Indians, without literature. On the contrary, they had the refinements of music and poetry; and, many among the great ones of their race, still live in the epics and eulogies of their aboriginal poets and philosophers; among whom, it is said, the names of Yriate and Clavijo, might hold a high niche in the temple of fame. But oppressions, and the cupidity of power, had so worn out the spirit of the race, that, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, they were nearly extinct; still their mummies, buried in deep caverns, have escaped destruction to this day, while curious and feeling hearts vainly inquire, with Malte Brun, "What has become of that once living and noble race?"

The Isle of Palma is an interesting individual of this group, on account of its poetic associations; and a noted tradition that the island was settled by a holy bishop, who, with a band of Christians, fled from Spain at the eruption of the Moors.

In these pages as in those of our daily existence, matters and topics occur at random; recollections of by-gone ages, sentiments of grief and mirth, accidents and incidents, are strangely blended.

I was just now dwelling in philanthropic abstractions, as the reader knows, upon Guanches, Christians, and Moors, when suddenly every body jumped up, and so did I, to see a pretty little bird that gaily flew in through one of the gun-deck ports. It was a swallow, and perhaps, thought a sentimental few, the beautiful creature has just set out on its annual migration to our own country; and perhaps too, it would bear a note, a simple message, around its little neck, to our dear friends, and sweetly chirp to them, as it did to us, its merry music.

The little thing, as we approached it, coyly flitted from gun to gun; and we had nearly captured it, when a young enthusiast, in natural science, came eagerly to us, crying, "Stop! stop fellows! Let me get that bird, and I'll stuff it!"

"No you wont!" said little Sensible, and he frightened it away.

"Oh, you little plague! why didn't you let me get the bird; it would have done no good to you;" and then he proceeded, in the style of the learned doctor in the *Disowned*, to correct our ideas and to instruct us gratuitously about the bird. "That little bird, some of you supposed, was of the *Hirundo rustica* species. That shows how little any of you know about ornithology. It was one of the *Cyprilis* species, that never migrates, and would have taken your billet doux to the deserts of Africa in preference to America. So, it would have done you no good, little Sensible, nor any

body here, to have tortured it with rough handling, and then sent it off with an anchor of paper, dangling at its little neck. But if I had caught it, and only administered a small conserve of tow and arsenic, by way of a quietus, it would have been immortalized in my cabinet. I've lost the bird just by your mischief, youngster ! but I've learnt a lesson, as well as given you one, and the next time you drive a bird off in that way, you may get the worst of the fun : if you can't learn civility yourself, I'll teach you ; for as my friend Rochefoucauld says—' Il est plus aisé d'être sage pour les autres que de l'être pour soi-même ;'—that is, being interpreted, if you don't know, It's a mighty sight easier to make others wise than ourselves.

We had been out ten days from Madeira, when the high, broken peaks and ridges of Sant' Iago, the first land we had met, appeared on our star-board bow : three high peaks peered above all the others, one of which was probably Jubaroom point ; and near the central one, I noticed a striking formation, resembling, in gigantic proportions, a fort : the enclosed apex was the magazine ; the precipitous, angular sides frowned destruction at every point like bastions ; an immense ravine formed the fossé, or moat, and the sloping glacis down to the plain, was equally well represented.

As we coursed along the eastern side, nothing could be seen but barren rocks, or, as a French voyager says, " It appeared as if just having suffered from the effects of great fires. The naked rocks, that are heaped in disorder one over the other, and cut off and rent by fantastic fractures, rise from the bottom of the sea, and mount to the clouds."

It is not thus, however, by the best accounts, in

the valleys, and along the hillocks of the interior, where abundant moisture sustains vegetation, and the tropical plants display their rich fruits beneath an eternal verdure. "But the people are every where deplorably mean, improvident, and miserable; and when the periodical rains fail, and the soil becomes calcined by a devouring sun, it resists the spade, and the poor serfs nearly starve." The impression of the famine which occurred in this island in 1831, is still lingering upon the sympathies of Americans, who generously administered relief, and it may now recall the painful accounts which they then received. One of our most intelligent and observing officers, who was here in 1832, in the *Peacock*, describes the people as in the most wretched state of distress. We hoped to get a sight of the chief city, Puerto Praya, as we passed to the southward of the island, but it stands too much retired within acclivities to be seen; and, although protected by a fallen and ruined redoubt, it is a place of entire insignificance.

As we left Sant' Iago, the Isle of Fire or Ilho do Fuego, lay in our course, or near it, and I thought we might see its volcano, which is one of the few on the earth that remain in action: but it was night, and nothing appeared. The winds were beginning to be feeble, and frequent dull calms were besetting us. We had evidently kept too far east for the trades; and the next thing was to look out to avoid the "Sea of Thunder," which centres off the gulf of Guinea. Ships are often detained there under a sky, constantly "charged with electric clouds, with long calms, and pouring down, by turns, torrents of rain and fire." It is the focus too of fatal diseases, and dreaded by all mariners, as a man-trap. But we did not fear getting near

it, in our course ; and I have only mentioned it among the dangers of the sea, as it chanced to cross my mind that it was possible for us to be driven within its influence ; and if it had been so, how horrible a fate awaited us !

It was amusing about this time to notice the youngsters and several others, who had been most vituperative against the ill-breeding and tricks of naval life, gradually falling into the same, either in self-defence, or by infection ; they began now and then to swear, with so miserable a grace, that any old blasphemer would have laughed at the abortion. Sometimes they essayed “*to weather*,”—which means to secure a benefit by looking out sharply for one’s self, without regard to the comfort or rights of others. Now the oldsters—the regular salters—never practise these things where it will produce any serious injury or loss ; but a novice, who has been weathered several times, and is turning to it himself, will always carry it to extremes. There was Punny, for instance, who amused us in this way, as well as in more intellectual modes.

When this individual, who was our chief punster, came on board ship, there were few who could boast of higher sentiments, very few possessed of manners so dazzling, and none who could figure in society with such applause. But like many who pervert the advice of St. Paul, he aimed to adapt his nature for the time to the sphere in which he moved, by blunting the finer edge of his feelings and occasionally assuming the selfishness which he thought prevailed around him. But after all it was an unnatural assumption, as it never suited him, and I have only inserted this preamble, that the reader might become better acquainted



with Punny, as I intend to serve up some of his *bon mots* and *jeux d' esprits* hereafter.

He came out with a goodly store of cakes and sweetmeats, and two demijohns of excellent wine. The middies were invited at first to take a snack with him; and afterward they appeared daily in increased numbers, to make it seven-bells with him, flattering him with adulation, which he relished much,—praising his wit, his wine and sweets, and particularly his ability to imitate the trumpet, saying, as they consumed his goodies and sipped his wine, “It’s very curious how you make that noise;” (turning out another glass of wine.) “Let us hear you make it again, Punny.” Thus the first demijohn evaporated with its *et ceteras* very soon, and the middies apologized for obtruding so much upon his generosity, but his room was so retired, and his company so agreeable, that his pressing courtesies were quite irresistible. However he must come up and take snacks with them in the steerage awhile; they had cake and wine too, and a turn about was fair play. The good things went as freely there as in his own room—his generosity was spurred on by it—and in a few days he insisted upon all hands going to his room again, to broach his second demijohn. They all went and stood eagerly around, holding their glasses and wetting their lips while their host looked for the cakes and wine. “Why gentlemen!” said he, looking anxiously about, “I believe all my cakes are gone: however here is the demijohn full of the pure vine yet.” And as Punny turned some of the light coloured contents into one of the tumblers,—“What!” said the middies, one and all, “is that your wine?” “Why no! its water, there’s been some *foul* play here!” “Oh no!”

said a middy, "it must have been a chicken\* that played that game. But come and try your luck with us again!" A few days after, Punny found out that the good things which had been so freely and generously urged upon him in the steerage, were all his own; the very identical cakes and wine which he had missed from his stores, and just too at the time, so much to his mortification, while those same middies as invited guests were waiting for them. That was what Punny reckoned, a "dead weather," which he would never forget.

\* Chicken is a ship term for "a friend in need and in deed."

## CHAPTER X.

"It was the morning watch once more.  
The clouds were drifting rapidly above,  
And dim and fast the glimmering stars flew through."

WILLIS.

I believe there are few ships, if any, that cross the torrid zone without long periods of tedious calms. Certainly it fell to our lot to have a large portion of these drowsy and baffling airs, well intermixed with scorching rays, and tropic showers, that alternately heated and drenched us. We had little to interest us without, and perhaps as little within, that could interest a reader who has not the same dearth of amusements. But for myself, I could never suffer the ennui, of which I heard many complain, while I enjoyed the varied and improving society of books in the intervals of duty, and the stars and my own thoughts for companions in the night season.

It is a delightful feeling, in a clear evening, upon the ocean, when far from home, to think that the same star, or constellation upon which we gaze, is, at that moment, gazed upon by those we love, and that their thoughts are guided by that same star to us, as ours are to them. There too, we indulge the hope that our reciprocal prayers for each other may meet as on a common, and nightly lighted altar. There was a friend, with whom I often paced the deck, who, like myself, could return on the wings of such contemplations to the circle of our homes, and with almost the pleasures of reality.

Aside from such sentimental associations, there is scarcely a more beautiful scene, one upon which the eye may rest longer with delight, than upon a clear and moon-lighted hemisphere, studded with bright and twinkling stars.

Within the tropics there is generally such an excess of humidity, as to curtain the sky of the most serene night, for twenty or thirty degrees above the horizon: and one loses the northern constellations, so familiar from his birth, much sooner than otherwise he might, and does not see those of the south so soon as he expects. But, as Humbolt justly remarks, "one experiences an indescribable sensation, when the one set of stars, to which he has been so familiar, gradually approach the horizon, and finally disappear: and nothing impresses more vividly on the mind of the traveller the vast distance to which he has removed from his native country, than the sight of a new firmament. The grouping of the larger stars, the scattered nebulae that rival in lustre the milky way, and spaces remarkable for their extreme darkness, give to the southern heavens a peculiar aspect. When the traveller sees the phosphorescent clouds of Magellan, or the great constellation of the ship rising in the horizon, he need be no astronomer to perceive that he is in a new region: the earth, the sky, and all their garniture assume an exotic character."

The brilliant *Sirius*, though seen at the north, is a southern star, and the brightest of the north is faint beside it; but there are others nearly as beautiful that can only be seen in the southern half of the world, particularly the gem-like Canopus. But the southern cross is generally most praised by travellers, and we have read many vivid de-

scriptions, and heard glowing apostrophies in admiration of this star-shining symbol of Christ: but, apart from its associations, I could not think it more beautiful than the constellation of Scorpio including a part of Libra, with Saturn in the midst and Antares at one end, as it appeared, when it seemed over our heads to guide us across the Atlantic. It is generally compared to a kite, but I think it as much like a cross as the southern cross, which is simply four bright stars at the angles of a lozenge or diamond.

The namers of constellations, however, and particularly the catholics, who first classified the southern stars, were not very acute observers of resemblances. They had something of the courtier, perceptions of the good lord in Hamlet, who could see a whale as readily as a weasel in the shape of a cloud, so that it pleased the prince.

It is not always however, excepting at the dead of night at sea, that we may thus abstract the thoughts from meaner objects, and fix them upon things above; for as the poet, in a fine frenzy wrapt, may be brought down by a twinge of the tooth ache, or other vexing cares, so, on board ship, we are often called from lofty musings by some ludicrous incident, or moving accident, or some mischievous jest.

About this time, a serious accident happened to one of our men. We were at general quarters, at which time the preparations and work go on, as if for an engagement in battle. The gratings are placed over the hatches, and all but a little hole for the head of the powder-monkey, is covered with tarred canvass. The breechings of the guns are loosed — the lights are put out, the magazine opened, — the officers and men are sta-

tioned in order, and the lighted matches, the fire-buckets, boarding-pikes, cutlasses, et cetera, are all in readiness. Thus was it on the day of the accident, when full charges of condemned powder were to be used. At the word "are you ready?" a general bustle commenced all over the ship. Officers were vociferating their orders, or growling like Cerberus; the marine guard were running, repelling and kneeling about the deck; "ammunition," or "passing-boxes," were rumbling up the shoots of the magazine; men were springing at the gun-ropes as if the cats were on their backs; and the rolling in of the heavy ordnance became confusing. They ram home the charge, they point the guns—"Fire," says the commander; and the lurid light flashes from gun to gun, and thunders roar along their iron mouths, and clouds of smoke curl over the rigging. Twice they had gone through this routine, and with an increasingly hurried manner—the perspiration was streaming down from every pore of the hardy workers, and fear shaking many a nerve, when at the third trial, a gun failed to go off. There was one holding the torch, who was so excited and agitated, that he did not touch off his gun in time, nor in the right place. "Give me the match," said Jennet, an active smart lad, who held the powder horn. "Stand aside you lubber, and let me touch off the gun, or you'll have us all thrashed!" But this was scarcely done, before the powder horn caught fire, blew up, and shattered poor Jennet's arm in a most horrible manner, sending one of his fingers flying in the air.

It was said afterwards, that one of the officers near by, had cursed a man for not priming his gun, at the same time the charge was rammed home.

But men are fond of spinning yarns on such occasions, and this was probably one of them. Now it appears to me, that a little self-control among the officers and more discrimination, or moderation in their manner of governing, might initiate and improve recruits for martial discipline, as easily as any pell-mell system, and with much less noise and danger.

Cato, the loblolly boy, attended upon the doctors while Jennet's wounds were dressed, and having caught a few words and wrinkles about surgery on other occasions, he began to think that he might, even as the doctors had hinted to him, one day or another, become a surgeon himself, in a small way; so when he came to the galley among the cooks and waiters, he talked largely on his acquirements, described what he had seen, and thought he might operate pretty well himself on a small dog or the like. Cato was one of the ugliest negroes to look at, in the ship, and when he stretched his long lips from ear to ear, into what he called a porpoise mouth, and turned up the white of his eyes, buttoned his ears back, and snapt his teeth, he was really frightful; but he was as good and faithful as he was ugly. Cato, by way of accounting for his hideous looks, used to say that he had once been inoculated for ugliness, and that it broke out all over him. Jemmy Ducks standing by, had heard Cato's surgical vauntings, and proposed that Cato should try his skill on a sick pig of his that had a swollen foot. Cato put on all kinds of grimaces to look wise, he felt the foot, and without hesitation pronounced it the disorder that doctors might call the "specie of dropsy, or a white swelling like." "Now if it was a white man, I'm thinking" said he "I'd poultice

that thing, and perscribe a dose o' salts, but with pigs it's different, though I have hearn doctors say that hogs is very much like human creturs. Now I should be thinking that thing might be tapped, as because you see, there's more there than what's natural." So they concluded to tap it, and Cato got one of the old lancets from the "bay," and pushed the dull point up to the bone. The leg bled freely, and Cato could'nt stop it. "Ah!" says Cato, "that's it; this post-mortal work shows the pig has broke a blood-vessel, and could'nt live any how." So they put it back with plenty of bandages, and the pig died; and Cato gave up his surgical boastings. Now would it not be well if quacks generally would follow Cato's example, make their experiments on pigs first, and after failing, retire with a good grace, and keep to their duty? The pig happened to belong to one of the steerages, but before morning it was reported dead to the ward-room mess, and one from their pen had supplied its place among the stearage pigs, with its ears and tail cropped to the uniform mark, for it is an establish'd mystery all the world over, that a midshipman's pig never can die.

As we were approaching close to the equator, one afternoon a sudden squall came up with heavy rains; and, as it struck the John Adams first, which was then on our larboard beam, we had a beautiful view of her buoyant and graceful working. The crew were certainly very expert, and under excellent discipline. They scrambled up the shrouds, and lay out upon the perilous yards, till they covered them, like a flock of birds. The vessel plunged and pitched with the angry billow,

"High dashed the spray, the bows dipped in the sea;"



and while not a lift or brace steadied the yards from surging in terrific sweeps, the wind blew stronger, the rains plashed and pelted, and yet those dauntless and active lads held to their work, defying the elements, till the ship was scudding before the wind, with every rag of canvass, excepting the double-reefed topsails, hauled or brailed up, and furled.

It cleared away before night, and just as the sun was setting, a little Genoese brig, that had been ahead of us two or three days before, hove in sight on the eastern horizon, and her swollen canvass became so lighted by the setting sun, directly opposite, that she appeared like a figure of gold, in basso-relievo, upon a sapphire dome.

We began now to be looking for the line, which was formerly a great bug-bear to the green horns: but none of our youngsters were caught mistaking the hair in the telescope for the line. In days gone by there was not a ship that crossed the line without a ceremonious visit from old Neptune. An old, athletic tar was generally appointed for the purpose; and, being dressed in a close suit of sheep skin, with a swab dangling down his back for the hair, and a squillgee or a harpoon mounted for a trident, he generally made his appearance hailing over the bows, through the pipe and coiled hose of a fire engine as a trumpet. On the forecastle he was received upon an old gun carriage, drawn by six or eight painted negroes. In this case of state, as the music struck up a quick step, he was rolled along to the quarter deck, attended by his barbers with their buckets of tar for lather, and scrapers for razors. A muster was demanded of the commander, which was seldom refused. The strangers were selected, blindfolded, and placed on

a plank, over a huge tub of water ; they were then duly shaved—asked a question or two, and salt water squirted into the mouth as quick as it was opened, and the frightened novice soused in the cauldron. This ceremony is seldom practised or allowed now. The young gentlemen are quite too dignified and refined ; and such rude jests are as rapidly getting out of fashion, as are the like sophomoric tricks at colleges.

The day passed calmly with us, and the green ones went to bed very quietly, and congratulated themselves that they had escaped old Neptune's grasp, although they would have been glad to see his worship complimenting any others. But before the dawn, I was aroused by the violent imprecations of two or three innocents who had been roughly touched up with tar, by the sons of Neptune, as they peacefully slept in their cots. Our long doctor Tiptoe, was unfortunately the subject again, and a green middy was his fellow sufferer. They swore vengeance, and heaped all manner of opprobrious epithets upon the perpetrators. "Lord, Lord," said the doctor, "what have I done to be singled out for such mean tricks ? If I find the scoundrel out, he'll suffer for it, I'll assure him." The other victim called for the villain who did it to step out, to show himself if he dared, and he would treat him as he deserved. But he was told that of course no one would come out under the name of a villain ; and nothing very *serious* ensued. It was three or four hours after this noise, before I saw the injured party, and there sat the doctor, in the cockpit, scraping the tar from his face, and trying to save his whiskers, that had been so roughly lathered, by an application of lard and strong suds. The doctor was very still about

this affair, but every one perceived that they had gone far enough with him, and that he was not to be trifled with. The midddy for many days tried to find out the jesters and workers of iniquity, but all in vain; for nobody knew who did it; the cabin sentry was standing near, at the time, and the master-at-arms passing by, and both of them saw two mysterious persons busy about the troubled premises; but it was none of their business to see to the officers; and they could not know anything about them, upon their honour. One day in the cockpit, we were laughing at the doctor about the trick upon him, and partially excited his sensibility again. "Very well, you may laugh," said he, "and think as you choose, and so will I: but I insist that such an acrid application might have ruined my skin, and might have permanently impaired the capillary vessels."

We spent the 4th of July, for the first time, south of the equator, but with no less feeling of patriotism, than if nearer home. Our chief punster, Punny, thought we ought at least to have a *decoration*, but nothing novel came up. All hands were called to "splice the main brace," that is, to take an extra tot of grog, and several indulgences were allowed, according to custom. The officers confined their festivities to the common mess fare; and while, through our native land, the welkin rang with the national jubilee, we simply added to the Saturday toasts for, "Sweet-hearts and wives" — "The land we loved, and left behind us!"

But the day did not close with the calm pleasures with which it began. The sunniest life seems always to be chequered with clouds; and I often think when uninterrupted joy has cheered me for a while, that it cannot last long; that I

must soon look for the reverse—the bitterness, the dregs of the sweet cup must come soon, which I must drain before I taste another; for thus is it designed in Providence, that we should learn to appreciate the blessings granted us, by contrast. On the day, to which I allude, the reverse was slight, as there had been no excess either way; but it was enough to check the current of calm pleasures for a moment. It was early in the evening, and very dark, when we were suddenly startled by that most thrilling of cries that are ever heard at sea, “A man overboard!” A general excitement sped through the sturdy shipmates, and the natural sympathy of humanity, that seldom dares to expose itself on board a man-of-war, too anxiously, for a moment was getting the mastery over discipline; but it was suppressed, the life-buoys were cut loose, the ship brought to, and the quarter-boats of both vessels lowered. Nothing could be seen of the lost man, nothing had been heard of him since the first plunge, and the gurgling gasp a moment after. The breath of the lookers on was choked in suspense, till the joyful cry greeted us: “The man is safe, and aboard.” He had caught a stray line, as he came above the waves a second time, and soon after appeared climbing over the chains into a port-hole, as well as ever.

A few days after, beautiful gulls were skimming the sea about us, and graceful gannets flirting in the same circle. The water was becoming perceptibly greener, and changed from fifty to twenty-five fathoms in depth. Of course we were near the shore, and about sunset we actually saw the misty outline of high promontories ranging far along the horizon. Two islands appeared to the southward, which induced us to suppose the

prominent point standing out beyond them to be St. Anthony; but we found it was too far to the northward and must be St. Thomas' promontory with the isles of St. Annes. The next day, however, we doubled St. Anthony's Cape, with the bold heights ranging to Cape Frio full in sight, and before dark, caught a fine glimpse of Sugar Loaf Mountain at the mouth of Rio harbour, and Lord Hood's nose in the rear — which is a singular conformation, representing upon the top of lofty mountains, two thousand feet high, a striking resemblance to a Roman nose upon an up-turned face.

## CHAPTER XI.

" Là, tous les champs voisins, peuplés de myrtes verts ;  
 N'ont jamais ressenti l'outrage des hivers,  
 Par-tout on voit mûrir, par-tout on voit éclore,  
 Et les fruits de Pomone et les présens de Flore ;  
 Et la terre n' attend, pour donner ses moissons,  
 Ni les vœux des humains, ni l'ordre des saisons."

VOLTAIRE — *La Henriade.*

ON the morning of the tenth of July we had arrived before an opening in an abrupt lofty range of rocks, that, like a palisado, fronts the ocean. The opening was not more than five thousand feet wide, and old Ocean had hollowed out a channel there, through which its searching tide-way sends an arm that stretches up among the hills and mountains full thirty miles or more. This was the entrance to Rio de Janeiro, the noblest harbour in the world, and so named, by mistake, as every reader knows, because the Portuguese, under De Sousa, in 1532,\* first noticed it upon the feast day of St. Janarius, or the first of January, and, thinking it to be a river, accordingly christened it "The River of Janarius."

Before this inlet, we came to for awhile, not however for any pilot, for none is required to traverse the open channel that widens and deepens as you enter. It was a delightful morning, and with the prospect of entering a new port, it was

\* This harbour was first discovered in 1516, by Don Juan De Solis.

pleasure to pause awhile — without asking the reason why — before that noble portal which Nature has so beautifully and happily fashioned there. On the left stood the bold and singular cone of granite, called Sugar Loaf Mountain, rising abruptly to nearly a thousand feet; and immediately opposite, on the right, rose another more declining mountain, though peering quite as high, from the foot of which the bastions of Santa Cruz looked frowningly upon our ships. They appeared like two giant sentries, of whom we must ask permission to pass. Then a short distance within, and nearly between the two, an inner stationed sentry, the little fortified islet of Lagem, divided the channel, while it equally commanded the central passage, and protected the lovely half-concealed cove, opening behind it, called Bota Fogo. Oh! it was a cheering, exhilarating sight, after being wearily tossed upon the waves for five long weeks, to see the varied beauties of terra firma, once more, and to inhale the refreshing odours of vegetation. It is a general rule in a ship of war, when entering a port, that no one shall expose a head above the hammock nettings, excepting the commodore and the lieutenants at their several stations: but who could resist the breaking of so difficult a law, when tempted by such enticing charms of Nature?

With a gentle breeze we steered inward, perhaps three or four miles, into the beautiful bay which expands to form the harbour of Rio de Janeiro. Islets dotted the waters, and distant mountains, verdant with laurels and palms, and gardens, successively sloped towards the margin. Along the western shore stretched a tongue of land, nearly two miles long, upon which stood the city with its domes and turrets, amid seven hills,

like Imperial Rome. Neat white houses garnished the lower margin to the water's edge, and every visiter exclaimed — even those who were recently from the Mediterranean — “there is no harbour in the world, not excepting that of Naples, to rival Rio de Janeiro.” We were saluted by the American sloop *Fairfield*, and the several British and French ships of war, in the harbour, before we had dropped our anchor, and by the Brazilian fort shortly afterwards.

Opposite to the city, across the elliptic bay, perhaps three or four miles, were the hamlets of *Praya Grande*.

Toward the north, like artificial spires among alpine steps, rose the *Organ Mountains*; and behind the city the lofty *Corcovada Peaks*, shot up among the clouds two thousand feet. But there were two or three islands near the shipping that more immediately elicited the attention of the curious. The fortified *Ilha das Cobras*, or *Snake Island*, appears to jut out from near the northeast end of the city, at a right angle into the bay, upon which isle stand the government store-houses and barracks; and just off the outer end of this, stands a flat naked spot, called *Rat Island*, rendered rather famous or infamous, as the rendezvous of duellists; then on the lower end of the city, a few rods from a bold southeast prominence, is a singularly castellated islet, called *Ilha do Villegagnon*, concerning which many romantic and stirring incidents of historic adventures are woven.

It was taken at an early period by one *Nicholas Durand de Villegagnon*, a native of *Provence*, holding a high rank in the French navy, and a *Knight of Malta*. The ostensible object of Ville-



gagnon, in taking and fortifying this little granite islet of Rio, was to provide an asylum for the persecuted Huguenots of France. This very plausible project excited much interest in many parts of France and its borders. The powerful Admiral de Coligny patronized it largely — the church of Geneva sent two ministers and fourteen students as colonists, and Villegagnon found himself in command of a considerable fleet of convoys and transports, with numerous dependants subject to his disposal. But no sooner were these deluded and miserable exiles fairly settled and secured within their isolated fortress, than the villainous design of Villegagnon was unmasked, and he began to develop his fell purpose of making all the colonists become servile dupes to his own tyranny, and the means of establishing for his personal benefit a transatlantic France.

This treachery became known to the governor of the province, the humane Mem da Sa, who immediately gathered forces, and, with the aid of Father Nobrega, that constant benefactor and justly called Apostle of Brazil, he succeeded in dispossessing Villegagnon, though with much bloodshed, in 1560. That same governor, Mem da Sa, founded the city of Rio soon afterward, and, in honour of his success over Villegagnon, and of the saint on whose day the action took place, the governor named the city St. Sebastian — a name which it still bears in many records of travels.

As the night closed in, the lighting up of convents upon the hills, and of the churches in the oblong plain beneath, and the added illumination, of rockets and other radiant fires, in every direction, ushered in a nine days feast of the catholics; and as the evening gun was fired, and the night

watches set, there came a melody of sweet sounds from a band on board the French frigate near us, that charmed and soothed the feelings to a calm repose.

In the morning, we conferred the honours of providor upon one Joseph Vedell, a bum-boat man, with full confidence; for old Joseph — a Genoese by birth — was noted in his humble capacity, and, by honesty and industry, had amassed a fortune of several thousand dollars. Our bodily necessities being thus provided for, a party of us set out for the shore. We will say nothing of the steamboats, and other objects lying in our course, that marked the civil advancement of this young empire, as they only differed from those of North America by their additional tinsel, and their sluggish crews.

Directly before us the Paço do Palao, or Palace Square, presented a sea wall and parapet of granite, extending one hundred and fifty yards in front, with a narrow quay in the middle inclining to the water. There we landed, and suddenly found ourselves in front of the Palace nearly in the busiest part of Rio. We were in a pretty square, for a Portuguese city — kept in tolerably neat condition, although built without order or taste. Near the centre stood the palace, or a certain prison-like building, dignified by that name, having a granite base, and a yellow story above, with arched windows and gorgeous lanterns; about which a few idle mulatto guards were patrolling or sleeping. This palace extended back, perhaps thirty yards, and by an arch over the Rua Direita, a street in the rear, it was attached to a range of chambers, once a Carmelite convent, that stood at right angles with it.

Near by on the Rua Direita appeared the Royal Chapel, very rich within, but simple without; and next, adjoining on the same street, stood the grand cathedral of Rio, with a wooden fence close about it. On the south of the palace in the square, was the House of Assembly, which no one would suspect for such a purpose, unless informed of its name. Then at one corner of the Royal Square, stood the Hotel du Pharàux — a dingy block of brick, but kept in Parisian excellence — and at another corner, was a fish market; between which, on the water side, a neat pyramidal fountain plays, about which vagabonds were incessantly crowding to fill their vessels with water to vend through the streets. Having crossed this royal square diagonally, we entered into the Rua Direita, which runs parallel with the water, upon which are situated the different shipping houses, with a custom-house and a neat exchange. Here the vastly disproportioned slave population of Rio first attracted our attention. The street seemed to be darkened with the sable throng — all of them nearly naked, and actively busy in various labours.

The most of them were in gangs, trotting rapidly, in a single file, with each a bag of coffee on his shoulders, while the leader sounded a rattle or castanet, and doled out a plaintive quick step, to which the others chimed in with an occasional note to lighten their burdens of care. Other slaves were harnessed to small trucks, upon which they were laboriously dragging huge hogsheads of sugar, or spirits. And others again were calling purchasers for their fruits and cakes, which they displayed by the way side around them. Probably no population of labourers could

be found more busily engaged than those appeared to be ; but, although the lash is always before their eyes, and kicks and buffets often applied, it is justly asserted that no slaves, not excepting the nominally free dependants immured in British factories, enjoy so many privileges. It is at the option of every slave in Rio de Janeiro to command his own services by paying twenty cents per day to his or her master ; and if by any means one can acquire his marketable value, ready to pay his master, he can demand his freedom, through the authority of a magistrate : and, if once free, wearing a coat and shoes like a white man, he is from that time nearly, if not quite, the white man's equal. He votes, and may even be a member in the House of Assembly. He holds military and civil offices, and may be seen, as it often happens, on Change, attended by *his* slaves, or in trade and fellowship with the most respectable whites.

From the Rua Direita we turned up the Rua do Ouvidor, the Broadway of Rio — though, without, extremely narrow, without walks, badly paved, and filthy.

It is however, supplied on either side with attractive shops of fancy goods, all gaily adorned in Parisian style, with coloured silks and cloths, and flowers and feathers, and tasteful embroidery. But surpassing all, to a sailor's eye, among its jewelry were the smiling Mademoiselles of *La Belle France*, who, with the peculiar *humeur et bonne grace*, of their happy nature, presided at the counters, winning the wayward customers. Ah, yes, it is the sailor alone, after being absent as he often is, for weeks and months, from the presence of endearing woman, who can fully appreciate

her cheering attractions. To him woman is a new creature, the fairest object he can meet with in a voyage; and, when contrasted in his mind with his gross companions of the ruder sex with whom he has weathered the seas, he is enraptured, and the first fair one, in whatever garb, that meets his eyes, appears to him like a perfect houri—and he eagerly gazes at her and at all of her sex, with an open soul of admiration swimming in his eyes. Of course, the attractions of the Rua do Ouvidor, made it for a time, the rendezvous for our jolly tars, even of the finest cloth. But, in that narrow, crowded street, wo betide the incautious stranger, who should be walking where no recess or retreat is open for him, when the heavy old-fashioned *cabriolet* of some hidalgo, with two mules attached, comes thundering along. Generally, such an equipage, is attended by two liveried outriders, booted to the knees, and heavily spurred; also a postillion riding upon one of the mules, and a footman in cocked hat and plumes perched upon a high seat behind. In this style they dash through the street as rapidly as the mules will go, giving but slight warning to any, and often, quite heedless of the poor foot passengers—so that if one does not like a tight squeeze, he must pop into a shop, or jump upon the other side of the street, as soon as he sees or hears one of these establishments near him; for a vehicle of the kind occupies just half of the street, one side rolling in the central gutter, and the other nearly rubbing the sides of the houses.

Across the middle of the Rua do Ouvidor runs a street, parallel with the Rua do Reté, called the Rua du Ourives, or the jeweller's street, which is also an attraction. It is more than half a mile

long, and almost entirely occupied throughout by jewellers and silver-smiths, who display a rich variety of gold and silver work — with the gems and brilliants of different countries, and the many dazzling stars of nobility. A few print shops, and fancy stores here and there interrupt the glare of jewelry, and not infrequent :

“ The Jewish pedlar of perfumes is there,  
With all th’ obsequious manners of his tribe.”

The American reader, however, must not imagine that this display of jewelry is arranged as in the mirror-glazed windows of Broadway, New-York ; for the shops of the Rua do Ourives are little better than alcoves or stalls, that might almost be filled from the boudoir of a Brazilian Marchioness : nor is there any other trading street so good as those named. If one wanders out a little from the bustle of business, to the rear of the city, he may there meet with many quiet open squares, about which the low tenements of the humble, and the almost castellated mansions of the great stand in juxta-position — the former are seldom more than one story high, and each one has a single front window, screened by a lattice blind, swung at the top. These blinds open slightly from the bottom, and afford an excellent covert, and the only one among the Portuguese, for bashful lovers to meet by the star-light, and exchange their soft endearments, *tête a tête* : and such is the general custom brought from the old country, for all their courtships. The mansion of a great man has a high wall on either side, enclosing a court yard and garden. The barricadoed basement, occupied as a stable, and for the carriage or palkee rooms, has an arched

entrance in the centre, secured by massive double doors, opening into an ample stair-way, or a still ampler court yard. But, almost without exception, it is remarked, that a Portuguese in Brazil, or elsewhere, is much more ambitious about the richness of his equipage, and the grandeur of his castle gate, than he is about the castle itself—its interior convenience, or its furniture. But there is every exterior appurtenance to the in-walled mansion, in the shape of close blinds and iron bars for the windows, to indicate that the proverbial Portuguese jealousy, both of neighbours without and of the family within, still exists among the many in Brazil, to mar, if not to deaden, their social pleasures. It is said, that among the old Portuguese and Brazilian residents, the female portion seldom visit singly, or even as friends without much parade. It is expected that the house of one visiting a friend will be closed, and her whole family and retinue of negroes in attendance upon her. This train, often quite long, if the person be of high rank, follows my lady, as she is borne in a rich palanquin, through the streets, moving rapidly, to the African quick step, as it is sung or mumbled by the bearers. In this manner, entering the house of a friend, they certainly must exclude all other visitors for the day, and most assuredly secure the undivided attentions of their hostess.

In the evening, we took horses to accompany Mr. Hunter, our Chargé d'Affairs, and his son, to their chacra, situated a little out from the city, at Eugenho Velho. The ride is about three miles over a delightful road, constructed by imperial means, mostly over a marsh, and extending from the city to the county palace of San Christovão,

where the emperor generally resides. The village of Eugenio Velho, or the "old mill," as the name signifies, is near the palace of San Christovão, upon an extensive, level valley, which appears to have been once the bed of a lake or bay, but now plotted off into pleasant gardens with neat hedges, and country seats, called *chacras*, which are now mostly occupied by a few American merchants. One of these, near to the palace, was the residence of Mr. Hunter, where we were freely welcomed by the family, and assured in the most cordial manner, that the hospitalities of the house should at all times be open to our officers. Indeed we were highly gratified there with all that we met or saw or heard, for it was a delightful relief to meet with a family so urbane and intelligent—to sit and converse with the accomplished Mrs. Hunter, and with her beautiful and interesting daughter, after so long an absence from similar society at home. Mrs. Hunter's entire family had been invited that evening to a dance at Mr. Wright's *chacra*, one of the American houses, near by, and they insisted that all their guests were also included. So, according to our invariable custom in such cases, we consented and went to the soireé. Good cheer and vivacity gave wings to the fleeting hours, and the night passed rapidly away before the agreeable assembly dispersed, and our little party of officers commenced their return to the ship. But one thing in particular during the evening, had surprised me. I had selected for a Spanish quadrille, a young fair *senorita* from beside another person, whom I supposed to be her mother; and afterward, when speaking of her as such to my fair partner, she told me, smilingly, that the lady was



her sister, who was just married, and still quite young. She appeared to my eyes, notwithstanding, full thirty-five or forty years of age—wrinkled, fat, with moles on the face, and lazy. But it is said by common observers that among the women of Portuguese origin, when once married, or past twenty years of age, they fade rapidly into the appearance and habits of advanced age.

Returning into the city we were several times met by horse-guards, patrolling the roads, and loudly hailed by sentries stationed on the way; but we were assured, that in case of an attack, if either one of us were alone, he would have little aid from those gentlemen in arms, who so vociferously hailed us; and if robbed or murdered, it would cost our friends full fifteen hundred dollars to execute the perpetrator even after detection and trial: so lax and inefficient are the means of justice in Brazil. Yet, comparatively, but few robberies occur, and not many assassinations—probably not two in a year, excepting for revenge, or to prevent the success of an opponent at court. It is said that formerly human life was taken, both in the passage-boats and on the roads, by night and by day: no person's purse or watch was safe without the defence of side-arms, and fell malignity could always secure its victim's death, by placing a few dollars in any reckless negro's hand.

To prevent the frequency of such crimes, a law was enacted a few years ago, to punish severely any negro who could be detected with armour of any kind about him; this, with other influences at work, have nearly dissipated these dangerous evils; but the law is sometimes evaded even now,

and if it be important to any one, he can easily engage a bloody hand to assassinate the person whom he will point out in the walks of Rio de Janeiro. The negroes now carry each a sharp wire, effectually concealed about the person, which causes death to the one stabbed by an extravasation of blood within, and is almost unfelt at the time, by the doomed and dying man.

There was once in Rio, a formidable band of thieves and murderers, who sustained a dreaded power for a long time under the appellation of the "Fish Market Gang," as the fish market was their daily rendezvous for picking pockets, and concerting measures by signs for the evening. It is thought by a few, though without much foundation, that this gang is still in existence un-suppressed; but we could hear of no depredations excepting upon the poor drunken sailors, who were there, as elsewhere, constantly exposed to the filchings and abuse of low vagabonds that lie in wait for them. But such is the ignorance and debasement of the common people, and the corruption and inefficiency of the government, that we may justly wonder why crime and immorality wear not a bolder countenance.

## CHAPTER XII.

“Chief Justice Popham, when he was Speaker, and the house of Commons had sat long and done in effect, nothing, coming one day to Queen Elizabeth, she said to him ‘now Mr. Speaker, what hath passed in the Commons House?’ He answered “If it please your Majesty, seven weeks.”

APOTHEGMS.

“God made the country, and man the town.”

COWPER.

UPON another excursion about the city, we made an early visit to the Camera dos Deputados, or Chamber of Assembly, in the palace square. It was then in session, and by yielding our side-arms to the door-keeper, we were allowed free entrance. It was a semi-circular apartment, in which the commons were assembled, and in nothing attractive, or peculiar, excepting a large platform behind the speaker’s chair, upon which was a throne for the emperor, handsomely screened off by a drapery of green silk suspended from the lofty ceiling. Senor Aranja Viana was presiding, and appeared very much like the distinguished American senator, Calhoun. Senor Andrada Machado, was addressing the chair, when we entered, upon the subject of introducing foreign troops ; but as in a similar bear-garden of America, there was more noise than sense ; each one was looking out for himself, and very little attention paid to the speech, though it must be confessed, it appeared to be a very tame one.

We thence proceeded to visit the *Camara dos Senados*, or Senate Chamber, situated far out on one side of an extensive parade ground, called *Praça do St. Anna*. On our way thither we had an opportunity of noticing the National Library, once a valuable collection of thirty thousand volumes established by the liberal and tasteful, though absolute and irresolute Don Pedro 1st; but now dwindled to about ten thousand neglected, dust-covered books, which are soon to be taken from a careless illiterate community, and deposited in the palace. The English and Americans have a respectable library of their own; though at present it is of little interest. As we passed on beyond the shops of the *Rua do Ouvidor*, into a square at the head of that street, our attention was called to the mouldering walls of an extensive building, designed and commenced seven years previous, for a University; but not yet, and probably never to be finished, for that purpose; and in *good sooth*, why should such pearls be thrust before a race that cannot value them?

It was Don Pedro the first, who projected this Institution, which to his credit, should in part counterbalance his inefficiency and imprudence as a statesman and ruler. He also liberally patronised the fine arts; and there is now standing complete a retired and neat structure, extending the full length of a short street, about one hundred and fifty feet, which has a classical portal and dome in the centre, with many fair specimens of painting and statuary within. It was erected under Don Pedro's patronage, and exclusively dedicated to the improvement of the fine arts.

But Don Pedro's patronage of this, and other places, only increased the cry against him, for an

extravagant use of revenue extorted from an impoverished people. The Academy of Arts is at any rate, worthy the stranger's attention, and he should not omit to visit it. M. Grandjean de Montigny the principal architect and artist, superintends the affairs of the Academy, and on Saturday, the apartments are open, and the accomplished Montigny himself, is ready to receive visitors; he is universally polite to them. Historic and panoramic paintings are generally to be seen there, and a very accurate full length portrait of the sedate young emperor, Don Pedro II. belongs to the Academy and is an excellent likeness. Having visited this building, we passed on toward a neat and large edifice built by Don Pedro 1st, for the encouragement of the opera, where, it is said, the best European singers, and a grand orchestra were employed, and mostly supported by the emperor, to gratify his luxurious taste, and to foster a fondness for the same among his people. But the opera arrangements have now given place to the buffoneries of mere mountebanks, and, although the front boxes are always reserved for the royal family, yet even the present youth upon the throne seldom attends the theatre; and the reserved part is kept screened by a rich green velvet curtain.

At length we arrived at the Senate House, in good time, for the finale of that day's session. The building was a small, and very ordinary structure, stuccoed in imitation of marble, with painted Corinthian pillars, and the chamber had gilded capitals supporting its semi-spheric arch; wherein were barons and marquises, who had risen more by loans to government than by any noble blood, or personal merit; but they wore no insignia of nobility, and appeared in the simple garb

and manners of true republicans. It fortunately happened for us, that two of the best orators were in argument, when we entered ; the Marquis de Paranagua, a dignified old gentleman, the Cato of the assembly, was opposing with a mild and winning eloquence, the declamatory vehemence of Senor A. Alberquerque, upon the question of increasing the navy.

We stopt but a short time, for the debate was in a foreign tongue ; being more attracted to a museum on the opposite side of the square, which we were informed, was open to the public only on that day, Thursday of each week. We found quite a crowd of fashionables there, belles and beaux, young and old, promenading as if it were an established social exchange. The several apartments, six in number on one floor, were well supplied with specimens of Natural History and the Fine Arts. The bird and minerals of Brazil were represented in detail ; and in one apartment were two upright cases, having small alcoves, in which were exhibited the process of working the gold mines, and the gathering, grinding, and polishing of diamonds, and in fact, all the useful arts known in the country. In another room, were the dresses and implements of the Brazilian aborigines ; which, in most particulars, were like those of North America, though more abounding in the rich plumage which nature has always lavished in rich profusion there as the most common of ornaments. There was also, a wooden cannon, bound with iron hoops, very ancient ; and an elastic mass of sandstone ; and among other objects, I was gratified to notice a neat portrait of Washington, hung conspicuously among five or six of the most distinguished generals in history,

showing the high esteem in which his noble character is publicly regarded in Brazil.

On our return into the city, we strolled aside from our course to notice the meat and fruit shops that, in one street more than elsewhere, form a market. Very few meats, however, and those butchered by the government, were exposed; but all the tropical fruits of the season, were in the greatest profusion. The venders of the latter, were mostly slaves, with slashed, or tattooed faces, which, with a stern countenance, distinguished a peculiar class, or tribe of slaves, called Minas. Of this class of slaves, both the men and women, are remarkably stubborn, impatient and proud, but industrious and very aspiring. So proud they are, that it is said, they will rather suffer death than endure any undue castigation. Many of them have been known to kill themselves when imprisoned, and deprived of other means, by turning inward the end of the tongue in such a manner, as to choke themselves to death. One instance occurred not long before our arrival. A stern Mina slave had been threatened with a severe punishment, and managed to attempt his escape into the water. He had proceeded far out toward a resting place, before he was discovered and nearly overtaken by the boat of his pursuers. He then immediately plunged beneath the waves and endeavoured to hold himself beneath by a rock, till death might release him; two or three times his hold was disengaged by the prying oars of those above him, and as often he regained it; but when nearly drowned, his strength relaxed, and he was taken to the shore to suffer his tortures in aggravated degrees. It is from this class of slaves, that many rise to freedom and prosperity, and their

young successors are the principal guards of the empire. But the Ashantee, and other tribes of negroes, retain all the idle, bestial habits of their nature, only relieved by their proverbial fondness and taste for music and dancing, in which they indulge even in the midst of the rarest privileges, and inducements to improvement. I saw in a public street, as the idle hours of evening brought them out, parties of such negro women, old and young performing the most obscene dances that could be conceived, or were ever practised at the Spartan Feast of Virgins. Yet were any negro to be industrious like the Minas, he could easily gain from a half to a whole dollar a day. The manioc flour, or farinha of the jatropha plant, mixed with black beans, which is a favourite Brazilian dish, or made into a mush, or into bread called "*pan de tierra caliente*," is the common food of the slaves, and is sold in great quantities about the markets; the manioca is from the same plant that yields the tapioca, which is now in high repute every where as a mild and nourishing diet. I noticed another article in the markets which is much used by the negroes for butter. It is an oil pressed from the fruit of the Cocos Buteraca, and resembles a mixture of stewed pumpkins, honey and oil, which certainly might rather sicken than tempt a stranger, who had ever taken rhubarb. But it is much relished by the slaves, and is said to be not unpleasant as a succedaneum for oil with fish. From such cheap and wholesome provisions, with a plentiful supply of fish, fruits and vegetables, the frugal labourer may rapidly gather the goods and means of comfort about him, to rival those of his more indolent lord.

As we once more passed into the Rua Direita, that



peculiar Rio halloo, sounding like the call, "*scist, scist!*" greeted our ears, as if intended for us. We turned around and found sure enough, our friend Mr. Wright was hurrying to overtake us, at whose chakra we attended the pleasant soireé. We were to dine with him on that day at his bachelor rendezvous of the large commercial house of Maxwell & Co. of which he was a partner. It is a common custom for the Rio merchants who have families in the country, to have a domestic hall established over their store for the accommodation of friends and customers. And such were the ample apartments to which Mr. Wright escorted us. There was a large party of gentlemen there, but, when ushered into the spacious dining hall, and the covers were removed, there was ample provision for every taste and appetite, and beside all, for our sakes, dishes of Brazilian beans and farinha, with which we were much more pleased than we anticipated. A jovial spirit circulated with the generous wine, and we were quite convinced, before we adjourned, that the Rio merchants are not exclusively absorbed with the maddening chime of dollars and cents.

We were all to attend a ball that night to be given by a club of gentlemen at the Bota Fogo settlement, mostly in honour of the American officers. It was a pleasing compliment, and of course, every officer would be there in full uniform, if he could be spared from his ship. We therefore left our friend's table at an early hour. When our naval party arrived at the dancing hall, the guests had generally assembled. There were the dignitaries of different diplomatic corps, and the Brazilian nobility whom we had seen that morning in the halls of legislation, now decked for the

evening in their gems and brilliant stars of office ; and among these were the emperor's chamberlains with the golden key suspended at the hip. There the older portion of the party, were mostly engaged in the ante-room at *ecarté*. But our stately and affable commodore, quite as attractive as any, and more dignified, set the better example of mingling with those who could see and half enjoy the pleasing graces of the younger persons engaged in the twirling waltz, and the gay quadrille ; the ball passed off, as all such must, with the gay and dancing youth most happily, with the old winners delightfully, with the losers feverishly, and with the lookers-on and gourmands tolerably.

The following morning, though quite fatigued, and reluctant to leave the fellowship of a good pillow, Mr. T. and myself were early on the alert to meet an appointment with our good friend Lt. G. We were to visit the botanic garden, situated about seven miles to the southward of the city. A barouche was quickly in readiness for us, and our Jehu, with four greys in hand, and a postillion, drove us rapidly out under the arches of the Grand Acqueduct that supplies the city founts, and along the crescent beach of the beautiful Bota Fogo bay. There was the attractive mansion of Baron Fereno, one of the richest nobles in Brazil, and the more splendid chacra, in the luxuriant garden of M. Bretz, the Danish minister, and other dwelling grounds of nearly equal beauty.

It was a sunny morning, and the undulating, smooth road, now tracing the water side, and thence winding around the base of the Corcovado range, was hemmed in on either side by the hedges of gardens, or lofty walls of masonry, above which

hung the rich fruits of palmate and other tropic fruits with flowers of the jessamine and honeysuckle, scenting the air. We arrived before the sun was far up, at the only shelter, a miserable shantee, that is open to visitors at the garden, and the only one seen near its precincts. We immediately alighted and proceeded within a very common enclosure, including a plain of about sixty acres, in which the botanist has tastefully arranged the places for the rare plants indigenous to the country, of which they have a few specemins, and a few more exotics, which seem to thrive with native vigour in the open air. A large part of the ground is occupied by a plantation of tea. The emperor Don Pedro the first, introduced this plant into Brazil in 1816, and with sanguine hopes of its success. He had near his palace at Santa Cruz over three thousand tea trees in flourishing condition, and with imported Chinese to tend them. But the experiment failed, although it is believed if they had been properly managed after the departure of their enthusiastic protector, the plants would have soon become acclimated, and probably have been extended to supply at least the city with tea. The other parts of the botanic garden, are plotted off into groves and flower beds, artificial mounds, and broad gravelled avenues, meeting like radii at a central jet-deau, that plays into a circular pool formed of granite.

In the groves were the dark olive, and the crotons, that adorn every coppice in the vicinity of Rio, and the crescentia, which grows quickly, and bears a great calabash, which probably entitled it to claim descent from Jonah's great gourd tree, that grew in one night; then there is the caram-

bola, an eastern tree, bearing an excellent sub-acid green fruit, as large as a duck's egg, and full of juice, and the cinnamon and red pepper and clove trees of the east all in fruit. The avenues are shaded by the dense rich foliage of the mango tree; and the coffee, orange, and jaca trees; and the bamboo and plantain; the marmosa or papaw, and custard-apple, and the crimson flowered coral plant, are interspersed. But in the variety of flowers, this garden does not surpass those visited in Madeira, nor is it to be compared in beauty or rarity, with the private garden of Mr. Thomas Russell, who expends a large amount annually, and with great taste, in the cultivation and improvement of his rich estate upon the beautiful Gloria-Hill, situated about a mile out of Rio.

In our rambles about the groves of the botanic garden, we chanced to meet our commodore with captains Wyman and Mayo; and after the compliments of the day, it was condescendingly arranged that we should dine with them at the little shantee near by. Notwithstanding the meanness of the exterior shelter, the provision of the host within was ample, and much more agreeable than we had expected; but whether it was really so, or that the good spirits of the company, or the wine made it so appear, I cannot say; for jests and anecdotes forbade disgust, and Capt. Mayo, with much humor entertained us with incidents of his late cruise at Bahia, from which he had just returned. The reckless denizens and soldiers of Bahia had revolted under the insidious instigations of an ambitious doctor. At the interesting period when Capt. Mayo was there, with the Fairfield, the port was closed by a Brazilian blockade, and though the rebels were nearly star-

ved and subdued, there were frequent skirmishes, and many a shower of balls scattered about the anchorage, when Capt. Mayo gallantly sported his nation's flag, and in more than one instance rendered essential service to American ships, which had been sent there before the blockade. He convoyed the brig *Roscius* through the informal but opposing blockade, and brought her cargo of flour to an eager market that yielded a high percentage ; and at another time, cut out an American schooner from the side of a Brazilian frigate ; thus did our Capt. Mayo sustain the valour of his nation, protecting his countrymen from being injured by either party, while strictly maintaining the neutrality of his government throughout the affair.

We arrived within the city, in time to visit the queen's garden, which, though small, is a pleasing and fashionable retreat from the dust and bustle of busier scenes. The whole ground does not occupy more than three or four acres ; but it is neatly enclosed by an iron paling, has a variety of trees, and, being open to the sea on one side, it admits at all times, the pure air freely. The *magnolia grandiflora*, is there, and the Brazilian cassia, the *capsicum frutescens*, and the peculiar silver-leaved myrtle of Brazil ; then, there is the imperial laurel, adopted, like the Irish shamrock, as a national plant. It grows in the garden only as a low shrub, but it is very pretty, having its beautiful green leaves marked with yellow stripes. Twigs of this plant and single leaves are universally worn by loyal subjects, on every 7th of April, in celebration of the Brazilian political reformation, when a single leaf is sold for a shilling. In the midst of the plants stand two pyramidal mon-

uments, rising from elliptic pools, upon which is inscribed, I know not by whom, but certainly with good intent, and fitness:—

A  
Amor  
do  
Publico.

A  
Saudade  
do  
Rio.

Next the water is a raised terrace, upon which idlers may lounge, or lovers promenade in cool comfort. The ascent to it is quite tasteful. A double flight of granite steps embrace and wind around an artificial rock, at the base of which in front are couched two bronzed aligators — from whose mouths jets of water constantly play into a large granite basin.

Not far south of the garden, if one will submit to traverse the dusty way, may be seen the Lapa monastery of Carmelites, where the lazy priests, in white flannel wrappers, and broad slouched hats, are often sauntering about: and, near by, stands another large monastery, wherein once lived many, and still are a few of those old bearded rascals — the Franciscan friars — who used to go about preying upon the substance of the poor, far more and oftener than they prayed for their spiritual sins. But the Sant Ajuda convent, in the same vicinity, is more conspicuous than either. It is a very extensive pile of bricks, and has a large garden attached. The chapel, is said to contain the embalmed corpse of the first Brazilian empress, which, on a certain day of the year, is visited by the people with devotional reverence. Although this building is called a convent, and really has about twenty-five old nuns in it, yet,

it is confessedly sustained almost entirely, as a matrimonial prison, in which jealous husbands may confine their wives, when about to go abroad for any number of days.

## CHAPTER XIII.

“To climb the trackless mountain, all unseen,  
With the wild flock that seldom sees a fold;  
Alone o'er steeps, and foaming falls to lean;  
This is not solitude: 'tis but to hold  
Converse with Nature's charms and view her stores unroll'd.”

BYRON.

It is certainly a lonely and fatiguing pleasure to thread the defiles, and clamber over the rough crags to the top of a high mountain; and, notwithstanding the musings of the noble poet, the pleasure of the ascent is certainly very much enhanced by the presence of a friend, with whom to express the emotions excited by varying scenes. Under this social prompting, I had endeavoured to induce a companion to try with me a pedestrian excursion to the summit of Corcovado; but when the appointed morning dawned, I was left to attempt it alone, or relinquish my object. On I went. It was not yet sunrise; and, as I hurried through the streets of Rio, I noted the signs of evil that man may do under the curtain of night. At the door of the foundling hospital, cradled in the cold hollow of a piece of granite, lay two little responsibilities, just thrust into a world of trouble; while beyond, my eyes fell upon the disgusting corpse of a negro, that had been thrown out into the gutter, like a dog for the scavenger; and this is said to be a common occurrence in certain parts of Rio.



My course lay along the city aqueduct, that takes its supply from the heart of the mountain, about three miles distant. The noble "Acqueducto da Carioca," enters the city over a deep valley, upon a double tier of granite arches, about eighty feet above the streets that pass beneath them. There are about thirty-eight arches in each tier, which present at a little distance a grand appearance. It was constructed by order of Vasconcellas, in 1744, and is said to be in imitation of the celebrated aqueduct of Lisbon, which was destroyed in 1755, by the great earthquake.

After a good view of the aqueduct arches, I surmounted the first ascent, a hundred feet high, or more, to where the gloomy convent of Santa Theresa stands like a grated prison.

As I stood gazing at the old sepulchral pile, there were several veiled women from the city passing into the outer chapel, and shortly after the matin bells were sounded :--

"The convent bells were ringing,  
But mournfully and slow ;  
In the gray square turret swinging,  
With a deep sound, to and fro.  
Heavily to the heart they go!  
Hark ! the hymn is singing. —"

I approached the chapel to hear the chanting more distinctly, and was beckoned in to take a seat. It was like any other catholic chapel, excepting that one end was nearly divided into two immense windows, bristling with close double gratings of iron bars, with long sharp pikes projecting in front from each intersection. Within the lower one of these gratings I could just see the forms of a few nuns joining in the morning service. But a day

or two before, at another church, I had observed the ceremony of initiating a nun to her final seclusion. The devoted one, after the usual church mass, during which she knelt with a long taper burning in her hand, and, after her vows, laid down in a coffin, where, with her gayest trappings upon her person, she was laid out in the fashion of one dead, as if about to be buried with all the pomps and vanities of the world. Prayers were pronounced over her — a kind of funeral service was performed — and she was borne within the living charnel-house. When within the grating, she was seen to awake, and then, being disrobed of all her gayeties, and clad in the sanctified habiliments of a nun, she sang loud praises to complete her typical resurrection to a new life. But this scene was not so gloomy to my feelings, as the quiet matins, when few were present, and I could see the dull prison itself to which such enthusiasts or misanthropes consign themselves.

Leaving the convent, I traced my way along by the aqueduct till I came to a narrow pass upon the acclivity, guarded by a few soldiers, who boldly presented at me the not very offensive arms of welcome and refreshment, a cup of good coffee, with fruits, of which they were partaking, and which most effectually stopped my progress for awhile. There were other guard-houses beyond, and a few dwellings; but nothing intervened to interest me within two miles of the city. Thence, at a turn of the path, I had one of the grandest views in the vicinity of the extended plain beneath, including the Engenho Velho, and an isolated, singular hill, rising like a pyramid from the centre of that plain, as if a work of art; and, in the distance beyond, against the mountains, the

palace of San Christovao, appeared like a picture. Still pushing on, a deep, dark valley opened among the mountains on the opposite side of my path. A few white cots stood clustered together in the hollow below like squares on a chess-board, among which the sparkling rivulet danced along; and amidst the dense foliage of the opposite mountain, were copses of trees (Cecropias) with sub-pellicles, so white that as the breeze stirred the leaves, they appeared like sheets of fretted silver. Just beyond I came to the entablature, which intimates the Madre d'Agua, or mother of the waters, a place where a little cascade has been arrested in its course down the mountain, and quite near to its source diverted into the reservoir that supplies the aqueduct.

The last mile to the summit of the Corcovada was steep and difficult, and long before I reached it, I wearily gazed upon a topmost rock that promised rest. There are two small table peaks at the summit, which were formerly connected by a frail bridge, but this has been broken down long ago; and I was content to sit upon a single peak, without clambering through the deep defile to reach the other. As it was, I was amply repaid for my fatigue. Like all mountain views, it presented the whole country, round about, as in a miniature or model: the city — the far-extended wide-spreading bay, dotted with islets, and indented with points; the pretty undulations of hill and dale, the peaks of the Organ mountains, and more distant ranges, and even a portion of the sea on one side. But the pleasure of such scenes cannot be described nor even sketched. I stopped but a short time in the cool bracing air, and descending to the bridle

path, sought a new direction to the city. My way led me, not along the ridge, as before, but through a valley which I had only looked into, as an eagle from a perch. There was a greater variety in this path ; and it soon widened into a road, winding around the ridge of hills which I had first crossed. Gardens and rich mansions with lofty enclosures, adorned the sides, and an old college nearly deserted was standing afar, elevated and alone, as the last mark of the mountain road. It was not late when I reached the hotel ; but I had rambled far enough for one day, and towards the evening, quite indifferently, strolled out to witness the Grand Finale of the nine days festival at the cathedral. It was ushered in by fire-works in profusion, and the ringing of bells. The cathedral is a quadrangular building, and in general arranged like an opera-house, though without regard to any special order of architecture. A lofty arch compasses the nave, upon the entablature of which is represented, in bas-relief, the worship of the Magi at the manger of the infant Saviour. On either side of the auditory were two ranges of richly draped boxes, inserted all along between niches that enshrined as many saints : and these good saints, of other lands I presume, were strangely Spanish in their contour and fashion ; each one wearing the Imperial mustache and whiskers, upon a thin sallow visage, with black, languid eyes, and long, black locks. I know not the authority for fashioning all saints alike in this Spanish mould, and modern fashion ; but it matters little, perhaps, in what body they may come, and they may as well be left to the fancy of the artist. Within the chancel, or inner portion of the church, were assembled numerous sacerdotal corps, in rich of-

ficial robes, chanting their "Ave Maria! ora pro nobis!" in a blaze of at least two thousand lights, a thousand times reflected, besides that of the massive silver lamps that were suspended over them. As I listened to the chaunt, and the responding choir in the orchestra, the chorus of the latter had died away to the noble barytones of a leading voice, when a soft treble voice poured upon the ear, a sweet harmony, as feminine and variable as it was *unique*. I turned to see the fair creature who could warble so delightfully, and, lo! it was a great monster, in the shape of a bass-viol-like eunuch. I could scarcely believe my senses — the one belying the other; but I remembered that the church does not allow females in the choir, and therefore rears these gross, beardless monsters for the sake of their truly soft and sweet voices.

In a little time a rich curtain was withdrawn, in graceful festoons, from before the altar, and a still greater glare of lights shone thickly from the successive steps to the altar, that rose far back, nearly half way to the ceiling. Then, amid a flourish of music, a higher, and richer curtain, of crimson velvet, was lifted from the holy image of the blessed Virgin; and, about that most central object, a halo of intense light appeared almost too dazzling to look at. The wandering Jew, or rather one of the olden Egyptian time — might have fancied himself at the Feast of Lamps, and worshipping Isis, in his own city of Sais. The Virgin image being unveiled, the whole mass of worshippers — the priest-ridden, and the priests, fell down together to praise and adore; and I hastened out for more air and less light — and then, finding my ears assailed, even in the streets, by constant

volleys of squibs and fire-works, I escaped as rapidly as I could to the retreat of a hotel.

My next day's cruising commenced with a visit to the "Misericordia." This institution is the noblest monument of Brazilian munificence. It was established by the liberality of the Government as a general hospital for the sick of any nation that might apply for its benefits, so that foreign sailors as well as native invalids might find an asylum there, in any time of sickness, free of all expense. The building is a neat and extensive structure, commodiously arranged, and standing upon a little point that is partly open to the sea breeze. The institution is most amply endowed, and the medical and other attendance, and the provisions, are the best which the country affords.

The morning that I visited this place, I met with an officer of his Britannic Majesty's brig *Rapid*. The *Rapid* had taken a slaver, having on board, when it left the shores of Africa, four hundred and eighty-nine slaves, of which, the number was reduced by smallpox and other evils, in the voyage of three weeks, to two hundred and sixty. The English officer whom I met was master of the prize, and had then in charge five or six of the cramped, emaciated victims which he had conducted to the hospital for relief. They bore evident symptoms of the smallpox upon them; yet they were readily received — clean clothes were put upon them, and very comfortable beds and kind nurses were assigned to each of them. Two or three of the younger ones — who had been almost immovably jammed upon their haunches in the ship's crowd of their fellows, in what is called spoon-fashion, and been nearly suffocated for weeks together — when they saw

the kindness of their new master, threw their arms about his person, and wept tears of gratitude. He told me that he had lodged in that hospital fifty other blacks from the same slaver, all then doing well in different stages of that most loathsome of all diseases ; and yet, in his English spirit of monopoly, he complained in most ungenerous terms, that they would not allow fifty more of his patients to be there, to take the place of other applicants.

The wards of the hospital were all spacious, well ventilated, and generally perfumed with fragrant leaves. We judged there were upwards of three hundred beds in all the wards, and mostly occupied. There is a burial ground in the rear, to which not only the dead from the hospital are taken, but four or five every morning from the streets of Rio.

The mode of burial appeared to us as revolting as that of the catholics at Madeira, or more so. If no body be required for dissection, for which there is a close room built upon the ground, they are all thrown together with a quantity of lime, into a pit about six cubic feet in dimensions ; and, when the pit is full, a little earth is thrown over, and pounded in with the mass : another pit is then dug, for the next day, through a fathom or so of skulls and dust ; and, in the course of six months they are all re-opened, filled, and closed in like manner. This may be necessary, and all proper for the place, but it is exceedingly unpleasant to witness.

From the hospital I sought a little fresh air, and strolled away to an opposite part of the city, toward Conceição hill, whereon a fort and the bishop's palace stand. It is a conspicuous eleva-

tion, and commands an excellent view of the city. Here, more than elsewhere, we could notice and realize the presence of a dense population. It has been estimated, that the population of Rio, including probably 180,000 blacks, amounts to 220,000; and from this hill I could begin to understand where they were crowded together: along the steep sides and in a part of the city beyond the hill which I had not before seen, the little cabins were densely huddled, and swarming with poor wretches mostly black.

It was now near my appointed time for another visit to Engenho Velho, a frequent and favourite resort, for the social attractions there, rarely enjoyed by seamen, were too tempting to be resisted. The younger Hunter and myself were soon upon the road, and with our sprightly nags passing the dust of the omnibus, (which, by the bye, had just been established, and was the first of the kind in Brazil,) we were soon breathing the fragrance of the verdant and flowery plain. My object in riding to the village this evening, was partly to see the palace grounds, which open quite near to the consul's chakra, and then to visit the Falls of Tejuca, about eight miles further out. There are two entrances to the palace, one in front, and the other opening upon rear grounds of about two hundred acres, the latter of which is considered private, and generally guarded, but, with my friend, we had free ingress. Near the gate stood the dwelling of the imperial Major Domo, or chief chamberlain, and four other chamberlains likewise, thus honourably housed within the royal enclosure. Various avenues traversed the extended area in different directions, all over-arched, umbrageously, by the luxuriant



mango trees. Patches of the long capin grass were here and there waving in the breeze; and interspersed were groves of pepper, cloves, orange, and guava trees, with many other exotic and native plants. The surface of the ground is generally level quite to the base of the Tejuca mountains that bound it; but although three hundred negroes are employed to keep it in order, it appears to be much neglected, excepting about the groves where the young emperor resorts for his evening exercise. There are two or three favourite spots where his little highness sits after dinner, and he may be often seen about them towards sunset dallying with, or playing tricks upon, an old sycophant padre that hangs about him as his chaplain. Sometimes, it is said, he will make the gouty old man run a race for his amusement, and when he gets out of breath, and is holding his sides, nearly exhausted, the royal boy will knock the wig from his bald head, and jeer him for not running faster. The palace itself of San Christovao stands upon an eminence eighty or ninety feet high, and is far retired, but it is a patched-up private mansion, without order or comeliness: the rear, however, appears somewhat imposing, on account of standing just on the brow of the hill, which descends precipitously to a large artificial pool beneath.

On the border of this pool, we noticed two little forts, which the young Pedro caused to be made that he might enjoy the expensive, though certainly, royal and splendid amusement of witnessing by night a mimic fight with fire works: he had even taken an active part in these fights.

In the front of the palace there are spacious grounds, but not in comparison to those already

mentioned. The public portal is of course the more highly adorned, and comparatively grand. Two paved avenues curve from it around an elliptic area of considerable extent, and meet within an ample square, beneath three triumphal arches. There is a fountain in the centre of the upper square, having a *jet d'eau* that springs six feet from the top of a marble pillar. The pillar rests upon a marble tablet or base, which is supported in an upper basin by six more pillars. The divergent jet spatters and sparkles upon the tablet before it reaches the first basin, and from the sculptured sides of this tumbles into a wider basin of marble a few feet below.

We had still one more place to visit before the night, or rather I had so determined it for myself, although from the fatigue of my companion, I had to accept quite a junior in his place. We had quickly passed the enclosing hedges, and the few lordly gates of the valley chacras, and commenced the first ascent of the Tejuca hills. Here and there were extensive coffee plantations. Indeed coffee is the principal article of importance that is cultivated in Brazil, being both profitable, and more easily cultivated than sugar, or any other article. Its quality is esteemed third rate in the United States, and Rio exports annually about fifty millions pounds of it to the United States alone. The road toward our object became more and more steep, as we advanced, and for a long distance shelved around the face of a mountain, that rose abruptly and high above it on one side, and fell as rapidly on the other. As we were turning a sharp angle in this path, my companion, whom by this time I found to be a very intelligent and agreeable youth, advised me to look

back upon the valley which we had left. I turned myself in the saddle, and to my surprise beheld a most beautiful prospect. The whole valley lay before us, and an inlet of the bay with sails upon it; while the palace and the city — with the softened light of the declining sun, multiplying the objects and beauties of the picture by lights and shades strongly contrasted — formed a picture that I could long have gazed upon with delight. Not far from this prospect point, as it is sometimes called, we stopt at the Chalybeate spring, which Don Pedro the first discovered himself, and caused to be supplied with marble founts for the public good. There it stood by the open road-side free to all, and we alighted to taste it. It was not very strongly impregnated, but much like the Chalybeate waters near the sweet springs of Virginia.

Again on our way, we soon arrived at a by-way to the falls, upon entering which, and passing over the ups and downs of the bridle path, we found the object of our ride about a quarter of a mile from the main road. One rides suddenly upon the view as the forest opens, amid a deep glen on the right, and reveals the little torrent of Tejuca. It is scarcely ten feet wide, dashing irregularly through trees and rocks down a granite precipice of two hundred feet. When standing at the foot of this cascade, near the dash of its foaming waters, and looking along up its perpendicular flood, it has a shuddering, but grand effect. It appears as if it were about to pour upon you its lofty column, like an immense shower bath.

But there is another fall about four miles beyond the one I visited, which is said to have a larger volume of water. It is wider and deeper, and breaks over two terraces instead of one,

though it is not in all above one hundred feet high. One may spend a day or two very pleasantly, by visiting these two falls in the morning early, of course with a party of agreeable companions ; first, to take a sight of Penhà Church which is not far from the falls, and curious on account of being elevated upon a granite rock, ascended by two hundred long steps cut out of the solid mass ; thence to continue by the pretty Tejuca lake, which is not more than four miles distant, and so on around to the Corcovada peak, or the botanic garden, by a good road, and pleasant scenes, will amply compensate the rover for the little fatigue he may experience.

## CHAPTER XIV.

"All hands unmoor ! unmoor !  
Hark to the hoarse, but welcome sound,  
Startling the seaman's sweetest slumbers,  
The groaning capstan's turning round,  
The cheerful fife's enliv'ning numbers ;  
And ling'ring idlers join the brawl,  
And merry ship-boys swell the call,  
All hands unmoor ! unmoor !"

DURING the time we had been at anchor in Rio bay, beautiful as our ships were acknowledged to be, they had attracted very few visitors excepting the public functionaries, and ministers, who were by official courtesy expected to honour us ; and it was thus accounted for. The Independence then on this station, had been several months at, and about Rio, delighting the inhabitants with the unrivalled music of a grand Copenhagen band, while we, very unfortunately for our popularity and pleasure, had nothing of the kind ; and with ample funds had in vain tried to procure one.

I would not say that we had no music ; but of this, another time. We were now ready to start once more upon our cruise ; but not with the same companions with whom we entered the harbour. One of the best, the most efficient and intelligent of the lieutenants in the Columbia, and a universally beloved lieutenant — the noble little

S. of the John Adams — had returned sick to the United States, and others had supplied their places from the Brazil squadron. Our young doctor, of the fore-top memory, had also left us, and the place of one reefer in the Columbia had been supplied by two young gentlemen from the Fairfield, who gave promising signs of figuring largely in the sports and honours of the ship.

Thus changed and recruited, our anchor was atrip quite early on Sunday morning of July 31st, and all our canvass spread to a very, very light breeze. I say *our* canvass, but it was only that of the Columbia. The John Adams had been sent ahead several days previous, to touch at the cape if convenient, at Zanzibar at any rate, and to meet us again at Muscat or Bombay.

The breeze was quite too light to waft the Columbia with a perceptible motion, but through the politeness of foreign commanders in the harbour, we were supplied with ten or twelve well manned tow-boats, which led us as gracefully out as ever did the swans attached to Cytherea's car. Just out side, the breeze freshened, and we sailed so rapidly from the verdant shores of Brazil, that in a few hours Cape Frio and the Sugar Loaf could not be distinguished from the clouds, and the outline of the "main-mast table-land," had nearly faded away.

For several days the wind continued strong and favourable, with frequent rains, which with the seas we shipped, or, as more poetically remarked, the frequent "laving of her lips in the briny waves," kept our ship very wet. Nothing however very special occurred, and we will now leave the ship to her course, while we turn our attention to the affairs within.

I propose to introduce the reader to the school-room, which I regard as one of the curiosities of the ship, although it is seldom an interesting attraction on shore. It is past two-bells—that is, nine o'clock A. M. — quarters are over, and the canvass screen hooked up to include the space between two aft guns on the half deck, which is allotted for the school. Within are two schools kept in operation, one for the young gentlemen, and the other for twelve or fourteen rude apprentice boys, placed under the care of Finch, a bookish sailor, who was formerly the ship's lawyer, and prior to that, as the galley story goes, a missionary in the Pacific. The six or eight midshipmen are seated on camp-stools around a crazy table more than half cut up and broken, and shaking to pieces whenever there comes a lurch of the ship or a heavy swell. A part of these young gentlemen had refused to attend school at all where the noisy, indecent apprentices were; but of those present, two or three are writing letters or journals, others reading novels or drawing, while the remainder are restless and impatient, or half dozing over the worn but unstudied pages of Bowditch.

"Is there any need," says one, "of studying all this Geometry in Bowditch?"

"Certainly," says the teacher, "and it were better for you to study a complete course of Geometry."

"But I can't fix my mind to such dry stuff in a wet noisy place like this; besides I've got to muster my division, and fill out my quarter-bill directly, so I must quit now at any rate."

Directly another breaks out in the same strain, "Well its no use, I can't study here; but I know how to keep the dead reckoning, and I can take

the meridian altitude, and work chronometer sights already ; and isn't that all I need to get excepting to work a lunar sir ?”

“ Why I presume you know nothing of the principles involved in those problems. Perhaps you cannot even tell me the difference between the azimuth and the amplitude of the sun ; nor what is meant by the arithmetic complement of any number ?”

“ No sir, I cannot.”

“ Do you understand the difference between Mercator's, and middle latitude sailing ?”

“ I think I understand it, though I can't exactly explain it. But I can learn all those things better on shore at the naval school.”

So this student also escapes to seek a seat in pleasanter company. Directly a messenger comes in inquiring for Mr. R.

“ What now ?” says Mr. R.

“ The officer of the deck wants you, sir,” and Mr. R. goes. Thus they successively disperse.

But let us take a look at the apprentices. They are huddled up in one corner, squatting upon the deck in a little circle about Finch. The latter stands erect in the placid dignity of the pedant, deep and dull, grave without thought, overflowing though not full. Boy Berard is standing at his elbow, with his slate thrust nearly against Finch's nose, while he is gravely pronouncing a laughable word for little Jack, who has waggishly spelt it aloud as if ignorant how to put it together. The slate however, against Finch's face, diverts his notice from the laugh occasioned by Jack's joke. “ Put that slate down, you dirty puppy, or I'll put *your* head down, and if you stick anything in my face again when I'm talking” —



"Well, may I do it when you a'n't talking, Finch?"

"Hold your tongue, sir, or I'll report you and make you kiss the gunner's daughter, and marry her too before long."

"Where is the gunner's daughter, Finch? I'd like to see her now," says Sullivan.

"Come here, Sullivan, and stand up there, alone."

"Well I say Finch, I wish you'd look at this sum."

"What is it about? it's in fractions, isn't it? Now do you know what a fraction is?"

"No, sir."

"Boys! can't one of ye tell Berard what a fraction is?"

"No," says one; — "I can't," says another; — "I never hearn o'such a thing," says a third.

"Well keep silence all, of ye, and I'll explain it, so that you can answer better next time."

As Finch was thus precluding a short lecture in fractions, a part of the boys were setting their eyes upon Finch with fixed attention, while their hands were busy in pinching their neighbours, or making paper-balls; and Sullivan, who was ordered before to stand behind the speaker, was playing all kinds of mimicry and grimaces to amuse the company. Finch proceeds in his peculiarly formal and nasal manner: "You know boys that fractions is of two sorts; there is in the first place, the vulgar fraction, which I may have spoken to some of ye about before. It is so called, you know, because it is vulgar; which means *precisely* the same thing, as the word common; that is to say, the vulgar fraction is the vulgar or common way of using a fraction with a denominator, written be-

low the line." Small white paper balls were flying about, and one hit Finch on the hand. "You better stop your mischief now, or I'll be into some of you," said Finch, and all became as still as a church again for the remainder of the lecture.

"Now I'll go on," says Finch; "I've told you about the vulgar fraction, then there is the *decimal* fraction, which is by no means vulgar, you know, or in common use — all-though, as the *literati*, would say, it is a *de-side-ratum*, that the decimal fraction should be the common one."

Here Finch was again interrupted by Berard poking at his elbow with his slate.

"I don't care anything about the plaguy fractions," said Berard. "I want to know how you do this, Finch. If it takes twenty thousand bricks to build a New-York chimney, what will it take to build a whole house? That's what I want to know."

"Go and sit down!" said Finch, "and find it out, you young scavenger. If you dont know any thing about fractions, you know how to be *fractious* that's certain. But all you are fit for, is to swing on a New-York gate, and loaf all day, and then be a supernumerary in a theatre. That's what you'd like I know."

"May'nt I go to the scuttle-butt, Finch,?" bawls out Hickey. "I'm in a hurry — can't wait Finch."

"Well go along then."

"By jiminy," says Davis, suddenly shutting up a book that he was reading, and slapping it on the table. "By jiminy, that Mr. Crusoe was the greatest man that ever lived."

Davis was a marine, about eighteen years of age, of strong natural powers, but never cultivated, having just learned to read.

“What are you talking about there, Davis?” said Finch.

“About Mr. Crusoe, sir.”

“But who was he?”

“Who was he? why he was the greatest man I ever heard on: he was shipwrecked on an island called Juan something or other — and he was there alone, as naked and beggarly as the first man that come into the world; but he did more, and made more out of nothing, than half the world can do with plenty of tools.”

“Ah,” says Finch, breaking in upon Davis’ pleasaut delusion, with a display of his erudition, “that story to which you allude, is supposed by scholars to be a factitious production. It is said, and I think *myself* that it was made up by a man called *De Foe*. But it is supposed that he had a true story to start with, concerning one Alexander Selkirk, who it is supposed was really shipwrecked somewhere on that island, and probably he knew something about those parts. Now Mr. De Foe took the account from Mr. Selkirk, and arranged it into somewhat of a consecutive shape, and called it Robinson Crusoe: but it is however supposed to be a fiction.”

“Now Finch! you are a cursed old fool,” said Davis; “you see I’ve just read that book, and its written by Mr. Crusoe himself, every word of it, and it’s all true, there’s no supposed in it.”

“I say,” cries Jack, “I’ts seven-bells: Finch, don’t you hear it?— ding dong! ding dong! ding dong, ding! Shall we all go now?”

“Yes, but mind and not take the slates with ye for foot-balls, you careless devils.”

“Just look out at that port, Finch,” said Holo-

day, as he snatched a sheet of paper to draw on ; “by George there’s a whale, I seed him spout.”

“ You fool,” said Finch, not knowing that the boy had gained his object, and was out of hearing. “ That’s a porpoise ; don’t you know a whale from a porpoise yet, and have been in a man-’o-war at sea these four months ? ”

Thus passed the school hours in the first part of the cruise, presenting one of the many curious scenes, of more interest to the reader, constantly occurring in different parts of the ship — but which we will reserve for the present, while we revert to the progress of the ship.

We had been rapidly driving on before a brisk wind from the time we left Rio till the second of August, when the signs of the weather began to assume a stormy aspect : and by sunset it was generally remarked that we already had “ extremely dirty weather about us.” The darkness increased with the hours — the sea rolled higher and higher — the winds whistled through the rigging, and creaking blocks — the rains began to pour violently, and the lightnings flashed athwart the dark conflict of elements, as the buoyant and staunch Columbia groaned and heaved from side to side through the boisterous waters. The ship scudded boldly on, under close reefed fore-sail and main top-sail ; the water poured into the closed ports of the gun deck, and many a wave dashed over the nettings of the quarter. Every thing unlashd was afloat, and in a *chasse, de chasse* movement. Crash — crash ! was now and then echoed through the ship, as the knell of departed crockery. The dishes, glasses, and decanters, and even the table in the wardroom were thrown into *pi* ; all the frangible articles, with water and mid-

dies, were mixed in either steerage, and we found in the cockpit all the furniture capsized — a candle tossed into a youngster's hammock, hitting him in the mouth — the castors mingled in a salad of wooden tooth-picks, and sundry stores floating from side to side in fearful confusion. I was swinging in my cot upon the gun deck when the first tremendous lurch of the ship aroused me; and as I swung rapidly against the beams above, I thought the whole deck had given way over head, and was falling in upon me.

By the dawn of day, the gale had subsided — the sun was beaming clear and bright, and, though the sea was still rough, the contrast with the turbulent night, presented a pleasing variety. We had hoped to touch at St. Helena, but the winds had been too strongly averse, and that interesting island was now out of our course. There is a romantic story connected with this island, which adds another interest to the associations of the place, besides the historic incidents of Napoleon's confinement and final rest there.

It is said that the first settler of this sea-girt castle was Fernandez Lopez — a noble youth, but a *rênegadó* from Portugal, who, having lost wealth, fame and power — all that he prized, except honour — fled from the scene of his losses, to St. Helena. There he planted, sowed and reaped; he bore his lonely exile with a manly fortitude, and prepared the barren rocks for human comfort; Heaven smiled upon his efforts, and he returned to his native Hispaniola, with a renewed fortune, in 1498.

A few days after we had passed the latitude of St. Helena, it was still changable weather, the ship was driving on fast; and I was standing by the fore-

castle, listening to the ventures of Mills the boatswain; when I saw it snow. It seemed really curious to me that it should snow in the month of August, although I knew, it was winter time where we were; and we were nearly opposite the Cape — the Cabos Tormendos, or Cape of Storms, as it was called by its discoverer, Bartholomew Dias. That very night, Saturday, August 18th, or in sea time, the 19th, we were off, and probably over the Telamaque shoals, said to be about  $38^{\circ} 30'$ , south, and  $23^{\circ}$  east, but we got no soundings. The wind had been blowing fresh, and the barometer, then become generally popular as a faithful monitor, had fallen suddenly low. We of course expected a little touch of a storm, and sure enough it came. The commodore remarked that we had seen squally weather enough for the week previous, to equal the gales of a three years' cruise on most stations; but it was coming on worse and worse; and at last the ship staggered so before the gale, and against the pelting rains and heavy swell, that we were obliged to house the guns and top-gallant masts — to clue down and furl the mizzen topsail — to haul up the main and mizzensails, and scud along, under double reefed fore and main topsails and foresail. The ship rolled tremendously, and thumped against the billows as if they were solid banks of earth, and

“ At ev'ry impulse, the gigantic wave,  
Threatened the vessel's yielding sides to stave.”

The next morning, the sea was still lashed with high surging billows, and the wind driving us on at ten or twelve knots, though we continued under short canvass. But the sun was out, and it

was delightful to sit astride upon the bowsprit and catch the bracing air, and the stirring spirit of the deep. The ship at times seemed to be leaping out of the waters — then she would dash into the midst of a mountain wave, with the playful frolic of a duck — she would bury her prow in a thick foam, that appeared like a bed of ermine, and lave her sides, her decks and shrouds in the frothy waves, and then bound again, shaking the briny gems from her wings. Far and near the heaving billows, threw aloft their snowy crests as if hurling them at the heavens, and the spray would be swept from top to top of the rival waves.

“ Who thinks of earth when gazing on the sea ? ”

Once, from my proud seat, I saw two tremendous billows come bounding on, as if to overwhelm us, when, as they came nearer, bearing abeam, they appeared like two ranges of mountains, capped and skirted with snow, and between, for a moment, extended a long hollow, like a deep valley: but the next moment, the poise was loosed, and the liquid mountains rushed together in one wild mass of mingling foam. The cauldron beneath Niagara, in all its roaring rage — its prismatic clouds of spray — and deep grandeur cannot surpass such scenes at sea. I could gaze for hours upon the ever-varying beauties of the agitated sea, and never be satisfied, with its roar, its incessant motion, and kaliedescopic tints.

We had suffered little from the gale, otherwise than parting the peak haulyards, and fore spencer gaff; but in the first part of the night we were in great danger of being taken aback, which, in

that raging sea, might have been fatal. The commodore was on deck at the time, as indeed he always was on such occasions, and perceiving that conflicting winds were working against us, and rendered it difficult to keep the ship before them, he took the trumpet himself—sent the lieutenant of the watch forward, and acted as officer of the deck in person, throughout the danger.

By the early part of the 21st inst., we found that we had completely doubled the cape, being in lat.  $36^{\circ} 52'$  south, and in east longitude  $33^{\circ} 24'$ , having run from Rio, by the log, over 4,214 miles in 22 days. Large flocks of the plump, web-footed pigeons of the Cape still hovered around us; three or four of them, exhausted and driven by the wind, became entangled in our rigging. Within the same circle with the pigeons, were beautiful albatrosses, poising and minueting with them in the most pleasing fellowship. The swan-like form of the albatross, with its white body, and long jet black wings, appeared beautifully, as it curved through the air with scarcely an effort, or gracefully folded its plumage upon the turbulent waves, and rode buoyantly there with the ease of a nautilus. It is said that this bird is often detected sleeping upon its wings. It certainly spreads them broadly and safely enough, but we saw none asleep.



## CHAPTER XV.

“ And lo! the island of the moon displays  
Her vernal lawns, and numerous peaceful bays ;  
Where halcyons hovering o'er the waves are seen,  
And lowing herds adorn the vales of green.”

CAMOENS.

FROM the southeast side of the Cape, the Laggullus banks run out nearly 260 miles, and over them an immense number of codfish hold their meetings, if not their homes. These codfish, it is said, are so numerous and voracious, that they snap at a piece of red flannel, if thrown over to them. We caught a sight of three or four right whales (*Balæna mysticetus*) not far off upon the banks, and were highly amused with their frolics. They kept a long time in our wake, and every now and then, two glittering spouts would be sent straight up like jet d'eaux ; and as they descended and spread in the sun's rays, they became resplendant with rainbows. It seemed a pity, and it was a disappointment to all of us, that we could not have the opportunity to see some light swift boat just then in chase — the rowers pulling lustily, and the bows-man standing on the alert, with his glittering harpoon or lily-pike poised over his head — then the nearer contest — the eager darting of the sharp bright steel — the splash and struggle of the monster as his red blood streams into the air and colours the sea — then his agonized dash into the deep for escape — the swift run-

ning out of the interminable line from the boat, and the anxious man at the bow standing in attitude, to cut the cord lest perchance it drag them under, while others watch to see the next rising of their prey, to keep clear of his vengeance if unexhausted — then at last, the triumph and cheering from boat to ship and from ship to boat, as the victors tow their huge prize alongside. But crews in a ship of war have no chance or time for fishing of any kind, and seldom meddle with such sports.

There are usually a great many opposing currents and variable winds about Lagullus, but we were soon passed their reach, and for several days enjoyed the contrast of pleasant weather. But our gunner insisted upon it, from the first fair day, that it could not last long. The gunner was inclined in some particulars to a belief in signs and omens: he was one of those persons who seem to seek for mysterious agencies upon which to rest their faith. He might have been made a religious zealot had he been led to the track, for he had a soft, persuadable disposition, too easily wrought upon, and was not at all irreligious. He used to wish he could see a fortune-teller — he had confident presentiments about coming events, and always consulted the dream book concerning his night thoughts. The gunner was one morning on the fore-castle, just after we passed the Cape, and meeting his consulting friend there, Mr. C., who was the junior officer of the deck, he very seriously declared that something bad must happen to us within a few days; we should either have a severe gale, or some accident, or something unpleasant before a great while.

"Why so, Mr. M.?" said the officer, "What has started you on that tack? You must have been reading that dream book of yours; or, have your guns got spiked?"

"Ah, sir!" says the gunner, "It isn't either of those things; but these flocks of wild birds flirting and flapping about us so, are bad signs — I don't like them. But that's nothing, though, of any account. What troubles me is, I never like to see black-coats in the rigging at sea; it always bodes evil, and I never knew it fail. Now this morning, do you think our parson, was seen climbing up the rigging, and I *do* say it was no place for him. He ought to keep below — a parson's head should never be seen above the hammock nettings."

"But with all this gravity of yours you must be joking, gunner! You don't believe in such superstitious notions?"

"Indeed I do, though; for I have seen and known too much of sea life not to believe in them; and you may ask any old sailor afloat, if these are not true signs of evil. Now you may call it, sir, what you like — joke or no joke; but if ever I get to sea any other day but Friday, and with neither a black cat nor a parson aboard, I always think myself a very fortunate man, and feel perfectly safe for that cruise. But mind — mark my words! something bad will happen to us sooner or later. And now I think of it, I suspect Tom McClean's ghost came for the same warning. You know he died about a week ago, and he has been haunting the ship ever since. I haven't seen him myself, but his messmates and several others insist upon it that they have seen him every night. He comes just before the morning watch, and

looks very pale, and in his night clothes, as if just turned out. Then he seems to move without walking some how or another, but very stiff and feeble; and when he stops where his hammock used to swing, he appears to be feeling about for his old frock that he used to keep there. Now the sailors say McClean comes back because he didn't like it when the doctors opened his head and chest after death. But I don't believe he cared a snap about that. You know ghosts must have a much better chance of looking into things than bodies have, and, as he died of dropsy, he must have known it would be a great thing for the doctors to look into his good for nothing carcase, and see exactly how it was. So I don't believe he cared any thing about that; but I *do* believe that spirits is always benevolent, and McClean only showed himself in that way to warn us against some trouble."

"Well," replied Mr. C., "You appear to be pretty well convinced about the matter, and I'll agree as far as this; if you should be taken off in a water spout, or if all hands of us should get wrecked in deep water, and the ship falls over board, I shall call you a prophet."

I will not pretend to say whether the gunner's omens had any influence or not, but about this time, a diarrhætic and billious fever which had attacked some of the officers before we reached the Cape, began to spread; but worse than all, a certain other anomalous complaint which had appeared in a slight form, became identified as the horrifying small pox. There was no escape from this fatal judgment upon us, as the gunner called it — there was no warding off a secluded lazaret-house for the infected, as on shore. All were ex-

posed to the dreadful pestilence, and each must stand his chance solely depending for escape upon the antidote or ameliorating influence of vaccination.

To relieve the reader from credulity, I think these evils that came upon us may very naturally be accounted for, without resorting to the omens. In the first place, from the accounts of all navigators in the southern seas, from those of Magellan, Drake, Cook and Vancouver, down to the frigate Columbia and the sloop John Adams, billious and diarrhœtic complaints have run through the crews which have passed the Capes during the months of July, August and September. I presume it to be attributable to the sudden damps, chills and changes of temperature to which the voyager is exposed in passing from the tropic heats to the winter of the Capes — and which I dare to presume might be generally obviated by using the non-conducting, sure protection of flannel next the skin.

Then, in the second place, respecting the small pox, it is very probable that some of the many who were exposed to it, in different parts of Rio, became infected, and brought it with them on board.

The wind had thus far favoured our course, and we had stood up a little more northwardly in order to pass to the eastward of the Isle of France. On Tuesday the 29th of August, we got into the invariably variable winds and counter currents off Fort Dauphin, which checked our course, and directly we perceived the high undulating range of mountains that extends through Madagascar, of which the fort forms the southern point.

For two days we strove in vain to weather the opposing winds of this point, which Indiamen call the dolphin winds, probably because of their changable character : but we gave up the attempt at last, and stood to the eastward for a chance of the monsoon influence.

For my own part, I would have been glad to stop at Madagascar, Bourbon and Mauritius, while we were so near, even if we had spent several entire days in the attempt. Bourbon has no other attraction to the curious than its volcano at the southern extremity, which is said to eject smoke and flames even to this day, almost incessantly, with a roaring noise, from holes and crevices in its sides, appearing like fiery cascades. But Mauritius or the Isle of France—standing a little more to the eastward, is noted for the tombs of Paul and Virginia, and of Mrs. Harriet Newell. It is a healthful and productive island, and, since it was taken from the French by the English in 1810, it has become a busy and profitable place of trade. Concerning Madagascar, or the “Isle of the Moon,” as the natives call it—the London Cyclopædia says, “that no region of the globe is more luxuriant in vegetation ; but the smiling scenery is unfortunately overbalanced by extreme unhealthiness, which renders it almost a certain grave to Europeans.”

This island, we may justly say, is a continent in itself, including a territory nearly equal to all the Atlantic States of the American Union ; with a surface diversified into fruitful valleys ; and mountains, rising above 10,000 feet, all rich, and teeming with useful and precious minerals.—Moreover, the testimonies of French and other visitors quite refute the stated objection from the Cyclo-

pædia, by affirming that the climate of Madagascar is very salubrious for any and all ; and that, if it were only in the hands of a commercial people, with a politic and liberal government, it might become one of the greatest marts in the East.

It is supposed on account of the Mosaic rites which the natives practice, although they have no temples or regular worship, that they were originally a colony of Jews from Arabia. The Portuguese discovered them in their first visits to the East, and the French took the island in 1641 ; but the native princes recovered it again in 1652, and still hold it in barbarous subjection. It is, however, thought that the Sultan of Muscat and Zanzibar has his eye upon the acquisition of Madagascar, if he has not already made it tributary. Certainly it is desirable, that the Sultan or some other civil power should soon possess and open this rich mine of wealth for the service of commerce.

By Sunday, the second of September, we began to get beyond the influence of the dauphin winds, although squalls and rains, and light breezes still annoyed us. This bustling, dull, depressing kind of weather had gradually subsided, and the comparatively idle crew were once more resorting to the books of the General Library for recreation. I think, by the by, I have not before alluded to this source of amusement provided for the sailors, and all hands. There was on board, a library of three hundred and sixty volumes, purchased by a general subscription among the crew and officers, but whether it was any benefit to them, remains to be told. While it was a novelty in the ship, the books were taken out often by the men, and well used ; but they must have a grumble about

the library, as well as everything else. The murmurers complained that the wardroom officers used their library as an ornament for their apartment, where the sailors seldom could see it; and that in some instances, those officers monopolized the best books.

But a far worse fate seemed to attend the books in their own hands when coming around the Cape. Many were taken by the winds from the tops, others were neglected, and floated into the dirty scuppers, and more of them were torn or dropped overboard. Nevertheless, as we coursed quietly along toward the east, the readers who were not on the watch, were idling over the remaining books — the thrifty being seated about the decks *a la Turque*, busily plying the needle, or braiding sinnet hats for themselves and others, while the more careless and improvident were playing drafts or whackets.

I was myself idling an hour or two, after a few showers had sprinkled the ship, with a pleasant messmate, upon the bowsprit, my favourite position; and as we were looking about for the wonders and beauties of the deep, and the soft shades of a moon-lit evening spread around us, we beheld the rare and beautiful phenomenon of a lunar rainbow, faintly arching the horizon. We moved to the cat-head out of the way of the sails, to get a better view; and the watch on that station told us very simply, that when he saw the bow first it was as round as an O, and then it slowly spread and brightened at the sides, till the ring broke into the pretty arch which we saw resting upon the horizon. His view of the phenomenon, embellished by an illiterate fancy, was certainly prettier than ours, and, as in such a case, ignorance is bliss, we



did not mar the harmless hallucination. Our friend M. interpreted this bow of promise as an extraordinary token of good weather ; a sign good enough, perhaps, to overbalance the bad one named before.

By the eighth of September, we were well nigh in sight of Diego Rais, or Rodrique Island, having passed not far from Enderby's Land, and Crozets, St. Paul's, and other uncertain islands, and made the seventy-fourth degree of longitude, in latitude thirty nine degrees, before we bore to the northward with any propitious winds. And why, it may be asked, did the Columbia miss the opportunity, when anywhere near them, of determining exactly the position of those uncertain islands? I answer as I think ; in mercantile phrase, it was not in "*her line*." Our ships of war traverse the different seas, with special instructions to touch at this and that well known port, and they take the quickest course to them, unfurl the stripes and stars a week or two in each place, and with all despatch return home. They seem to fear, if they should deviate a little from the almost grooved wake of traders, that they might really meet something monstrous strange, or be on a shoal or rock before some wrecked merchant top-mast should present a beacon for them ; or at any rate, there would be great probability of stretching the period of their service, and possibly of missing the times of gayety at cities to which they steer.

What have our public ships done for science? what have they discovered or surveyed? or what contributed to the cabinets of natural history? Comparatively nothing: I acknowledge that during the last war our armed ships did gloriously, and

enwrapped themselves with honours, that have long veiled their later negligence from the eye of scrutiny ; but in a time of peace, and in an age of scientific research, something more might be expected from public ships, than simply to follow merchant vessels, and to display our banners in peaceful waters. Something more may be done : even our whale ships, in their common voyages, find time to gather curiosities ; and they with other merchantmen, have made all the discoveries and surveys abroad, of which our countrymen can boast. I was much amused with an anecdote which our consul at Rio, communicated to me on this topic. An English captain, while a guest at his house, was describing an incident that happened to him on a cruise about the south seas. He had penetrated with much difficulty, beyond the seventy-fourth degree, which was made by Capt. Weddell of the English Service, and considered to be the utmost southing of any navigator. He was cruising still farther to the southward of that parallel, in the nearly open sea noticed by captain Weddell. "And I," said the captain, "was about to record that adventure to the honour of my name and my country, when a small sail was descried from the mast-head, far down to the south on the weather bow, bearing toward us. Soon after we hailed her, and she run up American colours."

"What ship is that?"

"Ship —— Salem, —— one year," were all the words we could hear, for the wind was blowing strong between us.

"How far south have you been?" cried we.

"Degrees —— seals," was all we could catch before he had swept by, and was too far off to be

heard. "But we were satisfied," said the captain, "that the little yankee whaler had cut us out entirely, and we concluded to put about and make no boast of our exploits toward the Antarctic."

This is undoubtedly, but one of many similar enterprises by these adventurous and shrewd navigators. It is to whalers that we are indebted for all we know of Terra de Natal; and to captain Endicott, an old Salem trader to Sumatra, the commercial world owes the most recent and only correct chart of the western coast of that island. It is needless to specify cases where there is nothing on the opposite side to balance them. But if small whaling crafts in the economical pursuit of trade and oil, can attend to these things, then certainly our regular cruisers can do as much, and contribute our country's share to the mutual stock gleaned by every other civil nation for the advancement of science. If our ships had accommodations for philosophical instruments, and for cabinet specemins, and if our government would offer, as the French now do, simply a passage to a naturalist, agreeing at the same time to purchase his collection, there are very many competent persons who would accept the office without a salary, and be glad of the opportunity. In that manner, every squadron in the most common cruise, might contribute to science, as well as to the protection of commerce, and be an exploring squadron besides.

We past to the eastward of Roderique, and about noon it bore abeam, rising from the sea, six hundred feet or more, like the crystal of a watch, regularly sloping to either side. It is said to be fifteen miles long, and seven wide; but with nothing attractive to the voyager, excepting good water, and a plenty of crabs and turtles. Mathurin

bay is the only port, and stands near the middle of the northern side. The entrance is marked by a prominent peak made to bear in a S. by W. direction ; but coral reefs, and other dangers, lurk on either side. In 1810, when commodore Tideman wintered his squadron on the island, there were three French families, and forty slaves residing upon that lonely spot. Horseburg says that the fish caught in deep water about this island, are poisonous — and we are indebted to him for nearly all that is published concerning these seas.

It was a long run from Roderique to Galega, or the Saint Roguepez shoals and islands. As they were in our course, we bore up for their vicinity, as near as we could ascertain the position by Norrie's chart, and Owen's too ; but where we thought they should be, they were not, and we missed them altogether.

Horseburg says that at this season, and in that vicinity, hurricanes are very frequent, and occasionally a *Tafoong*.\* This greatest of gales blows from all quarters within a little time, and darkens the waters, that roll furiously with the hollow roaring of breakers for twenty-four hours before ; and then the winds blow still stronger, and continue to increase for as many more hours. Hereabouts says he, in 1810, the Bengal and the Calcutta, the lady Jane Dundass, and the Dutchess of Gordon all foundered, and went down in one gale. And here and there, this, that, and other ships, with their freights of human beings were suddenly engulfed under terrific circumstances.

It was becoming dark and cloudy with us too,

\* *Tafoong* is the Chinese word, meaning a very strong wind.

and our barometer had again been falling fast. The commodore was often upon deck to see that all might be secure and ready for the worst. On Wednesday, a gale did at length seize us with wanton power, and propel us furiously through that day; and all the night we continued to see

“The hoarse gray surges rolling,  
With a mountain's motion on.”

But it proved to be more terrific than violent; and the next day, with here and there a flying cloud, the burning rays of the equatorial region through which we were traversing, were let down upon us. A drenching perpendicular rain poured torrents toward the night; but before the darkness curtained our view, the day closed with one of the most brilliant sunsets we ever beheld.

We know that readers are often annoyed with accounts in detail of beautiful sunsets; sunsets in the Levant; sunsets among the lakes of America; Italian and tropical sunsets. Still we were so delighted in the Columbia, with this, that we must try to convey a part of our delight to the reader.

I have said it had been raining, and the clouds were dispersed about the heavens, when we saw a large, dark nimbus cloud rise from the waves just beneath the sun. It was conical, and as it approached the half clouded orb, the top of it gradually kindled as with living fire till it appeared like a blazing and melting volcano. The sun came down, as the cloud lifted slightly from the waves, as if to veil it; directly a few veins of light glowed through the cloud: a line of the horizon became lighted around the base, and the whole appeared to us as if the volcano had exploded. The molten lava was still running down its sides,

and a lake of fire encircled it. In other parts of the horizon the clouds stretched out like ranges of mountains, with peaks, and valleys, and rivers of light. Then these clouds rose up again toward the zenith, and met to pour another shower upon us; and again before the twilight ceased, the dark mass broke asunder and softened into paler hues, till the sky was mottled with every rural scene and poetic form that fancy could devise; and then it became resplendent toward the west, beneath the purple clouds of the centre, with every beautiful shade and all the softly blended tints that the fleecy vapours could prism. There were fields of orange and vermillion, and draperies of roseate and purple, and fleecy scarfs like lace — all studded with gems, that were rich and rare.

That night, the weather being more settled, we found it agreeable to resort to the fore-castle and waist, where it was customary for the men to lie about the deck in groups; and, with limbs so intermingled, that it might be difficult for each sometimes to pick out his own. But one could not saunter among them long, between eight and eleven o'clock, without hearing a good song, or an interesting yarn. That night I chanced to get near a larger group than usual. They had even roused up from their recumbent position into that of tailors, and were gathered in a double circle, and with singular attention around one of the number. The situation of the ship in a sea and season of hurricanes — the stories of foundered ships and the late gale, had naturally turned the current of the fore-castle-yarns upon the subject of storms and wrecks, and a lad by the name of Joseph Thomas was relating a real one that had occurred to himself.

It was quite an interesting account, and, although a rather digressive episode in our cruise, I have concluded to serve it up for my readers, from the manuscript narration of Thomas himself, which he lent to me.

## CHAPTER XVI.

"Many go down to the sea, and behold the wonders and majesty of God's works, yet know not that there is a God."

It may be that Thomas's story was more interesting to myself and shipmates, who were tossed at the time upon a sea of dangers, than it will prove to others; yet if it be not equally so to landsmen, it will at least present another picture of the perils of sea life. "It is a little more than a year ago," said Thomas, "since I shipped in the schooner 'Good Return,' Captain Brown, bound from Edenton, with a cargo mostly of lumber. It was fine weather the day we started, and it continued for two days, till we got well out to sea; but the third day it began to blow heavy, and a blustering roaring storm came on before night. We shortened sail as much as we could to keep the ship steady, but as she heaved and rolled over the sea, her beams seemed to twist and groan as if they were coming to pieces. 'Sound the pumps!' said the captain. Just then the schooner moved very sluggishly, and we all feared something was not right, but when we heard the man cry out from below, 'the vessel has sprung aleak, sir, and is filling fast,' how horror-struck we felt! We thought every minute we should go down. But our captain was calm. He took in more sail, and made us stand at the pump and keep her free. Another night came, and it blew tremendously. We laid the schooner to under close reefed foresail, and partly



stopped the leaks. About the fourth day, it moderated a little; but the leak was worse, and the next day it began to blow as hard as ever. Our only chance was to make the nearest land, so we got up a small staysail that we had on board, and reefed it and set it; but it wasn't up five minutes before it was all in rags.

We now began to feel in the greatest distress. The salt water had ruined our provisions below, no sail or land was in sight, we could keep no canvass on our craft off the wind; one man was sick, and the rest worn down. About this time the captain called all hands aft, and asked our advice what to do. We all agreed it was best to throw the deck load overboard, and put the ship before the wind. Accordingly, we went to work to do so, when, all of a sudden, a flaw struck her, and in spite of all the captain could do, for he was at the helm, she broached to, and went over on the starboard side. The cook and one man were in the cabin at the time, and we called to save them, and, at last got hold and helped them get to the weather side of the vessel. There we lashed ourselves, as well as we could, expecting every sea would sweep us off.

The jolly boat was still aboard when the vessel went over. The mate saw the boat going and he caught the painter, but in his fright and danger he let it go again, and, with sorrow, we saw that good boat go which we thought was our only hope; but it might have been our certain destruction.

Then we cut away the weather rigging, in hopes the masts would go by the board; and, in about twenty minutes, they did go with a tremendous crash, and the vessel righted. We cleared

the deck as well as possible, and cut up pieces of canvass on the quarter deck to cover our bodies. Once more we lashed ourselves about the heel of the bowsprit, where every sea made a complete breach over us, and there we were four days in the most terrible suffering, in which every hour seemed like a day, and every minute an hour.

“The next morning one man loosened his lashings for a minute, and before he could catch his hold again, he was swept off and drowned. And directly after we saw a sail standing towards us, and we all thanked Heaven that we were safe, and only felt regret that poor Jones should be lost just before our rescue reached us. The ship came within a mile, and then passed off without noticing us. Oh! if our despairing curses, that followed that ship till the last glimpse of her top-masts was lost, could have had any effect, her master and crew would have suffered more than we did.

“About ten o'clock of the day that we saw the ship, the bowsprit was carried away and went off about two feet forward of the nightheads. As it was going, with a lurch, the rigging came across the captain's lip, with such violence, that it cut it off at once and scraped his breast almost raw. Then from the time of the schooner's righting, the weather had continued bad, and we had been unable to get anything to eat or drink. But the fourth day was more calm, and one man went down the forecastle to see what he could find, and succeeded in slinging a barrel of pork, which we got on deck. We felt hungry enough to devour barrel and all, and each of us cut off a large slice, and eat it voraciously. But it proved worse than nothing: it only increased our thirst to perfect

madness, and we had no water to quench it. Our two casks of water on the quarter deck and one on the forecastle were washed off, when the vessel first capsized, and we only had one left, which was jammed in the cabin. The next day, the sea was so smooth that the mate ventured down to sling our last cask of water; but the poor fellow got jammed in with it, and before we could get him up, he was dead. As we threw our ship-mate over, we saw the sharks, which had followed us in great numbers, seize him instantly, and he was devoured before our eyes, almost as quick as he touched the water. The following morning we made out to get the water-cask out; but, with another sad disappointment, the good water had mostly leaked out, and what remained was very brackish. It lasted, however, two days for us, and then left us worse than before.

“That same day the poor cook died, raving for water; his limbs were raw and parboiled, by constant washing of salt water and the blistering of the sun; his whole body was swollen up, and his eyes stuck out, half glazed over with death, and his tongue hung out of his mouth, rough and dry, and swelled. In this state he died lashed to the tafferel rail, where he had been raving horribly for two days before. The next day another died, groaning and raving near us, and the captain and myself were now all that remained on the wreck; the cook’s fate seemed to be staring us in the face. We were both failing and losing our reason very fast; particularly the captain, whose wounds had weakened him very much. But then that horrible, sickening figure of the dead cook, still hanging by the lashings to the tafferel, seemed worse than all. Every moment as we looked around

for help, our eyes met that disgusting, terrible corpse, and yet we could not go to plunge it in the sea where the hungry sharks might take it from our sight.

“On the eighth, from the capsizing, we saw several sails, but at such great distances that there was no chance of their seeing the wreck. We were very nearly starved, when we happened to think of overhauling the jackets that lay near us; and, having found a pin in one of them, we made out to form a hook of it which we fastened to a piece of thread. With this we caught a few little rudder fish, which almost satisfied our hunger. Any person on shore would be astonished at the fact, and perhaps many would not believe how much sustenance we could get from those little raw fish. We first would suck their blood, and then divide and eat them. Though this was all the food we could get, it seemed to revive the exhausted captain very much.

“On the 9th — oh! how slow the time passed — we saw two sails very far off, and we strained our eyes long and eagerly to see if they might not come towards us; but they passed away. Our tongues were now parched and swollen, and our bodies twice their natural size, our feet awfully sore, and we were nearly distracted for water. Another day came and passed without any relief, or even a hope, or any object to excite one, excepting a single sail that just appeared in the distance and was gone. Again we lashed ourselves for a sleep from which we never expected to awake. But with the dawn we commenced another day of trial. Oh! I shall never forget that day as long as I live. We prayed for death — we felt it would be a relief, and we expected

it every hour. Still we kept our eyes open for sails. The sun was about two hours high, and we were once more getting ready to sleep. But just before closing our eyes, (as we supposed for the last time,) we happened to look astern, and to our great joy, saw a sail evidently standing toward us. We knew that she could not pass far off, for she was close hauled on the wind. We indeed felt thankful that in this last moment, Heaven had sent a rescue for our miserable lives. But we were yet in suspense. 'The vessel might not get near enough to see us before dark, and then there would be no hope for us. Just as the twilight faded, however, the wreck was seen — the barque *Favourite* was along-side — a boat lowered for us, and we were saved.

“The *Favourite* was bound from Baltimore to Rotterdam, and the commander, Captain Conine, although a foreigner, treated us like brothers; and to his care and generosity after we were with him, we are perhaps as much indebted for our lives, as to his having providentially snatched us from the jaws of death.”

Such is the story of Thomas's shipwreck, which, though plain, in his own words, is a true picture of the dangers that always encompass the seaman, and the suffering which he must sometimes endure.

The *Columbia* once more passed the equator on the 17th of September, and was so near the vertical line of the sun's declination, that at noon a ramrod marine would cast little or no shadow, and the deepest part of the ship that admitted a ray was as light as if quite open to the day. Even the cockpit then admitted day-light enough to read by. But calms — calms annoyed us ex-

ceedingly, though we managed to wile away an hour or two of the general tediousness with various sports. One morning the commodore allowed the men to bathe, and all hands were piped to swim. The lower studding sails were spread a few feet below the surface of the water along the larboard waist. In a few minutes, about two hundred men and boys were seen plunging, sporting and floating like so many frolicsome naiads. But they had not been swimming long before the watch in the mizzen-top called out, "A shark! — a shark right astern!" Directly we could see the marine tiger coming stealthily and lazily along by the starboard side. He had no pilot-fish with him, but he soon discovered the mistake, that he was on the wrong side. He appeared to be about six or eight feet long, green and hungry; and as he came around toward the larboard quarter, in sight of the still fearless swimmers, the splashing and noise seemed to alarm him, and he stopped short. Directly he sheered off outside of the party, who were then scrambling to get up the sides; and, at a little distance off, we saw him shaping his course for one, who had ventured far out alone. The most of the party had got safely on board, when the shark was seen bearing for this lone prize. Voice after voice warned and urged the hurrying man to swim faster. He was yet twenty yards from the ship, when the shark was nearly upon him, and gaining fast. But just as we thought it was all over with him, and the shark had turned upon his side, just underneath him, ready to cranch him in his thick-set jaws, the man gave one lusty stroke — caught the haulyard of the sail that hung outside, and suddenly hoisted himself from the water — the eluded

shark passed beneath him, and having slowly turned about a few times, while the man held himself suspended above! passed astern toward a piece of pork thrown over to attract him, and the frightened man, once more dropped into the water, and got on board sound and entire. The old tars said there was no danger from any shark, if one could watch his motion; for all sharks are very slow in their movements, and if the swimmer has a knife, he may fearlessly dive under the belly of any one in pursuit of him, and kill him before he could turn upon his side to bite; but I think very few of the most confident would make the trial.

A part of the time during the swim, I was puffing a cigar by the galley, where the commodore's cook, Paul Bedan, was dividing his attention between the pots and the swimmers. Paul was a thin, short Frenchman, true to his native blood and occasionally witty; I was asking him why he didn't join the swimmers.

"Ah! me likee de *sheep* very much; sposee me in de water, and no have drown too much; ah ha! [winking his eye] monsieur shark, he catch one scent of de French cook, he say very good — he all same for shark; so he no wait for de *sauce à la mode*, but he make one snap," [at the same time cranching his fingers to illustrate the idea,] "and then de commodore must have get one more cook. Sposee he only lose one leg, or de wing, he Frenchman no be very good crab for makee he leg come again. No, no, me do very well in de sheep; monsieur shark no catchee me in de sea for his *table d'hôte* this time. But spose Paul have him, that shark at de galley, he all same for Paul, me cook him very good — h ebrain make all

same one oyster pie — and he flesh all same like veal.”

The boatswain had been near, and having heard Paul speak about losing a leg or a wing, he assured him that a shark would swallow him whole and not let him touch either side of his jaws. “Why,” said the boatswain, “I was boatswain’s mate once off St. Thomas, when I lost one day a beautiful sailor’s whistle, that was given to me for having saved a drowning officer; I would’nt have lost it for any six other whistles I ever saw. Well that same day we caught a shark, and I’ll be dogged”——

“*Catted*, you mean, boatswain,” said one near by.

“Well, any how” said the boatswain, “I would be triced up to the main-yard if we didn’t find that same ‘call’ of mine in that shark’s belly as bright, and whole as ever.”

“Turn the hands to, boatswain!” said a midshipman from the deck.

“Ay ay sir!” and the boatswain piped all hands.

We still coursed on, or rather were ready with all sails spread for any breeze that would start us from the spell of calms. The voyage had already been long, and it seemed longer while we were restrained by those lethargic breezes. Our mess stores were getting stale — water bad — and bread wormy, and our usual sources of amusement becoming monotonous. We seemed to be affected by this weather, and the spirits of the merriest were as stagnant as the elements around us. About this time, a religious influence came over one or two officers so strongly and suddenly, as to make them appear more zealous than sincere. There had been several very pointed sermons addressed to the officers against swearing and dissi-



pation; and as such practices were denounced on the ground of being disgraceful to any gentleman, they seemed to touch our officers in the tenderest point. Certainly there was less swearing afterward, and a few, who were deeper stirred by religious anxieties, when they did rip out an old fashioned oath at the vexing crew, would curse them again for making them swear so, against their principles. There had been a Sunday school got up by the older brethren, and the new converts were easily warped in to teach the apprentices to follow a way which they had scarcely found themselves.

I am myself a decided advocate for Sunday schools on shore; but whether this one at sea, was beneficial or not, the reader may judge as well as I. The apprentices were all asked to attend the Sunday school, and they did; for they knew it would be as needless to beg off from such a request, as it would be for an officer to decline the commodore's invitation to dine. For a request, or an invitation, or any advice from a senior officer in the service, must be always received as an order, or the recipient who dares "decline the honour," may have the order with a cross reprimand immediately after. It is not often, however, carried to that extreme, to which captain Bradshaw of "The King's Own," enforced the system at his cabin dinners.

Well, these apprentice boys went to Sunday school as they had promised regularly; whether for good or ill, I know not; but as often as they were released from their holy exercises and instructions, they were ridiculing and mocking their teachers, and the old sailors were laughing at their lessons, and subverting every religious thought.

I was on the forecastle one evening, and heard one of the scandalous tirades of old Fry and his gang against all that is sacred and good. Old Fry was our armourer, but in figure and stature as fit for a Hercules as a Vulcan. He was such a libidinous, yarn-spinning old talker, that he always had a crowd of laughing, encouraging listeners about the anvil where he was wont to sit, when the fire was put out for the night, ready prepared to rivet the hearts of his auditors.

Fry had evidently vented a long volley of vituperation against priest-craft and bigotry, before I was within hearing; but the subject was turning upon Sunday schools, when I sat down near by upon a gun slide to hear what old Nicholson had to say, who was an occasional competitor with old Fry, and that night was posted on the tool-chest with his chin between his knees.

"Why old Nic," said Fry, "did you know they had a hypocritical d—d Sunday school screen around them after guns last Sunday?"

"Yes, I did so," said Nic, "and it isn't the first time they have taken the shine off o' them guns, in that same way too, with their cursed saint palavers; but I shall be glad if they don't convert the guns into '*quakers*' before they're done."

"I expect," said Fry, "that the next time that after gun is touched off, she'll roar out the Lord's prayer, and all the hills will answer back in regular church fashion. But that wouldn't be a bad plan though, would it? If we could just get that gun to go through the prayer business, we could set the chaplain adrift; and have no black coats in the service. I knew a boatswain once that had a large gray parrot that would whistle and call 'all hands' as well as he could; then he had a

clock-work concern that he could wind up, and make it tuck a dozen of the cats into a man's back in most particular order. But the devil of the parrot was, he'd pipe all hands sometimes without orders. Now if we could make the gun-preaching work well, we should have no trouble at all; we could give her a small, or a smaller charge, and touch her off when we wanted; but I'll be d—d if any officer in the ship would like to see her charged heavy with that kind o' condemned ammunition that they call religion."

"It's my opinion," said old Jeffrey, another railer in the party, "that these religionists intend to keep the men's library to themselves, and barter it away for bibles. Then you may be sure that every one 'll have to read a varse or two at quarters night and morning."

The library had been so used and managed in the wardroom, that it had been left for many days before in their hands, and none had been issued to the men. The men easily turned their thoughts to other things, and resorted to playing, yarning, and even to gambling, till whipped for it; but on all sly occasions, they ventured complaints about the deprivation of the library.

"Well," said old Fry, "I'm glad the library is stopt; what the devil has a sailor to do with books? If Jack gets ashore, he never thinks of a book, not he! Let him alone, and he'll make a straight wake for some old silly Sally—spend his money in a day or two, get drunk, and ship again. And then he wants a book, does he? I never knew one of these soft, sappy, readin' sailors, that was not a shirk. They are never ready to strike while the iron is hot."

"No, that's true," said old Nic, "they must al-

ways be finishing a chapter or a sentence, if they are out of the way, before they go to work. If I had my way, or if I only was a skipper, and mounted two swabs, which thank God I don't, and I had to take a ship's library along, I'd tow it astern ready preserved in good brine for them that likes em."

"That'll do for you to say," said a young parsnip marine, "but if you knew how to read your name, you'd go as strong for a library as any body."

"Shut your clam shell, you foul-mouthed tadpole," said Fry, "If you knew a truck from a kelson, or a bow-line from a gaff, you'd have no time for books, and might earn your grub, you lazy lubber. Now belay that, and swallow your white livered words, if you've got any more coming up."

Such are the associates and conversations to which school apprentices are exposed; and can it be expected that any wholesome, religious influence will be extended among boys where such blasphemers as these are in constant juxtaposition? There is a Persian adage, that says very truly and aptly:—

"A seed sown in an ice-house never wakes to life."

## CHAPTER XVII.

“How calm and clear,  
The silent air ;  
How smooth and still the glassy stream!  
While stars above,  
Beam lamps of love  
To light the triumph of devotion.”

J. G. PERCIVAL.

THUS far we have made no very rapid progress in our cruise, and the reader must be as anxious to receive some hint of land, as we who really experienced that prolonged and tedious voyage.

It was calm, and it still continued so, as I remarked in the last chapter, and the usual pastimes and avocations in the ship went on in a peculiarly dull manner, like every process or transaction in that lazy, languid, tropical region. With this remark, I would gladly sum up the story of the voyage, and for the reader's sake, and mine too, advance at once to a sight of Arabia Felix. But scenes intervened, and occurrences happened, and they must be written.

Now every reader knows that on the fourth of October, (sea time) 1838, there was to be, and there really was, an eclipse of the moon. This phenomenon is much more important to mariners on the ocean, than to many landsmen who simply gaze at it as a curiosity. By it the seaman can very accurately determine his longitude, and with lunar distances at the same time, he may correct

his chronometer, when he has but one to depend upon.

The evening of the fourth in lat.  $14^{\circ} 12'$  N. was a clear, calm, and delightful one, so that we had a fine opportunity to observe the eclipse with common spy glasses, which were all we had. The central eclipse seemed to be darkened full as much as  $11^{\circ} 30'$  and the emersion was completed by our time, at 8 h. 50' 31" P. M. By this, we reckoned our longitude to be  $66^{\circ} 41'$  east, which agreed very nearly with our chronometer account. It occurred to me at that time with special force, as it often had before, how truly advantageous it would be, and what an important discovery, if we could only have the means to notice the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites. It is true that the accuracy of chronometers has nearly equalled our highest hopes in ascertaining the longitude at sea, and has superseded every other method in a great degree. But if we could only read the dial of that celestial chronometer that can never err, what a blessing would it often be to seamen, and how far better than lunar distances, as a correction!

We are able to observe these eclipses on shore with sufficient accuracy, and the only difficulty at sea, is the rocking motion of the ship, and of the observer. The swinging chair, invented by Mr. Irwin was nearly successful. Cannot some of the mechanical and scientific geniuses of America come forward, and achieve this desirable object for the nautical world? God grant that it may be done, and that the honour may speedily fall upon some gifted American!

On the morning of the fourth, after having sailed thirty or forty days without meeting a single sail, or scarcely an object above the water, a par-

tridge hawk was caught on board for the cabinet caterer, and was pronounced to be an Arabian falcon ; but whatever it was, we welcomed it as a harbinger of land, although we were still baffling with calms which might keep us off for days even if we were in sight of its shores.

The night of the fourth was one of the calmest I ever saw ; the sea lay like a lake of oil, only now and then disturbed by some long feeble swell, which passed like the heaving of a sigh, and then the drowsy waters slept again. The clear sky seemed to hang over us with a leaden cast, and the full moon looked pale and melancholy. Not a breath of air stirred to break the general stupor of the elements ; and the ship seemed to be spell-bound in their midst. The men on deck were all asleep, excepting the solitary watchmen at their posts, and scarce a sound interrupted the deep, pervading monotony around us, save occasionally the lazy flapping of a sail against the mast, or the creaking of a spar aloft, like the chirp of a cricket on a summer's hearth. Once in a while, a basin of water might be heard to patter over the side, or some other sound, usually unnoticed, would startle the ear with its uncommon distinctness. Nothing indeed, seemed to escape the contagious languor of nature, and a dreamy influence seemed to be spread over all.

“ The sea and air were silent, the pure sky,  
Relieved alone by pale clouds floating by ;  
The summer's moon, in her soft majesty,  
Was pouring silver on the sleeping sea.  
Such are the hours when love, deceitful sprite,  
Steals with its magic through the shades of night,  
Giving in lover's eyes a holier smile,  
Unto the beams which kiss each leafy isle ;

Unto the firmament a softer mood ;  
Unto the sea a deeper solitude."

I had been pacing the deck that evening with a young friend, and had leaned with him against the Jacob's ladder of the fore-shrouds. It was near midnight, and we were quite alone. Yet we had scarcely spoken, except in monosyllables for a long time. It was too calm to speak, or even to whisper; for it seemed as if we might almost hear each other think, if we would only listen. After awhile, however, my friend broke the reverie into which I had fallen. He was one who had kept himself aloof from the frolics and familiarities of the younger officers, and at times was so reserved, and nervously sensitive from indisposition, that many thought him morose, though he was naturally of a kind and excellent disposition.

"Do you not often feel," said he, "particularly at such times as these, certain musing reflections arise, which you long to communicate to some one who will lend an ear of interest, and a heart of sympathy for tender thoughts?"

"Oh yes," I replied, "I believe we all have a natural yearning for sympathy in our thoughts and feelings, which is one of the best traits of humanity. It is that which prompts the catholic penitent to whisper in the ear of the friend urged upon her by the church, the burden of her soul—that which she feels cannot be released by prayer only, or be confessed alone to the exalted God. That which constitutes the highest privilege of matrimony is, that we have a companion, a counterpart, fixed and bound to our interest by every earthly and eternal tie—one in whom we may



confide, and who will indulge our anxious confessions with kind sympathy and faithful counsels : one who will share the burden and the pleasures, the cares and delights of the heart, as a second self."

"Yes, I often think so too, and the very topic upon which I have been pondering, is of that character — the want to myself of another's trustful sympathy. I do not now mean exactly a matrimonial sympathy ; but"—

"Well, what then do you mean?"

"Why, I am almost afraid to tell you what was almost upon my tongue to say. I was about to make you my father confessor — advising friend, upon a subject, which often occupies my thoughts when perhaps I should be otherwise engaged. But if I were to tell you, I fear that you might think the topic unworthy of a thought, and perhaps ridicule my weakness, instead of yielding any sympathy."

"Speak on," I answered, "I will promise sympathy, for I love it myself."

"I will tell you then, for my head and brain ache with the subject, and it will be a great relief to talk with another who will sometimes listen to my foolish doubts and anxieties, and counsel me. This night has had a peculiarly pensive effect upon me ; it has stirred up in their fullest strength my inmost retrospections and deepest reveries. It has made me think of home, and of one being in particular, who has haunted me like a shadow, like a mono-maniac's thought, for weeks and months. It is about this being that I wish to consult you. It is a soft, boyish tale, but I am possessed by it. I need counsel in it, and you must listen, though it be a tale of folly."

“Well, proceed.”

\* \* \* \* \*

I need only say to the reader, without any further initiation into the romance, that I was entertained with a feeling recital of the doubts and pangs, interspersed with the hopes and fears of a love matter, for which my sympathies were awakened, and my counsel desired. But the delicacy of the subject, and a touch of mercy for the reader, forbid the introduction of the tale in this place, and I have simply alluded to it thus far for two purposes. First, because it is often said that religion and love never pass beyond five fathoms deep of water ; and secondly, to testify that in this case at least, there is evidence that man can love as fervently and constantly as woman. Religion may not find a welcome reception upon deep waters, but as Venus was born from the foaming ocean, she appears still to be partial to it. The instance that I have mentioned is not the only one, even in the Columbia, that has borne to my knowledge, the assurance that love sits not more lightly in the bosom of a mariner, than in that of the most devoted chevalier. Our fair friends then who languish at home, may take comfort in the assurance that they are as deeply and truly remembered at sea, as the most flattering protestations can signify.

That night, as my friend and myself were separating to repose, I accosted a young midddy who was pacing out his mid-night watch in very lonely mood. “You have a very pleasant night for your watch,” said I.

“Yes, sir,” he replied, “it is pleasant enough ; but I would rather be in my hammock. Ah ! sir,

I shall be glad when to-morrow comes, I shall have a sleep in it then."

Almost every one has more or less felt the deprivation of a nightly repose, and many have fully appreciated the old expression : " God bless the man who first invented sleep." But to see a young lad away from home, one who has never before been from his mother's eye, in silence walking the deck with a forced watchfulness, touches the sympathies, and makes one value more than ever, " tired nature's sweet restorer."

" Ah, sir," said he, "if we could only be in four watches, instead of three, we could sleep in, every third night then, as the lieutenants do."

## CHAPTER XVIII.

"Still to ourselves in every place consign'd,  
Our own felicity we make or find:"

\* \* \* \* \*

"Where are we driven? our reckoning sure is lost!  
This seems a rocky and a dangerous coast.  
Lord, what a sultry climate am I under!"

GOLDSMITH.

SCARCELY had we exhausted the interest excited by the lunar eclipse, and the calm scenes that followed when we were attracted, on the following day, to the frenzies of a lunatic. Poor Jose Maria Solano, was a slender body—a soft, smirking musician, of Portuguese origin, who was shipped at Madeira, to play "roast beef" for the wardroom diners; and, when in port, to usher in the dawn, by winding through his bugle, loud and clear, "behold how brightly breaks the morning!"

He understood but little English when he came on board, and much less of the ways they have, and the tricks they use on board an American man-o'-war. He must necessarily mess with the sailors, and they regarded him as a womanish booby—a fit subject for every dog "to run" down like a hunted stag. They could not bear to see one among them who could not handle the ropes like themselves, and they thought it was worse than nothing to "play bellows to a bugle." They could not talk with him, and they ridiculed and

mocked his lingo, his amiability, and his calling. On every occasion, every sailor, man and boy had a pick at him. His hammock was cut down a dozen times: his messmates left nothing but bones for him, and often no water, at his meals; and pretending to be friends when he was acquiring a little English, trained him to pronounce offensive sentences, which he was to convey, as messages, to some bully of the ship, who would fust him for it. Poor Solano often wept, but no officer understood his broken complaints or noticed his distress, till at last, the men took such a fiendish delight in vexing him, that the tormented creature became excited into a brain fever — and was in this state, raving like a madman, when we saw him on the morning to which we allude. He was emaciated, sallow, and cadaverous — he had taken his black neckerchief and tied it over one eye, which had been hurt — his matted black locks were pushed back, and with his bare arms, and open breast, his starting eyes, vehement gestures, and wild rage, he attracted a crowd about him; but kept even his friends at a distance, from the gun behind which he had fixed himself. He raved much about “La frigata ’mericano — more better have stick one knife in my heart — Solano — me — de Funchal musico — oh me! more better me make music in Madeira; ah my poor wifo, Solano have give grand music for ’mericanos, and he catch de fist-fist, de kick-kick for all de music.” Our most facetious young Galen came along after a while and was moved pitifully for Solano, but could not lose a chance to pun upon his condition. He concluded that the bugler must have taken a *horn*; so he consigned him to close confinement, and administered accordingly.

If Solano had done as another recruit did in a like position, he might have turned the run upon the runners: this companion in misery was surly, and not easily depressed. His messmates had imposed upon him often, and settled the office of cook for the mess, as a title for life, upon him. The eaters complained often about his indifference and threatened to keep all the water from him if he did not cook something different. He took the matter coolly. He liked hot drink himself, so he concluded to put mustard in their water and tea: they'd have a variety in that, and as his throat was lined he would be sure to have his full share of beverage. He too was reported mad, but there was too much method in his madness.

Among other characters on board the frigate was one Hassan, a Bombay "mussol" or attendant, who shipped in the Peacock to visit America, and was then returning with us to the land and idolatry which he had disloyally and unfaithfully deserted.

Hassan was a short swarthy Hindoo, of a lean though muscular frame, with quick little eyes set in a broad angular face, which was shaded by coarse, matted black hair. He had much of the French vivacity in his disposition, and readily acquiesced in all vicissitudes; yet he was evidently one of that vagrant order of beings, who never learn that happiness thrives only in the virtuous mind, and is never found wild in foreign parts, or to be gathered by the way-side — that is to say, he was one of those who vainly seek in every clime for ease and contentment, like an old lady rummaging a whole house for the very spectacles that rest upon her head.

Hassan had three times, in his short life, brok-

en the ties of a dependent family, and the injunctions of a rigid faith, to wander abroad; and he had lost his caste each time, which is a very serious privation in India, since it excludes the sufferer from every decent avocation. Hassan's caste was indeed not a very elevated one, being about equal to the rank of a coach footman in America; but there were porters, and scavengers, religious and common beggars, and two or three still lower grades, all of which were quite beneath the notice of his caste. It was therefore an object for Hassan, each time he returned home, to regain his caste even under the penalty, inflicted for such offences, of swinging in the air, from the end of a high pole, by two hooks fixed in his flesh.

It was Hassan's intention to remain in America; but when he arrived in the land of liberty and christianity he found nothing congenial to his taste. His shipmates had begged, borrowed, or demanded for services, nearly all he had received from the purser; and the landlords on shore soon got the remainder. He was sick and in distress, yet found no good Samaritan or christian brother to help him as he expected, and in disgust with all he saw, he sought employment in the Columbia to return again to his native land.

One Saturday night — a night on ship-board generally devoted to fond pledges, in "potations pottle deep," to "sweet-hearts and wives" — the middies had adjourned their jovial, singing, bibbing, toasting meeting, as the "master-at-arms" announced "two-bells," and doused their lights. They had gathered around the galley and the bridge ports to eke out the cheeriest hour of the day in a social smoke; and one of the "greenest" of their number had "*piped* all hands," as their

punster phrased it, when old Hassan made his appearance, coming down the forward ladder, in a state of almost native nudity to get into his hammock.

"Well Hassan! how are you? Aléikûm Salâm!!" cried out one of the middies.

"Me very well, master!" said Hassan, "Salâm! Bram! Bram!!"

"I suppose, Hassan! you've been looking out for Bombay to-night. We are very near there now; but I suppose you mean to go back to America with us, don't you, Hassan?"

"Oh no, master! my like me country very much. Me glad my come back. Me have two young wife — one child — one old mother — they wait for see Hassan plenty long."

"But what will the Brahmen do to you, when you get back, Hassan?"

"Oh! Brahma make me lose caste; but spose me give Brahma some little moneys; or, spose Hassan swing on de hooks next "Kiss-miss"\* me have caste again all very good."

"But won't that hurt you very much! Hassan?"

"No too much hurt. Me have swing two times," and he showed us the scars made by the hooks. "One time me no feel nothing — Brahma that time like me very well; another time, not so: spose me no make good prayer, and he heart no speak true — den Brahma no like, and he make too much pain for Hassan?"

"But you are turning out moustache lately: what's that for Hassan?"

"All mussòl-man have moustache — spose he

\*A holiday.



no have moustache, and he no have turban, he all same one American man, what no have one coat on."

"Then you are determined not to go back with us, and be a christian?"

"Ah, me like my country; me like Hindoo custom; plenty good thing in my country; me no more go away. Too much cheat in America; too much work; too much rain; too much cold; me lose my money; me no get more; me sick; America no good. My country have plenty fish, plenty banana, cocoa, yam, rice, toddy, all good thing; no too much price. Hindoo man have two wife — have two children there, all same as Hassan, den forty dollars in one year plenty money; in America in one month all gone. Ah, Hassan no like America; my country more better."

Thus strangely, though happily, we find the tastes and affections of the common people wedded to their country; to the magic associations of home; that sacred name which seems to hallow every thing connected with it; alike cheering with attractions the palm huts of Congo and the icy cells of Spitzbergen, the wigwam of Missouri, and the floating habitations of China. So custom or nature moulds our feelings to the conditions of home, that whatever it be, it is the dearest place on earth.

"Be it ever so humble, there's no place like home."

Though fetters, and barbarism await one there, and liberty invite us away to its asylum of freedom and plenty, if one be true to nature, he will fondly and steadily cling to his home. So was it with Hassan.

That same night, a sail had been long in sight on our larboard bow, and toward the mid-watch, we bore down for her. In the course of an hour afterward we had overhauled her, and were passing rapidly by, within the toss of a biscuit, a lug-sailed craft, resembling the Arabian *däus* or *bagalahs*, with a high poop stern and sharp declining prow.

We hailed the craft, but received only an unintelligible guttural answer ; and Hassan was sent for as an interpreter. Up he came, hurrying from his hammock into which he had just dropped — and appeared before the commodore and all upon the quarter-deck, in the same pristine attire in which he had honoured us at the galley. He took the trumpet in hand as he was directed, and perched himself conspicuously upon the after-end of the hammock nettings, to hail the craft then dropping fast astern. Hassan was unable to get a distinct answer ; but, during his exertions on the nettings, with his head bare, bellowing through the trumpet, and his single garment all in the wind, he was a ludicrous figure, and “ the observed of all observers.”

The next morning, another sail was seen far down, and it was thought it might be a vessel bound from Bombay to America ; but when the ship bore up for it a little, and made more speed, the officer of the deck discovered that the sail which he had in chase, was simply a cloud, or a morning vapour, that *looked* very like a ship.

We now began to notice schools of water-snakes, varying from one to fifteen feet long — of a blueish cast, with dark bands : they were true snakes — sometimes coiled, and at other times extended in curves. Hossburg alludes to them as being peculiar to the neighbouring waters of

Bombay, from which we were distant about five hundred miles.

Every watch now presented new signs of approaching land. Birds were more and more numerous — boatswain's birds with a long feather in the tail, one or two of the fly-catcher species, and a partridge with yellowish stripes on the back, and hawks, and other birds. We now began to see the old familiar stars again of Ursa Major, and his comrades of the north. By the twelfth, we were fully within "Oman's Green Waters." We spoke a bagalah, only three days from Muscat, which reported that the American big ship had left there five days before. This first Arabian craft which we had spoken and boarded, was of great interest to all of us : it supplied us with oranges and fresh dates, and a sweetmeat of fruit, honey and candy, called *holwah* ; furthermore it seemed to give assurance to our senses that the long, dull cruise from Rio was nearly at an end.

The next day we passed in sight of land. It was nearly calm with us, but Cape Ras-al-gad was astern, and the Devil's Gap and Cape Kuriat were near by. Ramsay says the Persian Gulf is like Chesapeake Bay, and we can say nothing to the contrary, since we could see only one side.

Our sailing-master was here not quite so successful as usual in his land-fall — or rather in supplying the place of a pilot, to ferret out the little crevice, as it were, in the long rough cliff of eastern Arabia, which forms the mouth of Muscat cove. We first saw the land on Sunday, and did not see the little island called Fahil, which stands ten or twelve miles to the north-

west of the cove, till Wednesday morning. Two rockets had been discharged the night previous as a signal, and about ten o'clock, A. M., a turbaned and dignified Arab came over the side. Presenting himself to the officer of the deck, he pressed his hand to his heart, and made his salam as our pilot. He had no sandals on, and in general wore the costume of a Turk. A loose cloak, or wrapper, over full pantaloons, was gathered about the waist with a long ample sash, which, being wound several times about his body, fell over the hilt of a sickle-shaped dirk, called a khunjur.

When Hassan saw the Arab take his station on the horse-block, he began to feel that he was in the East again — and he was eager to resume the signs of his eastern origin before the stranger, who was to him as a familiar neighbour. Hassan was quite popular with the men, and he hurried among the friendly lads like Richard for a horse, crying — “A turban! — a turban!” The officers of the quarter-deck, and men about the five-rail, were curiously gazing at the strange pilot, and his brother Arab who had joined company; and several were discoursing upon the dignity of the Arabians — the striking grace in all their gestures and motions, and the high facial angle, and Grecian outline of countenance, even in that lower order — when suddenly, the attention of all eyes was drawn to Hassan, who now appeared on deck in full eastern costume, and with evident pride, to act as interpreter for the pilot. The mirth continued irrepressible, while Hassan was advancing, with excessive complaisance and politeness toward his new friend. He was just commencing his Hin-

doo-Arabic salute—“Salain!—Bram!—Bram!” when he was speedily sent below, and ordered to change his dress for the uniform of the nation under whose flag he was serving.

The eastern shore of Arabia ranges nearly north and south, and one naturally expects the entrance of a port to open eastwardly: but after making Fahil island, the only one on the coast worthy the name from the Mazeiras upward, the cove of Muscat opens northward, with a castle fort on one side of the entrance, and a redoubt on the other—both having been constructed by the Portuguese, who took the place and built the forts, besides two churches, in 1508.

The whole cove is not more than a mile wide either way: it is nearly a parallelogram, with three sides formed of precipitous naked rocks of granite, one hundred and fifty or two hundred feet high. The water appears to be deep in every direction. Besides the large clumsy Arabian dāus, and numerous bagalahs, there were three or four of the Imaum's ships of war built in English fashion. Among these vessels, and many dinggies or canoes, we dropped anchor, and, about two hours before sunset, moored ship. When all things were made fast and snug, we were not a little surprised to notice almost a solid mass of small fish about the chain cables, which actually concealed them within a foot of the surface.

## CHAPTER XIX.

" 'Tis but as yesterday, since on yon stars,  
 Which now we view, the Chaldee shepherd gazed,  
 In his mid-watch observant, and disposed  
 The twinkling hosts as Fancy gave them shape.  
 Yet, in the interim, what mighty shocks  
 Have buffeted mankind — whole nations razed —  
 Cities made desolate — the polished sunk  
 To barbarism, and once barbaric states  
 Swaying the wand of science and of arts :  
 Illustrious deeds, and memorable names  
 Blotted from record, and upon the tongue  
 Of gray Tradition voluble no more."

H. K. WHITE.

OF all countries in the east, Arabia, for the English reader, awakens the liveliest interest. What lady has ever sung the Farewell to Araby's Daughter, or what youth, of either sex, has known the bewitching tales of Arabian Nights, or read the fascinating story of Lalla Rookh, and not felt a dream of romance, and a thousand pleasing associations, conjured up by the mere mention of Arabia? But at the sight of that legendary land, an epitome of historic retrospections, from primeval time, rushed through our minds.

On the morning after our arrival, half aroused from dreams of home and the sea, I thought to myself, --- as I recalled events, and dispersed the mists of sleep, and once more assured my doubt-

ing senses that I was really in Arabia—this then is the ancient inheritance of Ishmael, and we are actually within its boundaries, wherein his predatory descendants still range the desert, with their hand against every man, and every man's hand against them. It is said that this was a part of the first monarchy in the world, and in its pastures the shepherds of Abraham fed their flocks. And here the patriarch-sheiks of nomadic tribes, to this day, picture the scenes of ancient days, in the use of tents, camels, and asses, and the simple habits of Nimrod's time. And this too was probably the land of Uz, so celebrated by the inspired epic of the godly Job. Then again, on one side of it Christianity and Judaism were cradled; while on the other, the Fire-worshipper arose, and the vain Mohammed waxed strong enough to usurp the birthright of the Saviour, over a third of the human race.

Then again, while all Europe slept in the lethargic darkness of ignorance and superstition, the learning of the world took refuge and was fostered in Arabia alone. Ibin Korrah and Ibin Musa, and a school of philosophers, then and there discoursed upon the most esteemed sciences and learning, which have been since transmitted to us with their valuable additions; and to them every school child is indebted for the ciphers which facilitate his arithmetic operations. It was the improvisadores of Arabia who introduced the attraction of fictions,—the romance of literature,—that first drew all men to its fountains. And Israfil here sang "his ravishing songs," till poetry became, as it still is with Arabians, the revered sign of inspiration. And who does not know that the oriental splendour of the Abbas-

sides,—the Moorish court at Bagdad,—was unrivalled throughout the world, except by the Omniades of Spain, its own rival offspring at the court of Cordova? And who does not remember that the learning, elegance, and accomplishments of the Arabians were borne onward and transfused by the vast conquests of Al-Manzor, and the glorious reign of Haroun al Raschid, to the remotest west, till they became the leaven of European genius?

Such were the reflections, with a train of episodes, that naturally passed through my mind at the simple thought of being near Arabia; for we had not yet touched foot upon its soil. There, as we sipped our coffee from the fragrant berries freshly gathered, we could not but gratefully remember, that to Arabia we were indebted for that beverage, which has become the daily cordial of the civilized world. A story of its discovery, which was told to me, is somewhat curious, and bears relating. It is said that Omar, the Arab sheik, was driven from Yeman, about A. D. 630, and fled to the wilderness. He soon found it very difficult for him to procure food, and seeing the coffee-berry, resembling somewhat a cherry, he was tempted to try it. There was a very thin pulp, scarcely more than the skin upon the outside that he could eat; but he hoped to soften the inner kernels by boiling them, so that they might be edible. In the course of the process, such a delightful aroma greeted his nostrils, that he was induced to taste the decoction, and found it much more invigorating than the solids which produced it. And thus the immortal virtues of coffee, as a beverage, sprang to light and universal use.



But thus far we have only explored Arabia ideally. To be, however, upon the spar-deck, and to see the squalid, dirty venders of fish and fruits in the bum-boats, one would have no pleasing anticipations of the realities in Muscat. And oh! the sultry, infernal heat, that makes that cove from February to November equal to the fiery furnace that tried the purity of Shadrach, Meschach, and Abednego. There is not a vestige of vegetation to be seen—not a leaf nor a fibre to fan a breeze, and those high, naked rocks, embracing the little pool, seem to concentrate every ray of heat, like so many Archimedean lenses. When we entered the cove, it was so insufferably hot that before we could furl sail, one of our topmen—poor Clarke—died in ten minutes from the exposure.

But let us visit the shore,—the city of Muscat,—that seems to occupy before us a sandy plain, extending back about half a mile, to the base of a central granite mountain, which with the high lateral rocks, completes the ovenlike enclosure of Muscat and its harbour. All, however, that appears to the observer from the shipping, consists of only three large buildings on one side, having stuccoed walls, with few windows; the middle one distinguished by a green verandah, projecting oddly from the face of the wall over the water, and an airy cupola on the flat roof. These, we were told, which much resembled a range of cotton factories in a country village, were the palaces and harem of the sultan; and the odd verandah was the grand divan, for the reception of state officers and distinguished guests. Next to these dull walls, a little retired, behind piles of coffee and date bags, and a crowd of scales,

weighers, porters, and lounging officers, stood a many-arched basement, with a story above, called the custom-house. Thence to the base of the eastern ledge of granite, whereon towers a large fort, nothing but the dingy back of a shabby range of sheds margined the beach.

The face of the western acclivity, crowned like its fellows with two or three forts, suddenly terminates or recedes just before the palace range, admitting a small creek between, and an extension of the city for a half mile farther west, where the scorching precipitous rocks again sweep round, and with the opposite cliffs form the only glen or vista which opens for a road to the country.

In the cove, at the narrow opening between the palaces and the abrupt angle of the western heights, the short creek that sets in has been used as a sort of dock, and a stone foot pier runs out through the midst of rocks and small dinggies or canoes. At this place we landed, and close by the head of the pier found the residence of Captain Calfaun. This noble-hearted and accomplished Arabian, educated at the English naval college at Calcutta, was the chief counsellor of the Sultan until he removed to Zanzibar; and was the Governor of Muscat. The Sultan left Muscat to the care of his younger son, who now receives by courtesy the title of Imaum, a rank corresponding to the high priest among the Levites, and nearly equal in political and religious power to the Pope of Rome. Captain Calfaun has always evinced a special friendship for Americans, (he was deservedly praised by Dr. Rushenburgher for his attentions and kindness to the officers of the Peacock,) and although he

had resigned his important office in the government, and all public emoluments, he assumed and proffered the hospitality of the city and his nation to us on his own account, and freely opened his house, in lack of all inns, to our officers of every grade.

We were received, a companion and myself, with marked cordiality, and were much prepossessed by the dignity, intelligence, and urbanity of our worthy host. He was seated à la Turque against an ottoman, at the farther corner of a small room, upon a double mat, with his desk upon the floor before him, and the clouds of his long *Hookah* pipe curling about his head. A Persian rug adorned one side of the room for Arabian visitors, and two sofas and as many chairs supplied seats for European guests on the other. We had no loose sandals to leave at the door with their dust, like the Arabs; but our host rose to receive us and presented us to his brother, Abdallah bin Calfaun, (the present Secretary of State to the young Imaum,) who was reclining on the rug: also, to Mr. Marshall, the American consul recently arrived; and to the pretty little son of Captain Calfaun, Seeif bin Calfaun. We were very much delighted with this little fellow. He was only four or five years old, and was apparelled like his father, excepting that he lacked the long glossy beard, and wore a red silk scull-cap instead of an ample gray turban. A cluster of little rings pierced the middle of each ear, and jewels were in his nose; and about his neck were suspended a charmed bag of inscriptions from the Koran, and a few medals with the like holy inscriptions upon them, as talismen against evil thoughts and spirits. Still he was a child like any other, "pleased with

a rattle and tickled with a straw," but more than all, charmed with a little donkey, no taller than himself, that his indulgent father kept for him. And this little Arab, his father told us, was already beginning to assume the lordly bearing of his sex toward his mother and her companions in the harem, under whose care he is placed, according to custom, till seven years of age, at which time he has the right to command them all, and quits the harem, for the more improving society of men. His little cousin, his betrothed wife from infancy, also made her appearance at times, but coyly and seldom.

While we sat conversing with our friend, a dark Hindoo in a white wrapper and crimson turban, had been swinging over us the grateful *punkah* — a large muslin fan suspended from the ceiling. When we were sufficiently cool, after a few copious draughts of sherbet, we started for a walk into the city.

The western half of Muscat, with the exception of a few cabins, for silver-smiths and market stalls, was occupied with only four or five large stuccoed buildings belonging to the Sultan's family: but the bazaar behind the palaces comprised the eastern half within the high walls that defend the city. The rather open and sunny eastern side was seen at a glance, and we proceeded at once into the bazaar.

The *caffre* caste moslems, and a train of the maimed and halt followed us, begging for "*cherry marias*," or gifts; and lepers, and wretches possessed of divers devils and diseases, lay by the way-side; and very many who were blind sat in our narrow path, with hand outstretched, and head bowed to the dust, whining incessantly the

charity texts of the Koran ; others were extended upon mats by the way-side, or, on light frames, which the patient might easily take up and walk.

As we advanced through the narrow, dirty, and devious paths, shaded by thatchings spread between the low buildings, we saw the busy trader and money changers and lean apothecaries, with their goods exposed about them, on the raised and open stalls, fronting either side of the passage. The better Arabians seem to think the chicaneries of traffic beneath their dignity, and therefore the Banyans, the Jews of the east, have migrated from India to banter for them. These Banyans have not the classic contour of the Arabians, and are generally more corpulent. Their dress differs also. They wear indeed the flowing trowsers, and long white frock, looped to the neck and gathered at the waist, which generally prevails in the east in more or less modified form : but then they have their forehead and chins lined with yellow clay, and wear an oblate turban of smoothly plaited crimson serge, with a singular knob or point in front, resembling the first shoot of a cow's horn. This people, it is known, are consummate cheats, second only to the Chinese in the most adroit deceptions ; but, from their menial rank in Arabia and religious views, they are often subject to petty annoyances from the half-negro caste of Moslems. It is known that the Banyans, as a sect of Hindoos, believe in the transmigration of souls into different animals ; and therefore they not only refrain from eating or killing flesh of any kind, but in truth, venerate and worship a cow as the form preferred by Brahma. The low Arabs take advantage of this ; and when they can find a poor starved animal that can be had for asking,

they lead it before a rich Banyan's door, and threaten to kill the revered brute, that perchance has the soul of a relative in it, unless the Banyan pays a good price for it, which he generally does. These Banyans will call you, and thrust goods out to attract you; while the bearded, haughty Arab leans on his ottoman, puffing clouds of smoke through his nose and mouth, or chanting passages of a MSS. Koran, as he reads intently to himself, quite careless whether one buys or not. And the scribe is there, with reed pens in the folds of his turban, and rolls of parchment at hand. Then a party, or train of the lordly Bedouins saunters by you, their statures erect and noble, their matchlocks and long spears in hand, or double swords suspended over the back with the shield in front and a belt of cane joints for cartridges. Their deep, swarthy complexion, their simple garb, consisting of a tunic, leggins and a mantle, and their long jet ringlets dangling over their bare shoulders, remind the American of the proud lords of his own wilds. Here again passes an Arab of higher order, with his rich khunjur, beneath a richer girdle, and his fine cloth "*juma*" or wrapper, gracing his person; the loose fringe of his turban-ends hanging, in *recherché* mode, over one ear, his graceful beard shading his bosom, and a long Damascus blade swung over his shoulder. The Hindoo barbers were thickly seated astride of benches in the quiet places, dexterously shaving heads without lather, and plucking the straggling hairs of the beard: and in the denser, dirtier bazaar, hawkers were vociferating their last bid for a shawl or a slave in trail: and negro women, with close dominos, screening their sooty faces, in mockery of that jealous fashion of Mohammedans, were

tripping it coyly as if exciting the curiosity of foreigners to guess their beauty : and the makers and sellers of *holwah*, and other sweetmeats, and stalls of fruits, grapes and dates, and of parched corn, and piles of fish, including the *scolopendra*, the tormenter of swimmers but a luxury for ladies, who eat three of them fried in butter, night and morning, in order to produce the obesity which becomes an eastern beauty : all, and more than these things one meets in a short time, within the bazaar. But when the glare of curiosity is past, to see the rude cabins, stuccoed with clay and dirty chunam, that occupy the bazaar, and the more dubious filth that endanger the feet at every step, and to suffer the nauseous effluvia of various drugs, scented oils, assafœtida, senna, myrrh, and ottar of roses, and dried fish ; and to hear the guttural jumble of strange tongues, would soon incline one to adopt the opinion of the old English master, who wrote in his required journal thus :

“INHABITANTS OF MUSCAT : As to manners, they have none—and their customs are very beastly.”

In the evening the Sultan's Secretary, Abdallah, induced us to venture again into the bazaar to witness the illuminations of Banyan houses ; for it was their feast of “*Dewallah*,” which continues three days in the third week of our October. As we entered I heard a voice of one crying from the house-top in a loud and plaintive strain.

“What dolorous song can that be?” I inquired.

“It is,” said our friend, “the Muézzin of this musjeed near by ; he is crying from the roof, the customary exhortation to evening prayers :—“There is no god but God ! To prayer — Lo ! God is great.”

It was not quite dark, and in various spots could be seen the faithful in the different positions of their worship — now standing erect, facing toward Mecca, with upturned hands, or clasped upon the breast — then kneeling, and bowing down the forehead to the ground ; and again, and again rising and repeating their genuflections, while they muttered rapidly their vesper prayers. Our friend was busy with himself, in the mean time, and undoubtedly was as devout as the humbler subjects around him.

We did not find the illumination in the bazaar so brilliant as we expected ; but the houses were generally lighted in front with many wicks burning over the sides of brazen dishes ; and figures of tinsel and red paint, adorned for eastern eyes the low walls. The Banyans politely invited us into their apartments, and in each we sat awhile with them upon the elevated half of the room, whereon they reclined, and above which at one end, was enshrined some image of their idolatry, some tutelary vice-agent of Brahma, Vishnu, or Siva, gaudily curtained and gilded, and enlightened by perpetual lamps. Sherbet, coffee, and sweetmeats, were offered at every place, and our pockets loaded with cardamoms, before we turned homeward. The sentinels upon the walls of the lofty fortresses were howling their doleful ditties to Allah, as we walked along ; and I inquired if they had no better music in their forts, or in their souls, than to allow such as that. Our friend said it was customary for the sentry to sing such hymns through the night, to keep himself awake, and to assure others that he was not asleep. “The Arabs,” he continued, “have a taste for music, or at least, a fondness for it, notwithstanding what strangers



have said to the contrary ; but their religion discourages every attention to the fine Arts among men, as a waste of holy time — therefore they seldom sing, unless it be with the grave associations of religion ; and they are thus precluded from cultivating a taste for music, which some occasions often show that they possess.”

When a French ship of war, visited Muscat just before ourselves, with a grand band, the whole interest of the Arabians was wrapped up in the bewitching sounds, and nothing else engaged their thoughts for weeks after. “Oh yes,” said our friend, “the Arabians are fond of good music, and we regret exceedingly, that the Columbia has not a band on board ; for the Americans, as a nation, stand highest in the hearts of Arabians, and we could wish they might not be eclipsed in anything, by any people within the waters of Arabia.”

lins, matchlocks, khunjurs, sabres, and bows and arrows suspended behind them. They respectfully rose as we entered, and the silver-bearded sheik,

“King, priest, and parent of his roving state,”

received us with a gracious courtesy, and beckoned us to sit beside him. He politely conversed with us through our interpreter — entertained us with hot coffee, and fresh dates and grapes — and then, at our request, directed two of the young athletes in his corps to show us the Bedouin mode of sword fighting. The old man resumed his writing, while one knelt before him with his reed pens and ink, and two combatants entered the arena, sword and buckler in hand, advancing, retreating, sideling, and passing till they came to a picturesque closing position. One of them then passed the other's point — dropped his own sword — drew his short khunjur, and stood, holding the right arm of the vanquished, in attitude ready to plunge his curved blade into the heart. In the mean time, the women in the rear of the tent — whether native or captive we could not tell — had quitted their culinary labours and matbraiding, to catch a look at us and the combatants; of course, not to show their own faces less beautiful than those of the men, although they wore no dominos. The chief, after his writing, showed us his own sabre, which cost upwards of two hundred dollars in Arabia. It was of thin, beautifully polished steel, finely tempered, and quivered in his hand like an aspen leaf. Further civilities were offered us, but we declined, and parted happily pleased with our visit.

On our return, we met a juggler, with vipers

twined in his hair, like the frightful Medusa, and others in his hands. He was wagging his body in a laughable dance before a charmed snake, which obeyed him, while a youth played the tom-tom. And near the open space, where Captain Calfaun's house stood, we found ourselves in the midst of the slave-mart. Men and women, young and old, were there undergoing the indecent examination of merchants and triflers, and the hawking scene was in process, as it has often been described, when we joined the crowd. But the slave in Arabia fares better, and has greater privileges than in any place yet visited. Throughout Mohammedan countries it is truly said, the term *gholam*, or slave, is not one of opprobrium, and the adoption of his master's religion always conciliates great favour. Mohammed said in the Koran: "Unto such of your slaves as desire a written instrument, allowing them to redeem themselves, on paying a certain sum, write one, if ye know any good in them, and give them of the riches of God, which he hath given you."\* And because they are not on a par in knowledge and civil privileges, they are also not liable, in the crimes they commit, to suffer half the penalty to which a free man is subject. "The Georgians, Nubians, Abyssinians, and even the Sedee, or Caffre, as the woolly-headed are called, are usually married; and their children, who are termed house-born, may often inherit a portion of their master's wealth, become, in part, members of his family, and not unfrequently, by marriage, may lose, in the family, all trace of their origin."† But the noblest

\* Sales' Koran, vol. ii., p. 186.

† Robt. Mudie's Picture of the East.

birthright of every grade in Arabia, besides the surety of protection against injustice and oppression, is the right of addressing any superior freely. This is the Arab's peculiar pride and privilege : and it is not withheld from the slave.

When we arrived at Captain Calfaun's, the servants informed us that he was at his devotions, and for a while we were left to our reflections upon the singular strictness and fidelity to their religion, of a people whom Christians would stigmatize as infidels. How strange it must seem, thought I, to these plain-hearted, moral, and abstemious Moslems, when they see Christians, who boast of the only pure religion, living in open violation of every precept which they most laud and enjoin. They see them come to preach temperance where intemperance is unknown, and where the means to foster it are only found to meet the importunities and appetites of those who come from Christian lands. They see the very priests themselves, in all the pomp and trappings of pride and arrogance, urging the humility and meekness of the Saviour. They see the Christians come with all the implements and ambition for conquest, and a treacherous, over-grasping trade, while they insist upon turning swords to plough-shares, and preserving peace and good-will toward all men. They perceive, also, that without converting their own, they compass the world to make one proselyte; and after all, only wean him from a strict and prudent life, to embrace a dead letter—a formal ritual—that has no living virtue.

When Captain Calfaun returned, I could not but commend the rigid conformity of the Moslems to what they believe and profess to be their

duty. He replied, that Christians rather than to praise, generally preferred to blame their devotion as a mockery; but he presumed it was from ignorance of their belief, or from the olden enmity engendered between the Mohammedans and Christians, by the wars once sanctioned by Allah and the Prophet to establish the former, but which are now unlawful. "Mohammedans," said he "generally believe in the Saviour as a prophet, but likewise that Mohammed, adorned with every virtue, and the greatest legislator that has ever lived, came later to establish what the Saviour designedly left undone. Mohammedans believe that charity, temperance, hospitality, and mercy are essential virtues, and they practice them as such."

"There is a little item of belief among us," said he, "which you may perhaps regard as a foolish superstition, but it is generally adopted by us, and guards and prompts us in every thought and deed. We believe that every one has two recording spirits that attend him from his youth. One notes down the motives and deeds of the day that are good; the other those that are evil: and at the morning or evening prayers, as they sit ready upon either shoulder, the sincerity of that act is noted too, and they take their flight to Allah: and there the result of each day in life is deposited for the final summary."

There is a similar design, beautifully embodied upon canvass by the enthusiastic Blake, to which Bulwer alludes in his *Ambitious Student*. It represents a fair and pensive youth with an earnest countenance, sitting and conversing with a small, shadowy shape, perched at his knees,

while other shapes of like form and aspect are seen gliding heavenward, each with a scroll in his hand. The effect is said to be very solemn, and above the painting are these lines :—

“’Tis greatly wise to talk with our past hours,  
And ask them what report they bore to heaven.”

“I think,” continued our host, “that we must be less quarrelsome than Christians, for we have no duels, nor any need of established courts of equity. Forbearance and peace are cardinal points with us; and, although you see us all wearing arms in defence, yet they are seldom used. The only assassination or murder,” said captain Calfaun, “that has occurred within my memory, in, or near Muscat, happened in 1822. In that year a captain of one of these forts, an excellent and highly respected youth, by chance, became intoxicated in company with a bosom friend. It was a rare circumstance in the province for one to be thus; but when an Arab does pass the boundary,” he added, “it is to a brutal excess. At night, when returning home through the city together, a dispute arose which maddened the inflamed and delirious passions of the young officer, and he stabbed his friend. He immediately recovered his reason—the body was thrown into a well—and it was long before the fate of the victim or the name of the murderer was known. Indeed, the latter might have kept the secret locked in his own bosom, and perhaps veiled forever, excepting from the all-seeing eye of God. But the accusing monitions of conscience nightly and daily tortured him to confess. He became melancholy—he resigned his military office, and sought a subordi-

nate clerkship in a cruising vessel, commanded by captain Calfaun's father. It had been long the general wonder, and was indeed strange, what had become of the lost young man: the young assassin denied that he knew aught of him after their parting from the fort, and there were no signs of the murder. Still the latter was suspected, and persons were sent to the departing ship to see if any suspicious villain had taken refuge there. The ship sailed, however, without any trace of the offender; but, by some singular fatality, before a port was made, the object of the mission was subverted, and the ship ordered back. The manner of the self-condemned now became so changed and sad, that his commander, ever his friend before, supposed that some troublesome thoughts must be weighing upon his mind relative to his lost friend, and questioned him closely; but all in vain. Others caught the same impression, and at length the sultan sent for him to appear in person at the divan for a private interview. He went, and the sultan with unwonted sternness called him by name to tell all he knew concerning the missing comrade. 'What have you done with him?' said he. 'I killed him,' replied the youth with resolute calmness, 'and I threw him into a well.' A guard was sent to the place, and the confession was verified. The paternal sultan addressed him with sympathy, and expressed his deep regret that one of noble blood and of holy faith should so dishonour his race, his family, and his God. He offered from his own purse the ten thousand mohammadee of silver, about nine hundred dollars, which is the customary fee of conciliation in such cases, to save the youth from a public death; but though

the relatives of the deceased were poor, they refused this competence for a life, and the order was given for his execution. Had he not confessed, he might have required five witnesses, of undoubted veracity, to prove his guilt; but he chose to confess unequivocatingly, and it was beyond the privilege of the Sultan to save him. He was taken to the beach, and a brave companion in arms, expert with the scimitar, was selected to execute the order of justice, as a favour. The condemned had fervently repeated his last prayers, and stood untremblingly erect, prepared for the final act of his tragic life. The chosen executioner had not heeded the last signal, and stood with downcast eyes, leaning mournfully against the scabbard of his sword, and permitting the delicate edge of the latter to cut the leather of his sandal or grate against the rough pebbles in the sand. From this sad and musing attitude, the condemned aroused his faltering friend. 'Why do you hesitate,' said he, 'so fixed in that melancholy mood? I have known you as a brave man — I have witnessed your unflinching nerves in deadly action — let not your strength and courage fail you now! for if you leave a fibre uncut by the first sweep of your blade, you have the curse of a dying man — the stigma of a trembling coward. Now strike like a man!' The comrade was himself again — the bright steel flashed in the air — the head rolled along the beach, trailing its gore — and strange to tell, the brainless trunk sprang, and ran forward full a hundred feet before it fell."

Other stories and illustrations of Arabian customs, our good host beguiled us with, till toward the evening, when we sallied forth with his brother



Abdallah, to visit the studio of the chief painter in all the province. The artist was absent when we reached his dwelling, and we had turned to go back, but we soon after met a sprightly Arab, with evident protrusions about the regions of ideality and colour, who at once accosted our friend Abdallah. "This," said the latter, "is our renowned artist, *Mooh-lar-bar-yarn*, who will now attend us himself to his house." We gladly consented to return. "*Tarik! tarik!*" cried the artist, as he opened the outer door, and stopped a moment to allow the women to retreat; then we were led through a little mud hall, and up a rude ladder, to a small room, supplied like other Muscat houses with an elevated platform at one end, to recline or sit upon, in the place of rugs and ottomans. There was a single window glazed in the Egyptian fashion, and tastefully stained; although the general inlets of light there, are openings guarded by bars or shutters. About the apartment, were the sketches and the masterpieces of the owner. But such libels upon all that is natural never disgraced an American school-boy.

Upon another day, a small party of us chartered a well-matted dingy, and, keeping close in the bottom to ballast the light bark, we proceeded to visit the town of Mâttrah, distant perhaps four miles by water, around bluff and craggy points of granite. This place stands upon a sandy plain, with a high wall extending over a long beach that fronts a tolerably large bay. The whole town contains 8,000 inhabitants, or two-thirds the number of Muscat, and includes about two thousand Beloches, a colony from the sacred Indus, who have seated themselves within the

heart of Mâttrah. But I need not repeat the reiterated descriptions of this place, which in general resembles Muscat : palm-reed huts ; a plenty of blind beggars and fortune-tellers ; a few trees outside, and laden camels ready for the desert ; and a filthy bazaar, of drugs, putrid fish, sweetmeats, and parched corn, comprised all. We returned early to captain Calfaun's ; and on this final visit were complimented by a reception in the inner parlour, adjoining the wives' apartment, which we passed, upon the rear verandah on our way. The room was richly supplied with Persian carpets, upon which we sat, *à la Turque*, to partake of coffee and refreshments. Large pictures of American naval victories, and other tokens of our host's esteem for Americans, were displayed about the walls. A musical box, presented by French officers, entertained us for an hour ; and as we retired, Captain Calfaun showed us his own little bedroom upon the roof of the house, which was completely enclosed by a high lattice.

On the following Sunday, the young Imaum and his suite were to visit our ship. Our commodore, with his aid and one or two others, had officially visited his highness at the divan, and was received with special attention. His highness would not listen, since he regarded his father's approval, to any mention of American obligations, for the friendly offices which Arabians had freely done as a religious duty, and a pleasure of benevolence. His highness had also supplied the Columbia, and John Adams during their visits, with an ample quantity of bullock's meat, and goats for the crew, and choice fruits and vegetables for the officers daily ; yet all that was only a part of Arabian hospitality. The gig and curricule were

sent at an early hour to meet the barges of the Imaum's suite, amid the responding salutes of the frigate, and the forts. The well manned train, with the crimson banner of Arabia, and the stars of America floating together, were seen, as the clouds of smoke rolled up from the waters, rapidly approaching the ship. The yard arms of the gay frigate were then manned in a twinkling, and at the signal call, three cheers resounded in chorus from the lofty spars; and the hats of the picturesque tars waved together a general welcome. All the officers were in full dress upon the quarter deck, to receive their noble guests, and as they came over the side, the little music that we had was in requisition to greet them. In a little time we beat to quarters, the better to exhibit the ship; and the commodore and first lieutenant, escorted the visitors through the several parts and departments. With these they were much pleased, and immediately afterward they retired to the cabin with all the officers, to partake of a sumptuous entertainment with the commodore.

The royal party, consisting of the Imaum, his three brothers, and a nephew, were all young, but dignified and reserved. They were quite unaccustomed to the use of a fork at their repasts, but appeared to succeed with us admirably, with an occasional hint from captain Calfoun, who insisted upon standing beside his highness, to serve him in person. After the entertainment, the Imaum retired for the third time during his visit to repeat his prayers. He then took his leave, followed by another salute of twenty-one guns, that reverberated over and over again among the rocky cliffs of the vicinity, for several seconds at a time.

One more excursion was made on shore to visit

the sultan's stud of horses in the rear of his palaces. There were nearly one hundred in all, generally of the second rate, of the Kadischi breed, small, but delicately formed and muscular.

We also wished to visit the sultan's gardens, which are situated nearly twenty miles out side of Muscat, and are said to be extensive ; but we had not time, and on Friday, October twenty-sixth, toward the evening, our ship was unmoored and stood out to sea. Captain Calfaun remained with us to the last, till we were miles from land, and then like a warm hearted brother, bade us farewell.

## CHAPTER XXI.

“Through ocean’s perils, storms, and unknown wastes,  
Speed we to Asia.”

BOWLES.

THE boat that bore away our kind Arabian friend, was still seen as a speck in the distance, and we had just taken our departure from the Devil’s Gap, and Fahil Rock, when the veil of evening was gently cast over the cheerless, but classic shores of Oman\*—“peaceful land.” The moon shone bright ; yet, long before the morning dawned Araby the blest was present to us only in the retrospect, and we were fast increasing our separation, as a favourable breeze wafted us toward the shores of India.

There was little of novelty occurring in the voyage, beyond the common incidents of sea life, with which the reader is familiar. We should mention, however, that we took with us four of those pretty bright-eyed gazelles of the east—so fawn-like and graceful, which daily supplied us with a new diversion, by their playful capering over the decks. We were visited by a beautifully dappled, greenish brown hawk, supposed to be from the crags and defiles of ancient Persia, near which we were sailing. It was probably, we thought, one of the kind called *hubara*, which are used in that land of once immutable laws to hunt

\* Oman is said to mean land of peace and security.

the swiftly bounding antelope. We also saw a peculiar species of woodcock, which we caught and caged. It was of a dun colour, having a long humming-bird bill, with a top knot nearly as long.

Time passed rapidly with us, marked by the usual routine of disciplines, disputes and pleasures, until at the expiration of six days at sea, we had logged over eight hundred and fifty miles, and were in sight of the long line of the distant Ghauts that stretches out in mural and tabular heights, behind the low and verdant shore of Hindostan, from Comorin Cape to the Indies.

We were indeed before the gates of India ; it seemed as if it must be a dream. We were in sight of that ancient land, where the oldest monuments of architecture stand ; where the hallowed Sanscrit, the oldest language ever spoken, was nurtured to maturity, and gave birth to the Hebrew, the Coptic, and all other tongues ; we saw before us the utmost east of the ancient world ; whence, it is said, even Egypt borrowed her arts and sciences ; where the Phœnicians and Israelites procured their costly dyes and gems ; and to which the poetic fancy turns for its pictures to embody the *beau ideal* of magnificence.

We came to, long before dark, off the high land of Tull, which lies south-west of Bombay. Three times we discharged a big gun for a pilot, but none came, and we were obliged to remain outside all night. The next morning, however, the first of November, we stood in, by the earliest dawn, for Bombay harbour, which opens southward between two embracing points about eight miles apart. The Bombay directory for 1836, says, "In going into the harbour, it is necessary to clear a sunken rock, lying almost due east from the

light-house, at about one and a half miles distant ; and also a bank, called the middle-ground, lying nearly opposite to, and about one and a quarter miles from the southern extremity of the town."

Having passed Point Tull, and turned inward abreast of the opposite point, whereon the light-house stands, the broad expanding bay, of twelve miles span, opened before us, with the long low shores of Colaba and Old Woman's Island forming the western side, and the famous Elephanta and other islands, the eastern.

Afar off along the inner shore lay the fortified walls of the city, marked by a line of dusky vapour, that floated above them, among two or three spires. A camp of tents was seen on the plain or esplanade without, and in the distance the "whimsically shaped hills of the table land" forming a back ground.

A crowd of shipping, under various flags, occupied the intermediate waters — the huge Indiamen and men-of-war, with the cross of St. George — Däus, with the crimson flag of Arabia — merchantmen, some with the tri-coloured standard of France, and others with that of the five towers of Portugal — and one, proudly bearing the stars and stripes of America, which we were quick and happy to discern was the John Adams.

Our consort having visited Zanzibar and Muscat separately, arrived five days before our appearance at Bombay. And I need not say how great was our pleasure to meet that fair vessel again, and her band of brother officers ; but it was not a little increased to see one of her boats, with two or three of the officers, coming out to greet us before we were half way to the anchorage. The officers had all enjoyed their visit to Zanzibar exceed-

ingly, and spoke in the warmest terms of the good old sultan, Syed Syeed bin Sultan.

I am sure the reader would be as much gratified as we were, with a description of the John Adams' visit to Zanzibar ; and, as it was as much a part of our appointed cruise as any voyage of the Columbia, I will here insert a very spirited and accurate account of it, which was kindly contributed at my request, for the purpose. It shall occupy the next two chapters, and the reader may be assured :

“ If time permit, and candour will attend,  
Much satisfaction these essays may lend.”



## CHAPTER XXII.

“ And there he went ashore without delay,  
 Having no custom-house or quarantine  
 To ask him awkward questions on the way,  
 About the time and place where he had been :”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ But to my subject — let me see — what was it ?

\* \* \* \* \*

There loves, and feasts, and house, and dress, and mode  
 Of living in their insular abode.”

BYRON.

ON the afternoon of July 26th, the *John Adams*, to which the writer was attached, separated from the flag ship of the E. I. squadron, and took her departure from the harbour of Rio Janeiro, with orders from the commander in chief to visit certain ports on the east coast of Africa, the Red Sea, and Persian Gulf, and then to rejoin him at Bombay. In consequence of the advanced stage of the south-west monsoon we could not visit, as proposed, either Mocha on the Red Sea, or Mozambique in Africa. The present account will be confined to an imperfect narrative of our observations at Zanzibar; as Muscat, the remaining port, has been visited by the *Columbia* in common with her consort.

In ten days from the date of sailing, the snow-clad summits of Tristan d'Acunha were discried at a distance of 90 miles. This group is a triangle, composed of three islands, viz: Tristan d'Acunha at the northeast point, Inaccessible Island

at the westernmost, and Nightingale Island at the northeastern angle. There are three or four persons living upon these spots, who make a comfortable maintenance by supplying the wants of whaling and sealing vessels that may chance to call. The highest peak is said to be about 9000 feet above the level of the ocean. From thence to the longitude of the Cape of Good Hope, and for several hundred miles beyond, we had fresh and favourable breezes, so that within three weeks from Brazil we had fairly entered Madagascar Sea. Through this and the still more hazardous passage of Mozambique channel, we happily avoided "scraping our keel o'er coral banks," and "the warning voice of the lee-shore speaking in breakers," which are dangers frequently occurring in this region of inhospitable storms and capricious currents, to many other good navigators as well as to the Connecticut skipper from whose soliloquy we quote.

On the third of August the landmarks about the ancient city of Mozambique were seen, and for a time there was every prospect of soon getting into harbour; but before night, a failure of wind and an opposing tide offered insuperable obstacles to immediate success, and time was too much valued to make any considerable delay. Mozambique is one of the many East India possessions added to the Portuguese crown by the valorous enterprise of Vasco de Gama, and one of the few remaining at this time in the hands of his degenerate countrymen. It only derives, in these latter days, an infamous importance from carrying on an extensive traffic in slaves with Brazil.

On the 7th we made the Comoro Islands. They are four in number, viz: Comoro, the largest, and

which gives its name to the group, Mohilla, Mayotta and Johanna. Our view of these was very indistinct in consequence of the haziness of the atmosphere. On the 9th we passed Lathem shoal, a solitary rock, about which myriads of birds were seen flying. Early next morning the island of Zanzibar was made, and before night we had arrived at our destination.

In approaching this land, the wonderful agency of the coral insect in adding to the extent of the earth's crust is clearly visible. Reefs of greater or less depth under water, stretch out in every direction from the shore, and are of such rapid formation as to defy accuracy for any length of time in the construction of charts. It is however, at most times, easy to avoid danger from them, by having "lookouts" stationed at the mast-heads, for the light greenish hue of the water covering them, is strikingly contrasted with the circumfluent dark blue waters.

At our anchorage we were surrounded by some Arab vessels of war, and several dāus of a truly unique appearance to us. The town and island of Zanzibar was immediately before us, and in an opposite direction, at the distance of thirty miles the coast of Africa might be traced to the north and south as far as the eye could reach. The intervening channel, in which we were moored, was studded with verdant islets, and coral reefs, and through it, a strong southerly current sets during S. W. monsoon. The town itself, was far from prepossessing at first sight, nor did a more intimate familiarity improve our impressions. The houses are so jumbled together, as to present a seeming confusion of thatched roofs and mud walls, with no relief, save here and there a plas-

tered dwelling, (some of the few remaining relics of the Portuguese domination) or a towering palm that had escaped the ravages of man. The island is of coralline formation, rather low, and supports a luxuriant vegetation. Its distinctive appearance is derived from the abundance of cocoa-nut trees which form a thick grove along the whole coast.

We were not long without communication with the American residents, from whom we received the gratifying intelligence that the sultan of Muscat had taken up his abode at the palace of Metony, in the immediate vicinity; which was the first intimation we had received of his having abandoned his former capital in Arabia. This was the more agreeable to us, as it would shorten our stay at Muscat, whose terrifying atmosphere, we had been taught to dread. The usual honour of a salute of twenty-one guns being paid to his highness' flag, it was promptly returned by the guard-ship. We say promptly returned, but we say it not with the scrupulous regard to accuracy, that we intend shall distinguish this narrative. There was to be sure, a flash of fire, exceeding by several degrees the intensity of a lightning-bug, also a prodigious evolution of smoke, and several persons favoured in possessing remarkable acoustic powers, assert with confidence, that an occasional report reached them; but to dignify such a pyrotechnical exhibition with the name of a salute, would be introducing confusion into the English language. It had at least, the recommendatory quality of safety, however, for the wads were seen lazily to tumble into the water within a few feet of the muzzles of the guns; and had the latter been loaded with ball, the villanous saltpetre would

probably have found vent at the touch-hole. This was all attributable to the innocent quality of the powder, which had been brought from the United States on speculation, and sold to the sultan. The authorities, were therefore by no means at fault, for it was the best they had. Nor are we inclined to be severe upon our compatriot manufacturers; for—with a knowledge of its destination to the east of the Cape of Good Hope, where Asiatics, ignorant of the true mode of slaughter, *secundem artem*, were to have so desirous a commodity placed in their hands—did it not display a commendable spirit of philanthropy in the humane Messrs. Duponts, to have thus rendered the agent as harmless as possible?

The island of Zanzibar extends from  $5^{\circ} 43'$  to  $6^{\circ} 28'$  south latitude, and from  $39^{\circ} 8'$  to  $39^{\circ} 23'$  east longitude; being forty-five miles in extreme length with an average breadth of from ten to twelve. It stands from north by west, to south by east, and runs in a general direction parallel to the coast of Africa, from which it is distant from twenty to thirty miles. The population is estimated at two hundred and fifty thousand, about one sixth of them being contained within the city.

Zanzibar is under the dominion of the Imaum, or sultan of Muscat, whose possessions out of Arabia are comprised in this, and the adjacent islands of Kedree and Pemba, with the coast of Africa from Cape Delgado to Cape Guardafui. His territories in Africa are confined to the sea-board, in no instance extending any distance into the interior. By far the most important of these, both in an agricultural and commercial point of view, is the island of Zanzibar, which indeed has intrinsic qualities exceedingly valuable, and under

favourable auspices might be made to render a lucrative revenue to the state. Being eminently favoured with an excellent climate and fertile soil, with labour abundant and cheap, the most of the products of a tropical country might be cultivated to great profit, if the requisite enterprise and capital were engaged in it; whilst the trading advantages possessed by the port of Zanzibar, are numerous and diversified. The present prince being aware of these favourable influences, has for these reasons removed his residence permanently from the ancient and decaying capital of Oman to this improvable island; and no doubt the consequences will be beneficially and rapidly felt. By offering great encouragement to the advancement of agriculture, and the introduction of the useful arts, which he judiciously has done, the services of enterprising foreigners will be secured, who, by developing the resources of the soil, will set a fit example for his subjects to imitate; for such is the indolent character of the Arabs, that improvements have not hitherto advanced so rapidly as might have been anticipated. Not long since, he granted a large plantation to a company of Frenchmen from Mauritius, for the purpose of rearing the clove tree, which at first promised every prospect of success; but their operations were prematurely checked by the untimely death of their principal agent, whose fate some attribute to the effects of the climate, and others to the treachery of their attendant slaves, because they proved more rigorous masters than the Arabs.

Spices have, within a few years, claimed more attention than any article of agricultural produce, and most probably they eventually will supersede all others. The clove tree, the growth of which

has hitherto been monopolized by the Dutch, has been planted in considerable numbers, and its cultivation is annually extending. The tree on this island produces two abundant crops in the season, making the business exceedingly profitable at the present prices. There are many specimens of the sugar-cane, growing luxuriantly, but the processes of extracting and refining, are too expensive and tedious to tempt the cupidity of an Arab. Rice, and a variety of vegetables and fruits are cultivated only for domestic supply, or are yielded spontaneously. Among those "gushing fruits which nature gives untilled," we may particularize the cocoa-nut as the most important. When young its juice is admired as a most refreshing drink, and when mature an oil is pressed from it which is used for light, for cooking food, and for various domestic purposes, besides constituting an article of export to Bombay. The tree itself, furnishes materials for building dwellings, making matting, and cordage for ships, and is otherwise valuable.

The foreign commerce of Zanzibar is considerable, and almost entirely in the hands of the Americans and English. The American trade bears to the English, a proportion of five to one, and to that of any other nation, about twenty to one. The American business is generally held by the merchants of Salem; a circumstance which has very naturally acquired for that town in the minds of these people, (and the same remark may apply to other natives of the east) a degree of importance superior to any city in the United States. In asking our residences, which is not unfrequent, the invariable question that follows is: "How far from Salem?" The imports from our country, are do-

mestic cottons, and various other manufactured goods, as ammunition, household furniture, &c. By the late treaty between the sultan of Muscat and the United States, through Mr. Edward Roberts, the late diplomatic agent, our imports are introduced, subject to five per cent. duty, while exports in American ships are freed of the five per cent. duty, imposed on those conveyed in the ships of other nations. This has not resulted so favourably to our commercial interests, as was anticipated, in consequence of the manner in which the customs are collected, and merchandise bought and sold in their markets. As in most eastern countries, the sultan *farms out* the customs for a specific sum — here I believe for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars per annum. The individual to whom this trust is confided in Zanzibar, is a Banyan, who is of course at all times ready to sacrifice his honour, or any principle that he has, to the advancement of a good project which may put money in his purse; for an honest and upright Banyan is almost as much *rara avis in terris*, as a black swan, or a traitorous Irishman. Jeram, for so is he named, being possessed of but little property, has no means of fulfilling his contract, if the customs are not paid to an amount sufficient to comply with it, and so much over as will defray the expenses of the “preventive service” around the island. The avowed functions of this officer are not confined to the simple labours of the custom-house, but every article of export and import is bought and sold by him at his own prices; for he is so favoured as to defy competition, and the sultan at the same time connives at his illegal exactions. It is evident that nothing could be more pernicious to the prosperity of Zanzibar,



than this unjust and outrageous mode of transacting business; and were this miserable policy of collecting imports abolished, and a system adopted, based on the principles of equity and common sense, the importance of the place would be immeasurably enhanced. Indeed Jeram is but the creature of the sultan, who though but a sleeping partner, is wide awake enough to be really the chief man in the concern. Through the agency of this firm, the late treaty is made abortive: the Americans being charged five per cent. more for the ivory, copal, and other articles of export, which the market furnishes, than the English and Arabians, not having the same treaty, are obliged to pay. This fact is notorious, and a common subject of remark among the English, who laugh at the result of a diplomatic mission, which has contributed to swell the octavos of two different voyagers.

The most flourishing and populous, indeed the only important town on the island, is the city of Zanzibar, situated on its western coast, in  $6^{\circ} 10'$  south latitude, and  $39^{\circ} 10'$  east of the meridian of Greenwich. It is built on a low, flat point, and covers a large surface of ground. The streets are excessively narrow and filthy, and run without any regard to order or regularity. The dwelling houses, with the exception of the few occupied by foreign residents, are built of bamboosticks interlaced in a rude manner, and covered on the sides with cocoa-nut leaves, the interstices being plastered with mud; while the roof is a species of thatching of the same material, with a hole left in it to allow the escape of smoke. Nothing indeed can be ruder, or more barbarous, than the appearance and construction of these houses. Their external appearance bears a stronger resem-

blance to a fodder stack, and their internal comfort to a pig-stye, or a humble cow-house, rather than to the residences of human beings.

Public buildings there are few, and these hardly deserve a notice from any intrinsic beauty in themselves, but derive some importance from the wretched edifices around them. The most costly, as well as the handsomest, is the new palace now constructing on the water's edge in front of the city, under the direction, and for the use of his highness the sultan. It is a large, oblong building, three stories high, built of stone, and plastered with "chunam," a species of cement attained by burning coral stone. It is furnished with green latticed shutters, which make an agreeable contrast with the surrounding sombreness. This palace, on which native artisans are alone employed, will soon be completed, and will be a creditable evidence of industry and an improving spirit.

Not far distant is an old castle built by the Portuguese, and now called, *par excellence*, the Fort. It is in a state of dilapidation, and only used as a prison. In front of this fort, is an open yard, or street, containing some brass and iron cannon, and gun carriages, which is dignified with the title of the navy-yard. The custom-house is a large mud hut fronting the water, and constructed of bamboo poles, cocoa-nut leaves, and mud.

Near the centre of the city is a mosque of stone, formerly the Portuguese chapel, but now devoted to the worship of the false prophet. In the vicinity is a fountain where the pious Mussulman repairs to perform his ablutions before he enters the house of prayer.

The traveller will look in vain for the edifice

in which sits the court of justice; but we were fortunate enough to discover the court without the hall, since the latter had not sprung into existence. The session referred to was holden in the open street, in front of the fort. The judges were seated *à la Turque* on a stone wall, while the litigants were collected around. The lawyers used their toes as racks for their briefs, in lieu of the green bag, which Mr. Solomon Pell, or Messrs. Dodson and Fogg, would have sported on the like occasions. The judges were grave looking men, and discharged their high functions in a solemn and dignified manner.

The administration of justice is a much more simple process here, than in those countries where codes, and commentaries, and statutes, and precedents, multiply until they become too numerous for any one man to wade through. Here the koran, containing,

A lesson which is quickly learned,  
A signal through which all can see,

directs, by its letter and spirit, all good Mussulmen. In Zanzibar, all mooted points of importance are referred to the sultan, who sometimes decides upon them himself, but more frequently appoints arbiters to adjudge the case; when it is expected that they will comply literally with the precepts of Mahomet, as found in their sacred book. An instance of faithful adherence to the command which enacts that criminals shall be punished in the same way they have injured their victims, occurred not many weeks before our arrival. One of the sultan's slaves, in a quarrel with the slave of an Arab, inflicted several wounds on his body which caused his death.

Complaint being made to the sultan, he immediately ordered his favourite Abyssinian slave to have the culprit taken to the public square, where the order had been previously conveyed, and there, in presence of the multitude, to inflict precisely the same wounds he might find upon the dead body of his victim. My informant, master of an American merchant vessel, witnessed the execution of this sentence. These scenes are not uncommon, as the slaves of all are treated in this manner. But if a freeman causes, wilfully or otherwise, the death of a slave, he is merely required to remunerate the master to the full amount of his value, and in default thereof to be treated as an ordinary debtor, without any reference to the homicide, beyond its connection with dollars and cents.

The inhabitants of Zanzibar are divisible into three classes, differing from each other in manners, habits, origin, religion, dress, and caste.

The first and most important are the Arabs, who, with one or two exceptions, hold all the offices of trust and profit, and are in fine the lords of the soil; but as Arabia is their original country, the account of them more naturally falls under the head of Muscat.

The Banyans constitute the second class. These are the least numerous, yet the most wealthy and prosperous. Their numbers do not exceed four hundred. As they are found more abundantly in Muscat and Bombay, we need not anticipate what may be hereafter given with more propriety.

The third and most numerous part of the population are the blacks. The smaller portion of these blacks are designated *Sowailies*, because

of their origin from Sowaiel, a district on the east coast of Africa, a degree to the north of Zanzibar. At the time of the Portuguese conquest, this superior tribe had possession of the island. They are a very fine specimen of the negro stock, surpassing in their physical developments and intellectual endowments the natives on the west coast of Africa, from whom those in the United States are descended. In person, they are tall and well-formed, with a lighter complexion, and more prominent and regular features, or approximating nearer the Mongolian species, than the Africans from the interior. Independent of these striking peculiarities, they may always be distinguished by having a covering to their nakedness. The ordinary dress is a robe of white cotton cloth, extending from the shoulders to the knees, and confined about the waist by a girdle. This, with a white turban and sandals, which many wear, is far from unbecoming. When the Arabs overthrew the Portuguese authority, (one hundred and fifty years since,) the Sowailies were obliged to yield personal service to the sultan; but from this they are now exempt by paying an annual tax of two dollars a piece.

Some of them have embraced the Mohammedan faith, but the mass worship idols of stocks and stones, or else have no religion at all. Still, having conformed in many respects to the manners and customs of the Arabs, they live among them in seemingly happy fraternization. The respect entertained for them is frequently manifested in the regard paid to their superstition, an instance of which occurred a few days before our arrival, when the gates of the sultan's new palace were being raised. An individual, recognised

as a descendant of the royal family of the Sowalies, and familiarly termed their king, was heard to declare oracularly, that if a bullock was killed beneath the arches of this gate, and its flesh there cut up and distributed among the poor, the prosperity of the future occupants of his highness's mansion would be ensured. The oracle was conveyed to the sultan by the prime minister, who immediately ordered the offering to be made.

Such are the more fortunate class of the negro population. But by far the largest proportion of the blacks are those unhappy descendants of Ham, who are constantly brought from the interior of Africa, and are here held in a state of bondage. Their importations contribute materially to the revenue, as there is a duty of from fifty cents to four dollars a head, according to the tribe to which they belong, levied on each slave landed. Four days before our arrival there was an importation of one thousand. The number annually imported and sold amounts to at least ten thousand. Some of them are retained on the island, but the large majority re-shipped for a foreign market, generally to the Persian Gulf. Their price at Zanzibar varies from three to twenty dollars.

The curious can witness the disgusting spectacle of their sale, by going to the market-square, about five o'clock, on any afternoon of the week. A few minutes before this hour, different Arab dealers are seen wending their way towards the rendezvous with a number of negroes following in their train, but generally not more than eight or ten belonging to one master. These *chattels* are gaudily decked out in gay calicoes, their hair

industriously brushed into as becoming a fashion as practicable, and their persons shining and redolent with scented cocoa-nut oil. If the subject be a female, her head and neck are ornamented with coloured glass beads, and flowers, or vines.

Altogether, they appear to as much advantage, as could possibly be expected under the circumstances in which they are placed, and probably better than they will ever appear again. The purchaser is now observed to advance, and examine into the condition of the stock, and this he does minutely and unceremoniously, as if the article were a slaughtered animal, instead of an animated human being. His practised eye at a glance runs over the contour of the body, and his skilful fingers are rapidly passed over the limbs and joints. The slave is made to run, walk, leap, stand in various positions, and execute different motions, before the purchaser will make an offer; and if the wretch offered for sale happens to be a woman, the most disgraceful exposure is made of her person. On such occasions insulted nature invariably asserts her empire, and the blush of mingled shame, indignation, and modesty mantles on the ebon cheek even of the ignorant savage. Our feelings may be still when one of our own sex is subject to these insults; but when a female, with whom we firmly believe modesty to be innate, is the unfortunate object, our sympathies cannot fail to be excited, and we must condemn the revolting traffic as iniquitous and unjust, although prepared to defend the system as existing in the the United States, and to denounce the violent opposition of the abolitionists as fanatical and incendiary. "Still slavery, still thou art a bitter draught! and though

thousands in all ages have been made to drink of thee, still thou art not less bitter on that account."

When a bid is made, the sale is conducted by the auctioneer, in pretty much the same way that may be witnessed at many horse bazaars in the United States, by walking the slave around with him, praising the enviable bargain *à la Tattersal*, and practising such other tricks of the trade as auctioneers so well understand.

Numerous African tribes are represented at these marts, as evidenced by the variety of tatoos and disfigurations observed on their features. They are usually prisoners taken in their intestine wars, who are laden by the conquering party with elephants' teeth and driven to the coast, where they are sold with the burthens they carry; the latter, by-the-way, frequently bringing five or six times more than the captive. Coming as they do, in large numbers, an arrival never fails giving a stimulus to trade.

The slaves on this island are not treated harshly or worked beyond their powers, for it is universally agreed that the Arabs are humane masters. Two days out of the seven, (Thursdays and Fridays with us) being holydays, are appropriated to amusement and relaxation, and during the other five they labour very little compared with labourers in the western world; for one-tenth of the number of slaves owned in Zanzibar could effect more than they all do if kept as actively employed as workmen are with us. Their chief occupation is picking cloves from the trees and drying them, but this is done only during three months of the year. Their food consists almost exclusively of a farinaceous vegetable



called cassada, and the few fish they may chance to catch. The expense of their subsistence, even in the city, is next to nothing, for two dollars will buy cassada enough to provision a slave for twelve months, while the high temperature of this latitude removes the necessity of clothing. It is a common occurrence for them to purchase their freedom and continue to reside on the island as independent denizens. The number of free blacks is near twenty thousand, and is yearly increasing.

Judging from the primitive mode of life seen among them here, we presume that it does not differ essentially from what they have been accustomed to in their native land. Their huts, constructed like the worst kind of those referred to, being exceedingly low, and without other avenue of egress or ingress than a narrow door-way, are frequently seen huddled together beyond the precincts of the city, so as to constitute small villages. In these wretched hovels, in the midst of a thick smoke arising from a blazing fire, the congregated family of men, women, and children may be found immured through the whole day in the hottest weather, when their pursuits are not so pressing as to demand their presence elsewhere.

The slaves belonging to the sultan's household, amounting to several hundred, reside in a village of a better kind, which is built in a cocoa-nut grove, within a few hundred yards of the royal palace. At this village we witnessed an interesting and characteristic spectacle. It was on one of their great gala-days, when several hundred of the slaves clad in their Sunday best, which left but a moiety of their persons exposed, were assembled beneath a gigantic mango tree,

and were participating, in all the enthusiasm of their savage nature, in the rude dances of their native Africa.

Two of their number were beating, with open palms, upon the head of a tom-tom, or the kind of drum made by nailing raw-hide upon each end of a narrow cylinder of wood, about four feet in length. Another couple were perseveringly blowing on goats-horns which emitted a sound that the auditors apparently mistook for music. This delusion was kept up by the merry dancers joining at intervals in a sort of chorus—the whole making a most perfect discord. There was no selection of partners, but each assumed his or her position in the rear of another, and in single file capered round and round the circumference of a circle, of which the body of the aforesaid mango might have represented the centre, now contorting their bodies in eccentric gyrations, and then varying those graceful movements by slight genuflexions to the surrounding spectators or talismanic twitchings of the arms and nether extremities, by way of telegraphic signals among themselves. There were varieties in these giddy mazes but we could not distinguish the difference.

Adjoining one of the huts, our attention was attracted by a musical instrument of so rude and simple a construction as to excite surprise that it should be at all capable of the modulation of sound. It merely consisted of several small flat sticks of wood, placed at short and regular distances on two larger ones, after the fashion of an oblong gridiron. To perform on this the artist used pieces of wood similar to drum-sticks.

The foreign residents, by whom I mean all those not included in the above category, are nu-

merically so unimportant as scarcely to require notice. We met with but seven, although I believe there are others, probably from Persia. Two of these were our own countrymen, four from England, (one of them was of the gentler sex and the only female except slaves that we saw in Zanzibar,) and the seventh a prince of Johanna, one of the Comoro islands.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

“ His highness was a man of solemn port,  
 Shawl'd to the nose, and bearded to the eyes,  
 Snatch'd from a prison to preside at court,  
 His lately bowstrung brother caused his rise ;  
 He was as good a sovereign of the sort  
 As any mention'd in the histories.”

BYRON.

HAVING thus disposed of the animals *en masse*, it remains to speak of the great *Lions* amongst them, and first of Syed Syeed bin Sultan, the most powerful Indian prince east of the Cape of Good Hope. He derives his title from the kingdom of Muscat — his legitimate designation being Imaum or Sultan of Muscat.

His history is not devoid of interest, for his path to the throne led through scenes of bloodshed and treachery. His father Syed Sultan, the former Imaum, had three sons, one older and the other younger than the present incumbent, of whom the eldest, named Beder, was entitled, on his father's death, to succeed to the kingdom. This event happened in the year 1806, in a disastrous action with the Wahabees, a piratical tribe who had long been the terror of the Arabs and other nations on the Persian Gulf and adjacent waters. Immediately on the receipt of this intelligence, Beder ascended the throne and was unanimously recognised as the legitimate sovereign. The command of an important castle was conferred on each of the

younger brothers, and they were otherwise treated with all the distinction which fraternal affection could bestow. But their harmony was interrupted by the youngest brother giving offence to the sultan, who summoned him to court. Refusing to comply, he fled to the fortress commanded by Syed Syeed, where he was received with open arms. The sultan immediately proceeded to the quarters of Syed Syeed in the most unsuspecting manner, and leaving his guards at a distance, entered the castle, unattended by a single friend. He was conducted into a chamber by Syed Syeed where the other brother Salem was, with an old and favorite Abyssinian slave, in their interest. Harsh words soon passed between the brothers, when Syed Syeed dexterously disarmed the sultan by snatching his khunjur from his girdle, and suddenly struck him on the breast, intending to plunge it into his heart. It inflicted, however, but a flesh wound, and Beder sprang to the door of the apartment. This was closed against him and guarded, so that escape by that way was impossible. In this emergency the sultan leapt out of the window, and falling uninjured on a heap of sand, made his way to the stable where the Arabs always keep horses equipped for immediate use. He mounted and fled, hoping to meet a party of his friends who were several miles off. Syed Syeed and the slave pursued him, and the former, being the best mounted, after a hot chase, came up with and struck him a severe blow on his shoulder with a sabre. The violence of the stroke was so great as to precipitate the assailant to the earth, and there seemed yet a chance of escape for the unfortunate monarch, who spurred boldly forward although momentarily losing

strength from the profuse loss of blood which issued from his wound. At length, enabled to see the distant tents of his escort, the prospect of safety became more and more bright, but soon vanished for ever, for the Abyssinian having overtaken him, transfixing him with a spear through the back, and pinioned him to the earth. After this bloody massacre, Syed Syeed succeeded in allaying the animosity of the murdered sultan's friends, and thus gained the throne which he has occupied since 1808. Since "reaching the purple," his Highness seems to have endeavored to atone for his unnatural crime by acts of charity, benevolence, and hospitality, dispensing a large portion of his income in relieving the distresses of the poor, and in other eleemosynary offices. In fact, it may reasonably be questioned whether another individual in Arabia could be found who would have effected more good, or who would

"Have borne his faculties so meek : have been  
So clear in his great office."

It is hard to believe that he ever could have committed a crime so horrible as fratricide, and there are many who deny the charge *in toto*. His apologists assert that Beder was not his brother, but an uncle, and consequently a usurper, and that he had a right to slay him in order to recover his legitimate possessions. Unfortunately for the sultan's fair fame, this story, now so confidently repeated as the authentic one, seems to have been trumped up since the subordinate actors in the fatal tragedy have left the stage. But a true and succinct statement of the circumstances, as recorded above, have been left by an Italian

physician, named Vincenzo, who was in the sultan's service shortly after his accession to his present dignities, when there were witnesses alive to establish its accuracy. Moreover he attended professionally upon the Abyssinian slave, (who took so active a part in the assassination) in his last illness, and heard his dying confession. This slave had nursed the sultan in his infancy, and was perfectly acquainted with his relationship with Beder.

His diabolical conduct towards a brother and a sovereign, will not appear so inconsistent with those natural good qualities of head and heart claimed for him by his friends, and his entire career as a man and a ruler, if we reflect that his sect is governed by principles of right and wrong entirely differing from those we are taught to view as orthodox. If it be true, as Pascal alleges, that "*une diferente coutume donnera d'autres principes naturels,*" then, with all his admitted benevolence and humanity, Syed Syeed's actions were only such as might naturally have been expected from any ambitious man possessing those ideas of morality implanted in the mind of an Arab chief by his wild education.

In his aspirations for his brother's throne, and in those meditations upon the deed of blood, when seeking

"A spur

To prick the sides of his intent,"

it would not be considered far-fetched to imagine him using such arguments as the poet Wordsworth puts into the mouth of a Highland chieftain when resolving to assert his fancied rights by a recourse to the strong arm of natural power.

“What need of books?  
 Burn all the statutes and their shelves.  
 They stir us up against our kin,  
 And worse, against ourselves.

We have a passion, make a law  
 Too false to guide us or control;  
 And for the law itself we fight,  
 In bitterness of soul.  
 And puzzled, blinded, then we lose  
 Distinctions that are plain and few.  
 These find I graven on my heart,  
 That tells me what to do.

\* \* \* \*

All kinds and creatures stand and fall  
 By strength of prowess or of wit.  
 'Tis God's appointment who must sway,  
 And who is to submit.

Since, says the chief, my right is plain,  
 And longest life is but a day,  
 To have my ends, maintain my rights,  
 I'll take the shortest way.”

Without wasting any more of our precious time (to say nothing of paper and ink) in the vain task of endeavouring to find a fuller justification for the sultan's early crime, than is contained in the above reasoning of a poet's hero, we proceed to relate what we know of his present circumstances.

His annual income is said not to exceed five hundred thousand dollars. This estimate being made by an Englishman, who notwithstanding he enjoys the best opportunity of forming a correct opinion, still as he belongs to a nation *idiotically* given (as our friend P. B—— would say) to depreciate every thing out of their own



little island, it should be received with proper caution. The extent of his dominions, and the *grinding* system of Asiatic government, would incline us *a priori* to rate it much higher. It is derived from customs and port-charges, (the collection of which costs him nothing directly, as they are farmed out to individuals,) and from the tributes paid by various tribes in Arabia, many of whom yield no other allegiance. Yet half a million is amply sufficient to meet all the wants of the state and defray his own private expenses. As a despotic prince, he is not required to lavish pay upon those engaged in military duties beyond the humblest means of support; nor does the civil service draw more heavily on his purse, as offices of responsibility are bestowed upon those having a private fortune, (often connexions,) by whom they are considered to carry with them sufficient honour to be acceptable, without any nominal salary. A heavy charge upon his revenue for many years past has been (paradoxical as it may appear) the frequent donations, amounting to a tribute, paid those Bedouins who are professedly his subjects. It is said that the annoyance which these wild descendants of Ishmael gave him at his former capital, was the real cause of his removal of residence to Zanzibar. Whenever pressed by want or caprice, they hesitated not to ride to the royal palace of Muscat, and ask or demand pecuniary assistance; which he dared not refuse, however inconvenient it might be at the time to render it.

It is believed that the sultan is adding rapidly to his fortunes; that hoards of treasure are being amassed in the vaults of his palace; that in fine the old gentleman is not without what By-

ron considers, or speaks of, as the respectable vice of advanced age—*avarice*. The scarcity of specie is a subject of universal complaint among the commercial classes, and by them laid to the amount accumulated in the sultan's coffers. We can testify to the absence of silver, and that it is as rarely seen as in Philadelphia during the most palmy days of the shipplaster ascendancy. It would be a great convenience, if not otherwise a "blessing" to the community, if they had a Dr. Dyott, or a common council to issue these *quid pro quos*, as they are sadly nonplussed for small change. The substitute in general use is a small grain resembling millet, which passes as current money, at the established and uniform rate of one dollar per bushel, and smaller quantities in proportion. When an article is purchased at the market-place or bazaar, a slave of the truckman takes it to the house of the buyer and returns with a cargo of grain to his master.

Syed Syeed's military power is far from contemptible. He can on the shortest notice bring a large, but not well-appointed army into the field; while his navy is considerable, and the ships comprising it capable of being made very effective. The latter is composed of several ships of the line, frigates, sloops of war, schooners, and *däus*; many of which are moored in the inner harbour of Zanzibar. This force is not employed in times of peace. The large ships are dismantled and laid up in ordinary, while the small craft are employed as regular traders in carrying merchandise.

His highness has frequently been engaged in belligerent operations, and in some of them without adding to his glory. Many years since he

received a total defeat from the Wahabee corsairs, who even blockaded for a time the port of Muscat. Of late years he has been at war with Mombassa, a small district on the African coast, and has succeeded in joining it to his kingdom. Encouraged by this success, it is said that he at present is making active preparations to commence hostilities against the Queen of Madagascar.

The quarrels of these potentates had a singular origin. His highness wishing to add her territories to his own and her person to his seraglio, gallantly made certain matrimonial overtures, which she ungenerously spurned with royal indignation. Entertaining very proper notions of the dignity of his august sex, and moreover believing, that

"Happy's the wooing  
That's not long a doing,"

the rapture-smitten prince immediately concluded to try what effect powder and ball would have upon softening her obdurate heart, and mollifying his own ardent passion. If any of our fair readers should be so clannish as to sympathize in the merited mishaps of this proud and self-willed princess, it may be a gratification to them to be informed of its being the current belief that the sultan's prospect of success in the impending conflict is any thing but flattering. Whatever be the issue, she might, if she understood the language of Virgil, feelingly quote :

Nunc insanis amor duri me Martis in armis  
Tela inter media atque, adversos detinet hestes.

Which, in the absence of Dryden's translation,

may be thus rendered for the benefit of the unlatinized :

The sultan's crazed for Madagascar's queen,  
 To send such armies of his Arab slaves,  
 All armed with darts, not Cupid's though I ween,  
 To fight for love, and wedlock, or their graves.

Syed Syeed is not married at present, but in place of a solitary helpmate, solaces himself in the endearments and society of five-and-forty concubines.\* His harem is a living parterre of the flowers of this planet, and his feminine treasures have been culled from Arabia, Circassia, Georgia, and even far distant Greece.

" Each realm where beauty turns the graceful shape,  
 Swells the fair breast, or animates the glance,  
 Adorns his palace with its brightest virgins."

The seraglio is of course a *sanctum sanctorum*, to which none of our officers were admitted, the surgeon excepted, who visited professionally some of the lady invalids, at his highness' request.

The sultan has about thirty children, seven of whom are sons. Among four of these sons, the offspring of deceased wives, he proposes that his kingdom shall be divided after his death. One to rule in Arabia, one at Zanzibar, and two on the coast of Africa.

It being the first object on our arrival to enter into friendly communication with the authori-

\* As the lawful wives of Arab princes must be of equal rank, it is seldom their complement is complete. The koran is, therefore, especially provident in allowing so convenient a substitute, for, as Dryden says,

A country lip may have the velvet touch,  
 Though she's no lady, she may please as much.

ties of the country, our consul, Mr. Waters, was requested to arrange the usual forms of etiquette preliminary to an audience, and intimate the wish of captain Wyman and his officers to pay their respects at an early hour. The following day at meridian was named for the interview, and accordingly captain Wyman, Mr. Waters, and all the officers not on duty, repaired to the palace of Metony, which is about two miles from Zanzibar, and immediately on the water's edge. It is composed of two square buildings connected by a central edifice, and surmounted by a cupola, presenting quite a magnificent air when viewed from the harbour. We landed on the beach in front of the palace, before which a blood-red flag was flying; and, walking across a causeway, were ushered into the area of the central building, where the sultan received us, and after a cordial greeting introduced us individually to his son Syed Carlid bin Syeed, and several courtiers composing his retinue. We were then conducted into the audience chamber and motioned to take seats.

This chamber is a moderate sized saloon, exceedingly plain in its appearance, and facing on one of its sides a handsome garden. The walls were whitewashed, and the uniformity of the colour relieved only by two execrable engravings of the battle of Navarino. The floor was tessellated by alternate squares of black and white marble. In the centre stood a small table, and around were disposed the commonest kind of Windsor chairs, brought from the United States. His highness seated himself in a large mahogany armchair, in one corner of the hall, with Hadji Merchid, his confidential secretary, who acted on

this occasion as interpreter, standing with his feet uncovered on the sultan's right, while the young prince occupied a similar chair near to our group, who were arranged in a semicircle in front.

The usual congratulations were offered, the sultan expressing himself highly delighted at seeing so many of his good friends, the Americans. He inquired in polite and handsome terms after the health of the president of the United States, and was shocked to learn the political death of his old friend and correspondent General Jackson; for he could not comprehend how an individual when once at the head of affairs could ever be anywhere else, and remain in the land of the living. Of those officers of the Peacock, whom he had seen three years before, his inquiries were anxious and friendly. He wished to know if we bore any letters from the president to himself, and, when answered in the negative, seemed quite surprised. After many interrogatories into the present state of the Ottoman Porte, the nature of the existing difficulties on the Persian frontier, and various other subjects, — many of them, by-the-by, being queries belonging to that numerous class of questions more easily asked than answered, — in all which his highness displayed much intelligence and political acumen, and during which he was most courteous and bland, conversation was interrupted by the entrance of some Abyssinian eunuchs bringing coffee. It was sweetened with rock-candy, and served up in small cups of a metallic composition, highly wrought and lined with glass. They were understood to be of Persian manufacture. This was soon succeeded by sherbet, in large blown-glass goblets. The sultan and prince

did not join in the refreshments. The coffee was inferior, and the sherbet — that drink of kings — was not much better. We again exchanged a few words, and then took our leave, (the audience having lasted half an hour,) much pleased with the dignity of grace and benignity displayed by his highness.

Syed Syeed, in person, is above the ordinary height. His age cannot exceed fifty-five, if it reaches that senectitude. His frame is largely developed, and gives indication of considerable physical vigour. His head is large, his forehead high and expanded, and his face has a benevolent, mild expression. In motion, he is full of ease and grace, and his smile is irresistible.

The sultan wore a long plain toga, or loose gown, of broadcloth over his "*juma*," (a kind of close fitting jacket) and other under clothes, with a long shawl bound around the waist, serving to carry the "*khunjur*," a species of dagger which a mussulman is never seen without. A sabre was slung over the right shoulder, and of course, he wore sandals. To end where we should have begun, the dome of thought was habited in a turban made of a blue and red checkered scarf, arranged in transverse plaits, one above the other, according to a fashion which none but the royal family are allowed to imitate. Syed Carlid, his son, in attendance, wore a similar turban. With the exception of a magnificently large and brilliant ring on the little finger of the sultan's left hand, neither of these princes displayed any extraneous ornaments, although the Arabs are generally much addicted to wearing jewels.

Syed Carlid is about nineteen years of age, and is the nominal governor of Zanzibar, in the ab-

sence of his father. His inheritance is to consist of this island. He is quite a good looking boy, but his features denote a listlessness, rather than intellectual quickness. Like his father, his manners are full of softness and polish, while at the same time he appears aware of what is due him as a prince, and the son of a king. The sultan not being able to visit the John Adams during our stay, on account of his indisposition, Syed Carlid did us that honour a few days after our audience, and was received with a salute of twenty-one guns, and all possible attentions. The prince was to have taken his *first* wife in a few weeks; the Koran allows him four, besides as many collateral securities to his temperance and virtue in the alluring forms of beautiful maidens, as his Zenana will accommodate.

Returning on board ship, we were called to witness the sultan's solid hospitality. He had directed a supply of cattle, goats, fowls, fruits and vegetables for us during our stay, and to the hour of sailing, we were literally overwhelmed with the hospitable attentions of that courteous prince. These hospitalities, though only in accordance with oriental custom, were displayed in such a manner, both to ourselves and to the Peacock, as to manifest the kindest feelings towards Americans, and demand from our government some more substantial return than an avowal of reciprocated good will. It would be idle to contend that our ships should not accept them, for it would be disparaging a custom which has ever prevailed, and we all know that the rite of hospitality is held sacred by the Arabs. To refuse them, would there-



fore be uncourteous, if not insulting ; while on the other hand to receive them, and not do as other nations in occasionally sending suitable presents, may acquire for our country in the opinion of these people, a character of niggardness.

The discharge of the first boat with refreshments for the ship's company, gave rise to quite a scene. Among other live stock, was an obstreperous zebu, (*bos indicus*) an animal differing from our ox in having short, strait horns, and a hump on its shoulder that is esteemed a *bonne bouche*. Jack being unacquainted with the vicious propensities of the animal, released him from the cords which confined him, as soon as he was hoisted over the side of the ship. He no sooner found himself unshackled, than he made for and felled our unresisting kid, then upraised his shaggy front to discover an opponent more worthy of his prowess. The armourer being at work a few yards in front, the furious beast dashed fiercely toward him, and overturned his movable forge filled with live coals ; while the lucky mechanic made his escape. The field was now in the hands of the usurper. Two hundred men-of-wars-men, (as they pleased to call themselves) having the fear of a gore before their eyes, had taken refuge on the top-gallant fore-castle, and hammock netting, and from their securely elevated position viewed the work of destruction waged among the breakables on deck. Affairs might have continued in this state *ad infinitum*, had not the idea of a Gaucho's lasso entered the fertile brain of the sailmaker. This mode of capture was adopted with success.

The John Adams was placed under the immediate care of Hadji Merchid, who was before spoken of as the sultan's confidential secretary, with or-

ders from his master that we should want for nothing ; and the office was discharged in the most faithful manner by that excellent old gentleman. This Hadji Merchid was a favourite of the sultan. Many years ago he commanded a frigate, and distinguished himself in military life; he is now retained near the person of his highness, and consulted confidentially on all matters of importance. His complexion is of lighter olive than most of the Arabs ; his features are benevolent and expressive, and his whole appearance prepossessing. Happening on several occasions to be on board during some of the five hours of prayer, so tenaciously adhered to by all good mussulmen, the Hadji would call for a mat, spread it on deck, and, putting off his sandals and turning his face toward Mecca, enter upon his devotions in the most solemn and impressive manner. At the first exhibition of this kind, our friend lieutenant K. being interested in it, and closely watching him in every stage until he had concluded, exclaimed with great sincerity in his own emphatic way :— “ The Hadji will certainly go to heaven,” an opinion in which more than one were disposed to coincide. The old gentleman is now paying some attention to the English language, under the direction of Mr. Waters. He acquired some years since, a smattering of French at the island of Bourbon, and it was in that language, he translated the Arabic of the sultan to us.

The wholesale hospitality of sending provisions to the entire ship's company, and relieving us from all the trouble and expense of the commissariat, is peculiarly oriental, and practised to men-of-war of all nations visiting their ports. This sultan,

however, was not satisfied with these general civilities, but, overstepping the bounds of *ordinary* custom, invited us to a dinner at the palace. The hour of half past two P. M., a few days subsequent to our audience, was named. Accordingly, a half hour in advance of that time, we left the ship, and on our arrival at Metony found every thing in readiness, and the sultan and suite in attendance. If the arrangements did not correspond to our preconceived ideas of regal splendour, we were assured by those long acquainted with his highness, that it resulted from an ignorance of our customs, rather than either disinclination or inability on his part, to adopt the usages of European society; for our informers knew from their own personal observations, that there were in the palace superb services of plate, and a large quantity of rich furniture, that had been presented to him chiefly from the king of England, with the use of which he was unacquainted.

Reaching the dining hall we found the hospitable board groaning under the exuberant weights imposed upon it. There were sixteen of us to partake of an amount sufficient to satisfy two hundred hungry men. Sheep, kids, and the fatted calf served up whole, constituted the most conspicuous objects, which were arranged at equal distances; the intervals being filled up with a variety of fowls, made up dishes of meat, but more especially immense piles of rice prepared in every conceivable form, from the simply boiled, to the famous Turkish pilau. In juxtaposition to these substantial aliments, were placed various sweetmeats and pickles, the former of which attracted swarms of bees to our no small annoyance. Before each guest was a glass goblet, and a decan-

ter containing sherbet, which with cocoa-nut water constituted our beverage, for it was against the "freehold and inheritance" of our host to say, even on the most festive occasions, with Ben Johnson's Innkeeper:—

" *Wine* is the word that glads the heart of man,  
And mine is the house of wine."

The table furniture was extravagantly outré. The cloth was of painted calico, of a fanciful pattern. The plates or rather dishes from which we ate, were of the commonest sort of blown glass; the other dishes were some of glass, others of delf, or earthen ware; knives and forks, articles perhaps never before used in the palace, were provided; the latter had common, while many of the former had silver handles. Thus amply and strangely provided, we set to work at the important business of making a dinner. A Nubian eunuch acted as master of ceremonies, and performed his functions with lobster-like ease, and elephantine grace. His carving was of a style which probably would not be much relished at the Astor House, or at Head's. He would seize with perfect self-possession a sheep with his sable hands, and using a knife of such brobdignag dimensions, as would have thrust envy into the soul of the immortal Bowie, cut off immense hunks and would hold them forth in his hand that was at liberty by way of invitation to those near him, in pretty much the same fashion, that he would have fed his his master's mastiffs, or hounds. This individual belonged to that class indispensable to the establishment of a Mohammedan prince, yecept eunuchs. He has attained the age of seventy, and

still seems cheerful and active. He is one of the sultan's chief favourites, and *commands the castle* in Zanzibar.

Previous to returning on board after rising from the table, (which was hastened by the absence of wines) we spent a short time in rambing about the premises, and had, among other things, an opportunity of examining his highness' large stud of "Arab steeds." The climate of Zanzibar does not seem to be propitious to them. Many have fallen victims to it within a few months, and the remainder have generally an unhealthy aspect. Whilst pursuing our walks in the neighbourhood, we perceived a number of negroes flitting about having their hands filled with various eatables, and their faces lit up with the most gladsome smiles, together with other manifestations of an inward state of supreme delectation. On inquiry, we learned that they were retainers of the sultan, who had been sent for to participate in the wreck of the feast, thus making it, after the oriental style of biblical times, "a day of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another and gifts to the poor."

As on a former occasion, neither the sultan, prince, nor any of their suit joined us. The two former occupied their chairs in separate corners of the hall, while the third party were near the table directing the waiters in their duties. We supposed the cause of their keeping aloof, was a repugnance to associate too intimately with uncircumcised Christians.

The following day, the officers received an invitation from his highness to visit his plantation and country seat in the interior of the island. A party was accordingly formed and placed under the care of Prince Carlid and the Abyssinian, to

whom they were much indebted for the pleasure of the excursion. A dinner or feast was provided, differing only in extent from the one described above.

During the residue of our stay, a constant succession of civilities were extended to us, and every kindness manifested on the part of our hospitable friends, to prove the regard entertained for our countrymen. In these enjoyments our visit might have been agreeably extended, had not the advanced stage of the monsoon, and the orders of the commander in chief called for our immediate departure.

On the 18th of September, a farewell salute of twenty-one guns was fired from our ship, and returned from the Arab flag ship: immediately afterwards, we sailed for Muscat, at which port we arrived after a pleasant passage of a fortnight.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

"Vast are the shores of India's wealthful soil :  
 Southward, sea-girt, she forms a demi-isle —  
 With cavern'd cliffs and dark-brow'd forests crown'd :  
 Hermodian Taurus bounds her northern round."

CAMOENS.

I HAVE said in a preceding chapter, that of all countries in the east, Arabia presents the greatest interest to the English reader. It is not, however, for its immediate attractions that it is more interesting — for it now has few, if any remaining — but it is on account of its historic associations. Its history and literature, sacred and profane, have been intimately connected with the current of empire and glory, which has steadily set toward the west. The branches of humanity, through which we proudly trace our lineage to the remotest point, are found blending with that of Arabia-like streamlets starting from a common fountain in the mountain's summit, and for a while running together on the same side. But beyond Arabia, in the east, our historic connection, and therefore our genealogical interest, ceases. Other branches of humanity, equally great, may have started from the same lofty source ; yet, however grand or rich in themselves, since they course their way upon the opposite side of the mountain, and blend not with us or ours, until we meet in the commingling ocean of modern events, we feel but a cold indifference to all that is theirs. But

we cannot long remain estranged to the East. She is coming forward boldly and commandingly in the world; and a national interest — the extension of commerce — the increasing facilities of intercourse, — and every wave that bears her treasures and learning to our shores, remind us that we should speedily court her acquaintance more intimately.

Although Arabia may thus far have been the ultimatum of interest to the reader, because, as I have said, of its relationship and associations, it will gratify him much, in a brief interview, to learn that India has still greater attractions to the statesman, the philosopher, the merchant, and to the world. I will therefore prelude a visit to its shores, by a running sketch of its progress.

“India,” says the resident writer of an excellent compendium upon that country,\* “India is as it were an epitome of the whole earth. It has regions that bask beneath the brightest rays of a tropical sun, and others than which the most awful depths of the polar world are not more dreary.”

“Its vast plains present the double harvests, the luxuriant foliage, and even the burning deserts of the torrid zone; the lower heights are enriched by the fruits and grains of the temperate climates; the upper steeps are clothed with the vast pine forests of the north; while the highest pinnacles are buried beneath the perpetual snows of the Arctic zone.”

It is supposed to be the earliest seat of a regularly organized civil society;† and Sir William

\*“Extracts of British India.” By William Henderson, Esq.  
†Malte Brue.



Jones says, that "India and Persia and all the south of Asia, were but parts of one great empire of antiquity, called Iran, which was the earliest settled in the world." The Hindoos still have in their traditions, one who was called Meru — a planter of vines and cultivator of the earth — evidently corresponding to the Greek Bacchus, and the Noah of sacred history. It is whimsically stated in the "*Agni Purana*," concerning this character, that when the flood was gathering, a fish fell into Meru's hand. It quickly grew into an enormous size, and had a horn on which to support an ark. Into this ark, Meru, with his sons and their women, and the wise men, and the seed of every living thing, entered and were supported on the horn of the great fish throughout the flood. This same Meru — called, like the Egyptian Menes, "The Son of the Sun" — afterward became the founder and lawgiver of all India: he was the father of Budha, who has more worshippers than any other man has yet had. "But when he flourished is as difficult to know as when Rama, with his auxiliary asses, subjugated Ceylon."

Herodotus, also, and Strabo, Pliny, and Ptolemy confirm the antiquity of India; and here are still found the earliest signs of art, civilization, and power. Moses speaks of the alloeé wood, the ebony, the cinnamon, and precious stones of India: and we know the Phœnicians and Egyptians, the Greeks and the Romans successively repaired to the coasts of Malabar for their drugs, Indigo, and gum-lac; for their ivory and mother of pearls. But it is not for us, in a hasty sketch, to penetrate the mists of traditionary history; nor to trace the petty conflicts that have agitated that remote

country with perpetual revolutions ; nor would it serve our purpose to follow out the decline of its first recorded dynasty ; to show how it was shaken by the Persian invasions ; then made to totter before the invincible Macedonians, under Alexander ; next paralyzed by the Mohammedan zealots of Mahmoud of Ghizni ; again re-trampled by the Tartarian hosts of Zingis Khan ; and finally crushed beneath the incubus of the Great Mogul dynasty of the renowned Tainerlane. In any degree to fill out this skeleton — to show in detail, how these powers successively rioted over the ruins of this ancient people, and petty factions severed the only ties that remained — that while America has risen from infancy, and become strong among the empires of the world, this cradle of them all has been the devoted prey to every crowned head of Europe — would be superfluous here, and probably uninteresting. But the second birth of India presents an era of commercial and political importance, almost unparalleled in history, and worthy, at least, a passing notice.

The Moors, from the days of their glory downward to the present time, have fed upon India ; Venice grew rich from her wealth ; the Portuguese opened the highway, by the Cape of Good Hope, for herself and others, to the same precious mine ; and the Dutch had caught at the allurements, when England entered the list for the Atalanta race. But the English, unlike their competitors, never lost sight of their goal — the dominion of the east — by any over-eagerness for secondary gains. They have now nearly won the prize ; hence, with the English settlements therein, we may date the second birth of India.

It is not a little surprising, when we think of the hopeless adventurers first encouraged by Queen Elizabeth, approaching the Great Mogul Akbar, and upon their knees, with hands tied before them, suing for privileges of trade — to contrast them, in that humble beginning, with that of their successors' present condition, outrivalling, as it does, even the mother country.

The subsequent ambassadors of the queen were received with marked kindness, their followers welcomed, like the pilgrims to America, as friendly guests; and the English traders in a short time were reaping a prosperous trade that often yielded them two hundred per cent. Thus an established trade was commenced that promised amply to repay all who engaged in it, and encouraged the most irresolute to persevere in its support.

But the rapid, and, to the natives, mysterious growth in number and power of these strangers, awakened the suspicion of the princes, that their guests might become like vipers, and ungratefully sting the heart that warmed them. Accordingly, while the English held only the feeble tenure of suffrage among them, the native powers were beginning to turn a jealous eye upon them; and their inveterate rivals the Dutch and Portuguese, with other causes, well-nigh twice extinguished the English company and all its effects. The energetic directors, however, with a shrewd policy, gradually surmounted these infant obstacles. The petty dissensions of native powers they turned to their own favour, by using the enmity of one to inveigle the confidence of another, and by joining their aid with either, to crush both. Thus by a steady perseverance, and a favourable

course of events in Europe, they were freed from their merely avaricious rivals; and eventually, by the fortuitous grant from the Portuguese, an undisputed foothold was obtained at Bombay. A strong-hold was soon after secured by Lord Clive on the Hoogly; and the charter of Charles II., which granted to that company of merchants an entire control, with martial and civil powers over their dependencies, soon established the English East India Company as the most distinguished nation among all the orientals. From this time—notwithstanding a constant warfare with the natives, and the inroads of the French, who bore the hatred of the mother country to the east, and occasionally the annoying clash of a rival company sent from home to check the monopoly and abuses that often became conspicuous in the proud success of the older company—that little band of empire-making merchants continued to extend their armies and influence throughout India, and the whole eastern archipelago.

To gain all this, many battles have been furiously waged. The fields of Amboyna, Plassey, Seringapatam, and Assaye, and the seas about them, have been stained with British blood: but a noble prize at last is won, and whether justly or not, the distinguished characters of Cooke, Lord Clive, Hastings, and Wellington, deserve to stand forth in the picture of fame; while the eastern heroes who opposed them—Suraya Dowlah, the despot, the self-made chieftain Hyder Ali, and his bold, tiger son and successor Tippoo—should be seen in the group bending to kiss their swords. The treaty of Amiens, the cessation of wars among the nations

of Europe, and the submission of many princes either to a direct or subsidiary vassalage, have now placed the English company, or rather the crown, — for the charter of the company terminated in 1833, — decidedly in possession, in the east alone, of the noblest empire in the world.

The English government now has an extended control — though it is nominally in the hands of the old company till 1854 — over six hundred thousand square miles of territory in India, including ninety millions of souls, besides dependencies of a greater extent and population. It has two hundred thousand native and thirty thousand European troops, officered by at least five thousand English officers: they have besides about fifteen hundred civil officers, and three thousand British subjects licensed by the company; while the gross revenue of the three presidencies, at Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, is stated to be on an average £18,000,000.

Such, then, is India: but though it were a mint of wealth and luxuriance, in the strong hands that have raised it as a nation, and which might hold it as such; yet a bad policy may soon undermine all its greatness. It has already been said by a British subject, that, "India is becoming every day less and less able to afford the revenues she formerly yielded. She is falling," he adds, "far behind in the race of competition, and other nations are taking out of her hands various important branches of trade. America is fast making headway against her, through the fostering care of genius and enterprise. Long before that nation was known to the civilized world, India supplied Europe with cotton and other useful articles; but now almost all her produc-

tions are superseded by that rising people." I would say America might rejoice if this were true ; but India can never relapse to an inferior grade among the productive nations of the earth. If she is falling behind now, it is more owing to the impolicy and negligence of her rulers than to any exhaustion of resources. It is true, that since the trade was opened freely to British subjects in 1813, and a more liberal policy enjoined toward the natives and conquered princes, the revenue of the company has been decreasing, while at the same time the expenses and luxuriance of public officers have as constantly been increasing. Another cause has also tended to impoverish the country, to check the progress of individual enterprise and local improvements. It has been the policy of the government to allow men of ability to remain but a short time in India ; hence the officials, with large salaries, have only sought to amass fortunes and return to England ; thus deterring each other from fixing any interest in India's advance, and, together with a lucrative trade, draining the products of the country, while the productive labour has been and still is annually more and more withdrawn for the purposes of interminable wars.

If the crown of England were not fearful that her best subjects would become disloyal under any encouragement to reside permanently in India ; or if she could be content with her present vast possessions, without pursuing that unwarrantable course so early adopted by her agents — a course in reality for conquest, but cloaked under the ostensible object of conquering neighbouring provinces *to defend* their own — if she were not so ready, for similar reasons, to form al-

lies on all sides, and to encourage them in petty quarrels, that she, like a crafty lawyer with his client, may seize the amount at issue as her share; if she would only attend to these particulars, and not let the consumptions of the country exceed the productions, then would India flourish as well as ever, and with a permanent increase. Let those who manage the affairs of India not forget the fable of the dog with his meat, who saw its shadow in the stream.

I have somewhat digressed from the mere sketch of the state of India, which I designed for the general reader; but I trust the digression may not be uninteresting; and I will now relieve him by commencing our excursions on shore.

## CHAPTER XXV.

“Carriage and Hackree, Kranchec, Palankeen,  
Hurkuras, Syces, swell the cavalcade ;  
Turbans, pink, purple, yellow, orange, green,  
Vary the coloring like a tulip bed.”

ATKINSON.—*The Three Hunch-backs.*

THE first morning after our arrival at Bombay, our friend Hassan became very impatient to get on shore ; and equally persuasive to hurry us off to visit the many attractions of his native city, which he very glowingly described. He dilated upon the cheapness of merchandise which, by his account, was unparalleled in the world, though he frankly cautioned us against the excessive chicanery of his countrymen. When Hassan went we know not ; but before we could escape ourselves, a posse of Moorish tradesmen with sundry wares of ivory and shells, and tailors with tape and shears in hand, and bum-boatmen were crowding about our ship. One among these, Hormusjee Bomanjee, we engaged as a “*dubash*,” or general purveyor. He was a tawny or light brown Parsee, of rather large stature, in a long white gown, extending over full trowsers, nearly to the feet ; which nether extremities were shod with neat low shoes, tapering into long slender points, that curled up in front ; and on his head was a high, starched, gray turban. This was a fair representation of that numerous, frugal, and thrifty



class in Bombay, called Parsees ; who, as descendants and followers of the Guebres or Persian fire-worshippers, preserve their race, uncontaminated by the blood of others, while they meet and use, with a winning politeness, every caste that may serve them in their lucrative and often extensive enterprises.

We engaged Hormusjee, as our dubash, and were assured, with a French-like enthusiasm, that Hormusjee in person, or his young apprentice Nattoo, should daily attend us with the choicest luxuries of the market : and, thus provided against the wants of nature, we set sail for the shore.

The city was two or three miles from our ship, and vessels of various shapes lay together in fellowship along our way, as we saw them when we entered : there were Arabian dāus and bagalabs, and the noble East Indiamen, of a thousand and more tons burden, (generally built by the Parsees, of the famous tiek-wood that abounds in the Ghauts of Malabar,) and transport steamers thronged with sepoy\* and red-coats, just arrived ; and two or three ships of war : and a little nearer in were the Hindoo " Bundan " boats, having light sails, and a small cabin of Venetian blinds, for pleasure excursions ; and among them all the clumsy little dinggy boats were plying in every direction.

We landed at the New Bunder, which is a projecting quay, paved with pebbles, and sloping on three sides to the water. A crowd of the reddish black Hindoos, with long locks, met us here, who were even more importunate than those of a like

\* A corruption of the word "*Sipahees*" — native soldiers.

caste in New-York. They were mostly "Mus-sols" or "*Missauls*" — a caste entitled to act as guides and distinguished by low red turbans — who were knocking their varnished umbrellas over our heads, and thrusting a hundred and one certificates of character into our eyes — and the lower caste bearers of palankeens, almost denuded, excepting of the cummer-band about the loins, were choking our way with their long, stately, covered boxes ; and a jargon of strange sounds, as stunning as they were unintelligible, were confounding our senses. Of course one must select from each of these obstacles, in order to secure a clear passage out. Accordingly each of us lolled into a palankeen ; and being well balanced, by a stem and stern shaft, upon the shoulders of four bearers, we soon emerged from the crowd. Each box was neatly lined with chintz, and had a rug over the bottom, upon which one could extend his length. There was a large round pillow at one end for the head, and a smaller one near a cross-bar for a rest and brace to the feet. There was also, a convenient shelf in front for a chapeau ; and blinds open on either side for a breeze. The peculiar amble of the bearers gives a tremulous motion to the carriage, like that of a light boat upon a strong ripple, which to many *griffins*, as strangers are called, is disagreeable ; but not so to myself. My young massaul trotted near by, and advised in understandable English, a visit to the "Victoria" hotel, recently opened upon the English system.

We glided rapidly over the quarter of a mile outside, and passing the portcullis and sentry-guarded arch of the fort, we found ourselves within the enclosure of the city proper ; which,

with an area of three hundred acres, is entirely surrounded by high, double fortifications. Nearly opposite the guard room of the entrance was a large building, with a lofty colonnade, which our guide said was the court-house; and beyond us stretched a broad pleasant street with stuccoed buildings on either side, having spacious basements opened for shops, with the upper apartments for dwellings, which were shaded with verandahs. Here and there were "coolies," or porters, hurrying like the Rio slaves, with burdens upon their shoulders, and with the like accordant moans upon their lips — and, in the midst, moved the obsequious Parsees, and the tawny Banyans, with streaks of sandal-wood paste disfiguring their faces.

At the Victoria, the superintendent and clerks of the counting room, all Parsees but one, sat around a table of papers, with their feet in their chairs; for they were wont to sit upon the floor like apes, before such innovations as chairs came among them. The saloon and ante-rooms were supplied with large punkahs, and attendants, and also with centre tables, lounges, and ottomans. A few of us proceeded thence through the street by which we entered, to an open area of two or three acres, in the heart of the city, which is enclosed by a chain as a public square. In the centre of this square, stands the cenotaph and marble statue of Lord Cornwallis. A hemispheric dome, about fifteen feet high, and ten feet diameter, was supported upon an open basement; and beneath this canopy stood a small, portly figure, in a cloak and regimentals. Minerva held an open scroll on one side, and dame Fortune was emptying her plenteous horn on the other. The gallant lord, whom the central figure typified, although once

forced to yield, with his sword, the last obstacles to our nation's liberty, did indeed display his valour, at Brandywine, Philadelphia, and Charleston; and still more in India, at the siege of Serin-gapatam: but I was disappointed in the doltish figure, which I saw representing him, and could not believe that it was true to the signs of his greatness.

Fronting the open area stands the town-hall, which is the most conspicuous public building in the city. It presents an extensive front, with wings, and the centre has a lofty colonnade of sixteen Ionic pillars, resting upon an elevated platform, to which a broad flight of free-stone steps ascends. We entered through the paled enclosure at one end, and, while looking at various antiques, that lay in the vestibule — idols of different shapes — stone tablets with sanscrit inscriptions and a skeleton found in a cave — one of the civilian officers invited us into the reading and library rooms of the Bombay branch of the Asiatic Society. These rooms occupy the breadth of the building upon the second floor, at the eastern end: where, besides the oriental literature with which it is richly supplied, is an embryo museum recently attached. Before the entrance of the library, where a double flight of circular stone stairs meet, is a noble statue of Sir John Malcolm, executed by Chantrey; and, in the rear of this, large doors open into a spacious banquet hall, occupying the whole centre of the building. It is divided by two columns of large iron cylindrical pillars; and a full statue of Lord Elphinstone, upon a high pedestal, adorns the farther end.

Adjoining the grounds of the town hall is a

large plot of verdure, at the farther extremity of which are the buildings of the mint. Opposite the town-hall on the other side of the square, is St. Thomas's church, containing a few specimens of painting and sculpture. Beyond these there is nothing else conspicuous within the fortress. There are several large commercial houses about the square, among which, that of the American agents, Jahangeer, Nessawangee & Co., is the most extensive. They are very wealthy Parsees, and were generally courteous and accommodating to our officers. The bazaar commences at the square and extends through several wide streets, nearly to the outer walls. The open stalls on either side were constructed in a style similar to those of Muscat; but there was a richer variety of goods, higher and neater houses, and the street was quite devoid of the filth that stifled the close foot-paths of Muscat. There is a beautiful species of fancy work, in Mosaic style, manufactured and sold here. It is made of ivory, silver, and ebony, inlaid in very small pieces and in fanciful figures, upon sandal wood. The dressing-cases, work-boxes, and card-cases of this kind, are very beautiful, and in truth, are curiosities: but, being put together in thousands of little pieces, entirely by glue, there is often danger of parts falling out, even before they can be sent across the ocean. The Hindoo fancy-work appears to be nearly as delicate and cheap as that of the Chinese, and many articles of their ingenuity and industry may be seen in the bazaar. There also are sold the splendid cashmere shawls, of various colours and qualities, and the rugs of Persia, so celebrated in every commercial emporium. But it is not advisable for a stranger to purchase

anything in the bazaar unless a resident friend be with him; for otherwise, he will inevitably pay from two to ten times the value of his purchase. There is no deception that a Hindoo will not practise, and with wonderful art, to gain a few "pice:"\* and when the stranger offers half price for an article, charged at ten times its value, after bantering a little longer, the Hindoo, with a theatrical sigh, as if giving up his heart, says, "Take it! take it! Me poor man — Me want money for bread."

Indeed a contempt of truth seems to be indignant to the native character.

"It is the business of all," says Sir J. Shore, "from the ryot to the Dewan, to conceal and deceive. The simplest matters of fact are designedly covered with a veil which no human understanding can penetrate." This trait has become so intertwined with the habits of the people, that the late Sir R. Grant has designated it "an original, irreversible, and fundamental principle, in the very frame of society."

During the heat of the day, we found the most agreeable retreat at the Victoria; and, having taken our "tiffin," as the midday meal of fruits and cake is called, we took a buggy for a drive, according to the custom of the place, before dinner — which is usually between five and seven in the evening. The Hindoo driver sat on the floor of the buggy, like the slave-lackey of Charleston, in America. We soon passed the northern gate, over a natural moat, and entered upon the Esplanade, a pretty green plain in the rear of the city, about half a mile square. Just beyond the port-

\*A copper coin, valued at .0056, Federal money, eighty of which equal the Bombay rupee of silver.

cullis, we passed a statue of the marquis of Wellesley, who married Miss Keating, grand-daughter of the American signer of Independence, Chas. Carrol; and far out on the right were the tents and *marquies* of an army of five thousand troops, chiefly Sepoys, encamped in readiness for the expedition to Persia. On the opposite side were large and splendid booths, which are annually erected by the affluent for summer dwellings, called "bungalows." Along the several roads that crossed the green, were the professed beggars of the vicinity, sitting on the ground, and whining their piteous wants, quite careless of the indecent filth about them and their own nudity; and in the midst, at that fashionable hour, were driving vehicles of every description — the one-horse omnibus of Malabar, called a "shegram," or "go-quick;" the bullock coach, or hackery of the Carnatic, like those used in France; and the *patankeen*, or *palkee* of Calcutta. Then besides these, through every street were dashing rapidly the English *barouche* and *buggy*, and the Russian *drosky*.

As we rode on, it was nigh the evening, "toward the time when women go out to draw water," and near the centre of the esplanade was a large pool, one of very many in the east, that are wisely constructed for the poor, and the frequent dry seasons. This tank was unusually low at the time, but crowds of Hindoo women were standing in it up to their waists, gracefully showering their heads, by inverting their large urns of water above them; and others, dressed in the light "*cholee*," or *spencer*, with short sleeves, and a cloth wrapped below as a skirt, one end of which was brought over the shoulder, were bear-

ing their urns of water to the city; and men *à la Chinoise* with vessels of water suspended from either end of a pole over the shoulder. As any of these got in the way, our Massaul, trotting beside the shaft, would cry, "*Paish! paish! Tâhl! tâhl!*" that is, "Get out of the way! Run! run!" and they would scamper off, as well as they could, to one side or the other, again to be started back by some other vehicle. When we arrived at the farther end of the esplanade, the martial music of the troops on parade induced us to stop and witness the drill of the sepoys. These recruits are natives who have enlisted for the Company's service, at seven rupees or three dollars and ten cents per month, with the liability or certainty to fight against their own countrymen. But these passive creatures seem to be quite ignorant of patriotism; indeed, it is a virtue that never took root in that country's politics. Their religious dogmas deter them from leaving their native land, and it also induces a pride in the lower castes to become soldiers, which is regarded as a comparatively high grade; but they care little who rules their country, or in what cause they serve. The sepoys are said to be very tractable;—they practise the infantry manual with great precision — can endure fatigue with little sustenance — and exhibit a docile bravery that has neither the dogged obstinacy of the British soldiers, nor the rash enthusiasm of the French.

At the farther side of the green we entered the native suburb or village of Dongaree; a dirty place, with an open bazaar, and only two or three objects worth noticing. The first of these, which we visited, was the Hindoo temple of the idol



Honuman, where are one or two singular *fakirs*, or devotees. The old fellow who has held a pot of flowers for twenty or thirty years sat nearest the entrance. He has often been described, and appeared the same to us as to others. He was sitting in a little reed shed — meagre, and nearly naked — with his body plastered over with light clay. He was neither shaven nor shorn, and the elbow of the left arm, which was withered, rigid, and bent, rested upon his knee, while it supported upon the up-turned palm a large flower-pot, with a few artificial flowers; the tendrils of which, hanging over the sides, dangled with his nails, that were curling down eight or ten inches from his lank fingers. Although the arm had remained thus rigidly fixed for years, the muscles of the hand appeared not to be paralyzed, and every finger-joint could be easily moved at will. Our guide told us that he was a cheat. “He tell master plenty, plenty lie,” said he. “He speak how Brahma make dream come; and tell he, ’spose he hold that flower-pot forty, fifty year, he have Brahmin place when he die. That all one lie, master. He speak that, like big beggar, for make plenty money.” We gave him a half rupee, about twenty-five cents, with which he appeared to be quite dissatisfied, and almost demanded more.

There was a range of low, dark buildings, with a piazza, just beyond the devotee, fronting a large pool of water. It consisted of four or five small, dark apartments, in each of which, at the farther end, was an image of Gunputtee — a figure of a grotesque elephant’s head, much venerated. Each one was in a sacred niche, with perpetual lamps burning on either side. It

was the hour of Hindoo vespers, and worshippers, having bathed in the pool, were successively ascending the steps into the piazza. When the discordant sounds of tom-toms, horns, and cymbals, intended alike to arouse the attention of the gods and call together the worshippers, had ceased awhile, two or three little tinkling bells were sounded, and the lazy Brahmin priests, with the sacred "*zenaar*," or badge of yellow threads, passing over the left shoulder, and under the opposite arm, came to the piazza. Prayers were repeated hurriedly — the disciples bowed and knelt before the idols successively, — gave an offering to the Levite, and, as followers of Siva, received the unction of fidelity, in the shape of a round spot of yellow paste on the forehead.

I ventured, while apart from the others, to step up into the piazza, and there observed, in a sunken cavity, behind a screen, a brazen calf, couchant, with a gold band over the neck; but I was quickly reminded of my temerity, and *forcibly* impressed that I had polluted hallowed ground, not allowed to be trodden by infidel Christians.

Within the enclosure of the temple we happily met the Rev. Mr. Allen, who is associated with Mr. Webster in conducting the American missionary press and native schools in Bycullah — a neat settlement adjoining Dongaree. He gave us much information concerning the Hindoos about us, and expressed his opinion that the natives generally were daily becoming less exclusive in their customs and bigotry.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

“ Still they believe them! — Oh! the lover may  
 Distrust the look which steals the soul away ;  
 The babe may cease to think that it can play  
 With heaven’s rainbow ; alchemists may doubt  
 The shining gold their crucibles give out :  
 But Faith — fanatic Faith — once wedded fast  
 To some delusive phantom, hugs it to the last.”

\* \* \* \* \* LALLA ROOKE.

“ A Scotchman, from pride and from prejudice free ;  
 A scholar, yet surely no pedant was he.”

GOLDSMITH.

WE had returned to the ship, and in the morning, while poor Hassan was desponding with fear lest he might not be released from the ship, we saw the messenger tell him, from the commodore, that he might go. His countenance instantly brightened up—his eyes floated in a suffusion of joy—and, for a moment or two, he scarcely knew which way to turn. He had been on shore once—had confessed his delinquency—which in former days was unpardonable;—he had acknowledged to a Brahmin that he had eaten, drunk, and slept with infidels, and in their own far-off land; yet, in spite of all, he was graciously told that he could recover his caste, by the payment of seventeen dollars, without having to swing again by the hooks. So much for the in-

fluence of the English, who have nearly subverted all such customs. Hassan's family were to visit him that day; and when we next saw him he was rigged out in the complete suit of a Massaul, with a bag of dollars in hand, going down the ship's side into a large dinggy. There was an old, shrivelled, haggard woman lying in the bottom of the boat, with scarcely covering enough, dirty as it was, for decency, and with the rheum of age in her eyes, who, with the instinctive fondness of a grandmother, was nursing a little infant. Near by squatted two young Hindoo women, the prettiest of whom, the mother of the child, wore a full mantle of blue silk, in the fashion of her race, and silver bangles about her ankles; while the other—though both were wives of Hassan—was little better clad than the grandame. This was Hassan's family, and as he stepped into the boat, the wives leaned forward to embrace his knees, and the feeble old mother put out her skinny hand to bless him, and we saw him shed tears; but he disengaged himself, and waved a farewell to the few shipmates who watched him, and the boat, with its freight of joys and griefs, was soon a spot upon the waters, nearing the shore.

Not long after we were ourselves in the city again, and fortunately became acquainted with a Scotch gentleman, Mr. Henderson, who is the principal teacher, and a director of the Bombay Native Education Society. Under the auspices, scarcely more than nominal, of this society, Mr. Henderson and his accomplished colleague, Mr. Bell, have established, within four years, an institution of incalculable benefit, immediate and prospective. It was designed expressly to diffuse

the scientific, classic, and general literature of Europe among the natives, without directly interfering with the religious customs, or dictating the belief of the pupils. This latter clause was a point of much contest in the beginning of the institution, and has occasioned an opposition college to be started, in which Christianity is inculcated as an essential branch. But those who are familiar with the influence of missionaries abroad, or can distinguish between an indirect and permanent change — one that is based upon the expansion of the mind — and that direct, but transitory excitement that floats only upon the surface of fluctuating feelings, can easily perceive the wiser adoption of the former. Besides the objections to the plan of the institution, by the old school moralists, there was a more formidable difficulty occasioned by the frequency of native holidays and marriages among the students. In the beginning of the school, Mr. Bell was nearly discouraged by the many applications from young students to attend the espousals of themselves or their relatives; for such ceremonies generally occupy them a fortnight or more with festivities. This difficulty has been the principal check indeed to the progress of the schools, not only at Bombay, but throughout the east, at Madras, Calcutta, and Ajmere. The head master of the seminary in the latter place, says in his report that, “During two months in the year, at the season when the Hindoos of the Banyan easte, enter into marriage engagement, the *children* are frequently, and necessarily absent from school, often for eight and nine days, either on their own betrothal or to attend the ‘*Burat*’ of their relatives.” In October

and November alone, there are twenty-one sanctioned holidays observed by the natives.

A messmate and myself repeatedly visited the dwellings of Mr. Henderson and Mr. Bell, and attended the recitations in their respective departments. The buildings of the school are extensive, and occupy a pleasant situation between Dongaree and the Esplanade. For the department of Mr. Henderson, that of general literature and Belle Lettres, there were over thirty young gentlemen from the wealthiest families of the Parsees, Banyans, Portuguese, and Moors. In the preparatory department, they had been instructed by native teachers to read and write the vernacular and the English characters. Thence Mr. Henderson had led them on to a familiarity with history, sacred and profane; with geography universal and particular; with the Latin and French classics; with logic and rhetoric. And so acceptable were their compositions upon political, literary, and descriptive subjects, that several specimens appeared anonymously in print, with unqualified credit to the paper. In our visit to Mr. Bell's department, we were equally gratified; the promptness and confidence of the young gentlemen, and their general accuracy, evinced an unusual proficiency, for those of their ages, without reference to their origin. Their exercises in chemistry and natural philosophy were highly meritorious; and also in the higher branches of mathematics. In astronomy, geology, and mineralogy, they were far advanced, and many had commenced upon the study of anatomy and physiology.

It was indeed highly gratifying to us, as visitors from a land where the diffusion of knowledge is regarded as the palladium of the country's

liberty and happiness, to find this fruitful tree of knowledge thus nourished and flourishing in a mental desert. We have been accustomed to think of India as a country sunken in superstition, with habits and associations unalterably stereotyped upon its character; but the progress of this institution to its present favourable condition, and the patronizing interest of the natives for its success, plainly evince that the Hindoos fear not the power of knowledge, though it inevitably sap their idolatry to the core. The higher classes indeed take pride in their acquirements — they thirst for knowledge, and will drink, if it be not, as they fear, drugged with proselytism. But it is well ascertained that any attempt to enforce, with knowledge, an interference with their customs and superstitions, will cause both Hindoos and Parsees to stand in opposition, and will avert their interest and support from the institution. The educated young Hindoos of Mr. Henderson's institution, although they still continue a formal adherence to the Brahminical rites and festivals, yet while pondering over the principles of philosophy, and the history of Christianity, they will voluntarily laugh at the absurdities of their father's idolatry, and curiously inquire of their teacher, in private, the truths and injunctions of the Bible.

In the Hindoo bible, called the Veda, or Shaster, there is a sacred verse — “the exalted ineffable Gayatri” — the holiest sentence of their language — that no Brahmin has hitherto dared to pronounce; yet I had the pleasure of hearing a young educated Hindoo, about twenty-one years of age, one who retained the costume and customs and bore the mark upon his forehead, of a Hindoo

worshipper, not only utter this ineffable verse, but descant upon its merits, and dissect and discuss its analysis with the philosophic apathy of a surgeon over a dead body. The young man was a pupil of Mr. Henderson, and happened to be at his house when I was looking at a copy of Moore's *Oriental Fragments* with him. The frontispiece of this learned book, represents the Grecian Ceres lifting the mysterious veil that had long hidden the secrets of Egyptian and Indian lore. One side of the lithic cube, forming the seat of Ceres, exhibits the triune, colossal bust of Elephanta, the other exposed side has the head of the Egyptian Isis, and on the hem of the magic veil are these words:  $KON\Xi OM \Pi A\Xi$ , which signifies, "I am, of things to be wished, the beginning, the middle and the end;" and these mystic words, it is said by writers, were always whispered, at the conclusion of the Eleusinian mysteries, into the ear of the terrified aspirant for her secrets. There is also a trilateral word  $AVM$  in the Hindoo, which is like the central  $OM$ , or the emphatic, "I am," which every Brahmin, beginning or ending a lecture on the Veda, must always pronounce, in his sacred language, to himself.

Then around the front side of the cubic pedestal, is inscribed that holiest verse to which I have alluded, called "the mother of the Vedas." It occurs often in the shasters addressed to different deities; but that which is addressed to Surya, or the sun, is considered the most profound. This is translated by Mr. Colebroke, as it stands in the Sama Veda thus: — "O splendid sun! this new and excellent praise to thee, is offered by us! — let us meditate on the adorable light of the divine ruler — may it guide our intellects!" Another



version enjoins upon the Brahmins solely to meditate upon "the divine and incomparably great light which illumines all, and delights all; from which all proceed; to which all must return, and which alone can irradiate our intellects." This is the holy text which even a Brahmin must not articulate; but which he is required often to "*yap*," as the Brahmins call it, or muse upon in solemn silence. The address of our poet Thompson to the sun is not much unlike it:

"I lose myself in thee — in light ineffable!

Come then, expressive silence, muse his praise!"

Yet our Hindoo friend would repeat this sacred *Gayatri*, with as little awe and sanctity, as we might quote the verse of our poet.

Is there not then evidence in this and like cases, that the irresistible and noiseless influence of general information is freeing and liberalizing the Hindoo mind in the most effective and desirable manner?

We have omitted to mention our visit to the elementary departments of the central school, where there are four hundred pupils in attendance, of every caste and quality in Bombay, all taught by native teachers. To a stranger, these native schools are by far the most amusing, if not the most interesting of the places he can visit. In one room of the central school, the Mahrathi was the only language of instruction, and Narragen bhut, the turbaned and swarthy pedagogue, was drilling a large class of little Mahrattas dressed in their pretty robes and skull-caps, to sing their vernacular most excellently, that is, in a shrill high tone, which for our special benefit was a little heightened by the ambitious pupils. In the other

part of the room, were twenty or thirty more little urchins sitting upon the floor, with their legs folded before them, and a tablet of paste or wax resting there, upon which with a stile they were tracing the curious characters of their alphabet, or on good English slates working out their arithmetic. We passed into the apartment also of Khemjee Josey, where the stranger jargon of Goojrathee was going on. But the native teachings under the eyes of Messrs. Henderson and Bell are not so peculiar and amusing, as in the schools which are often met by the road-side in the open air, or in the vestibule of a temple, not under European directions. There are many very good descriptions, however, in various books of these places.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

"For modes of faith, let graceless zealots fight ;  
 His can't be wrong whose life is in the right :  
 In faith and hope the world may disagree,  
 But all mankind's concern is charity."

POPE.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 "A Lazar house it seem'd, wherein were laid  
 Numbers of all diseas'd, all feverous kind."

MILTON.

THE next morning we were to breakfast with Mr. Bell at ten o'clock, and it was proposed to occupy two or three previous hours in attending the Native Dispensary. This institution is one of the most useful and benevolent schemes for the benefit of the natives, that could be devised, and in connection with the diffusion of knowledge, is freeing them rapidly from wretchedness, and the bonds of superstition, while at the same time it is attaching them to the improvements of civilization. "It is a gratifying information," says the report for 1838, "that the number of those who resort to the dispensary for medical relief, has increased in proportion as its existence, and its benefits have become known ; and that no prejudices of caste or religion, are found to have the effect of deterring even the most scrupulous from submitting themselves to European treatment. Many instances have already occurred in which poor natives have submitted to all the difficulties of a

journey from the districts of Guzerat, the Deccan, and the Concan, to undergo surgical operations at the dispensary. There is indeed a craving after the skill of European surgeons; and the affluent among the Parsees and Hindoos, contribute liberally to its support. One of the most distinguished Parsees, Jemsetjee Jejeebhoy, Esq., appears upon the list of contributors for upwards of one hundred thousand rupees, or nearly fifty thousand dollars." But there is one result not yet to be fully anticipated; there are several young men of intelligence who have availed themselves of the facilities afforded them, and it is fondly expected that the time is not very remote when the friends of native improvements may have the satisfaction of witnessing such institutions placed under the medical care of native practitioners who have been instructed in the European system.

When we entered the dispensary, Dr. Miller was in attendance, and politely granted us every information. There were in the outer hall at least one hundred and fifty patients, which we were told might be taken as the daily number of applicants, including all sorts and conditions. There were the maimed and the halt; the partially and totally blind in great proportion—the lepers, and those afflicted with foul ulcers. There were men, women, and children; Hindoos, Parsees, Arabs, and Jews; Moguls, Turks, Malays, Armenians, and Siddees; besides the destitute vagrants from Europe. Every one was ministered unto in due turn; and drastic medicines, lotions, and ointments were dispensed as freely to them as advice and prescriptions.

In the evening of the same day, we were to dine with Mr. Henderson, and on the way to

his hospitable dwelling, which was a few miles out of the city, we stopped to visit the Banyan Hospital, a very singular asylum for all kinds of diseased or antiquated animals. It is said to have originated a few years ago in the following manner. In a season extremely sultry, there were very many dogs daily becoming mad, which were ordered to be killed wherever found. Upon this event, a wealthy Banyan, fearing perhaps that a transmigrated relative might be set adrift by the massacre, offered a half rupee for every stray dog that might be brought to him alive. As soon as this munificence was known, the dogs disappeared from their kennels wonderfully; and it was found that the loafers were prosecuting a grand business by selling picked up, or stolen dogs to the good Banyan. The good easy man, not the least disheartened by the increasing number of his *protégés*, continued to redeem them from persecution through the season, and had a large enclosure, accordingly fitted for their accommodation. Other kind souls, moved with the like pity, joined in "the benevolent project for ameliorating the condition of brutes," and it was agreed by them to admit the distressed animals of every kind, upon the plan of the old Banyan hospital at Surat.

This establishment included a large plot of ground, containing twelve or fourteen acres, enclosed by high walls and buildings, and divided into courts, wards, and gardens. The first objects we met, as we entered the precincts, were six or seven hundred mendicants, who fled from a horrid famine in Cutch, and had taken refuge there. In the most commodious wards, were about one hundred and fifty cows, some of them very venerable; and one hundred horses, and fifty

or sixty goats and sheep; besides a variety of dogs, poultry, monkeys, and insects. Each of these, without labour or fee, according to its kind, was well fed daily, and every ward had its separate attendant. But it is said, I presume, in the spirit of detraction, that a strange mode is adopted there for feeding the insects, which generally constitute a large corps of the invalids. It is said that beggars are invited to sleep and feed at the hospital, on condition that they expose their bodies for the fleas, mosquitoes, and others of the family, to feast upon their flesh and blood, unmolested through the night.

When we left this strange place — this burlesque upon the overwrought benevolence often exhibited in wiser communities — there was yet time before the evening for the fashionable drive to Malabar Point, about nine miles from the city fort. It was a delightful road, as all English roads are; and the gentry with their gay equipages, and natives in their various vehicles and costumes, were enjoying the recreation as if in hey-day festivity. Pretty grounds, enclosed by thick-set hedges, lined the way, and neat bungalows stood within them, retired amid copses of various plants; the cocoa and other palms, and the jaca, and shaddock, and the beautiful mango trees, somewhat resembling the walnut, with here and there the stately silvery barked teek, which is the live-oak of the east, were interspersed, where,

“ Every flower had some romantic tale  
Linked with its sweetness.”

Occasionally we saw in a garden, the gilded and fanciful pagoda, with its tank for ablutions,

erected as the private temple of some Banyan; then the Moorish minarets of moslem mosques were on the way-side; and the cross of the Portuguese catholics, and the Norman-like chapels of the English, were nearly in juxtaposition. There is a conspicuous elevation, about five miles out, rising gradually from a turf champaign on the right, upon which is situated a pagoda of some note, and near by is a cleft rock, called Breach-Candi, which the Brahmins hold in reverence. But Malabar Point itself, besides being the termination of a fashionable drive, is more interesting than any part of the way. I quote here an excellent account of it from the Bombay Directory for 1836:

“Malabar Point is a remarkable promontory on the Island of Bombay, and a cleft rock of considerable sanctity is there, to which numerous Hindoo pilgrims resort, for the purpose of regeneration; which is effected by passing through this aperture. The cleft is situated high up, among rocks of difficult access, and in the stormy season is incessantly lashed by the surge of the ocean. Near by are the ruins of a temple, which is reported to have been blown up by the Idol hating Portuguese. There is also, in the neighbourhood, a beautiful Brahmin village, built near a fine tank, of considerable extent, with a broad flight of steps down to the water. Brahmins are here found, leading the lives most agreeable to them. The ceremonies of religion comprise the business of their lives, and a literary and contemplative indolence forms their negative pleasure. Some of them are said to have lived here to an old age, without having once visited the contiguous town of Bombay. There is a temple of Lakshini, the

goddess of plenty, near the village, which is much resorted to by pilgrims and pious persons; who have the additional benefit of an optional regeneration, in the passage through the venerated type above described."

Returning by another road, the beach-road one, passed over the Malabar hill, whence the best view is had of Bombay fort, the harbour, islands, and verdant vicinity. But should it be dark, a very picturesque and fairy scene often diverts the stranger. The hedges of the roads and paths are frequently lighted by lamps made of cocoa-nuts, and sometimes entire groves are thus illumined; while all along the beach are kindled, the pyres of the Hindoos, with their flaming lights reflected in the waters.

We met a small but very pleasant and intelligent party at dinner at Mr. Henderson's; and were well supplied with the delicacies of the east; the sweet and excellent flat fish called pomfret — surpassing even the famed Lampreys; and the red legged partridge; and *pilaus* and curries; and oranges, rather indifferent; and shaddock, and pomegranates; to say nothing of the wines, cooled by aprons dipped in a solution of nitre; besides the jovial flow of soul which was rife, racy, and exhilarating. When replete with this good sustenance for body and mind, it was proposed to walk down to the beach, to the nearest pyre. As we approached the funeral pile, one of our party, with more sensitive olfactories than the rest, insisted that there was a horrid effluvia from the burning body, which made him sick, and he turned to go back; but in a few steps we discovered that the offence arose from a phosphorescent pile of putrid bumbalo, a favorite and abundant species of small



fish, used by the natives. Such masses of stale fish are very common about eastern ports, and are frequently the only manure for the lands. When we arrived at the blazing pile, which was about four feet high, we saw the group of mourners — at least one hundred, for their canon requires it—dressed in their meanest rags, which could not again be worn, and squatting in silence upon the sand, in concentric arches. As their dusky persons were partially lighted by the pyre, they appeared like an encampment of gypsies. There was no tolling knell, sounding distantly its notes of sympathy; no prayer nor hymn; and the only dirge we heard was the murmuring of the surf upon the beach, the crackling of the flames, and hissing fry of the oozy adepose. Happily we did not see the body itself, for it was entirely covered and concealed by the burning wood: once, however, when the attendant pariahs thought the flesh was consumed, they stirred the pile a little; the brands fell down, and the whole breast, with the reeking, dripping vitals were lifted upon the end of a poker.

Dr. Wilson, one of the Scotch mission, who had joined our party, immediately introduced a conversation with the mourners in their own language, and in his peculiarly happy mood, led them into the topic of a future state, with free arguments, as he informed us, upon their religious rites and absurdities. They appeared to be pleased with the conversation, and took a lively part in it. In the same manner, I am told, this worthy divine visits the Parsee groups, which may be seen any morning, with their mats or carpets, kneeling upon the beach before the rising sun, and casting flowers and sacrifices upon the waters,

in worship of his glory and power. In like manner he traverses the country, not as a mere dogmatist, but as a civil, moral, and domestic friend to the natives, among whom he is often of great benefit, and much beloved. He told us many things about the strange customs he had witnessed; and entertained us, in our walk back, with amusing and instructive anecdotes, which I regret that I cannot recount to the reader. But it may not be uninteresting, in this place, to insert a short notice of certain strange classes of Hindoos, and their peculiar ways, as they are known to exist in India. The feast called Ashummed Jogue,\* it is generally known, is a ceremony like the Jewish scape-goat, except that a horse, in India, is substituted to bear off the annual burden of sins: and then they have a festival in March, called the *hohlee*, somewhat like the Catholic carnival, when boys and men are rioting in the streets like imps, and, being hideously painted, wrestle and race, and pelt each other, and sometimes the passengers, with red powder and water, for two or three days.

We have already mentioned their funeral consumption of a corpse; let us now notice the preliminaries to this final rite. An excellent observer and describer of India, says very accurately: "The ceremonies of religion which accompany the Hindoo in every stage and act of life, thicken around him as that life draws to a close. When disease is considered mortal, a sort of extreme unction is performed: and if after that he does not die, he becomes a pariah of the most unholy kind. But when in reality death is nigh, if a dying man cannot be removed to a sacred river, and

\* Jogue is the Hindoo term for Era.

have the salgram stone placed near, he is laid upon the sacred cusa grass, a species of *poa* ; and when he expires, amid many mummeries, then the women howl, the relatives lament bitterly, the body is washed, the signs of the caste are made on the face, and the mouth filled with betel leaves.— Toward night the pariahs carry the body to the funeral place of deposit, which is a pile if the deceased worshipped *Vishnu*, but a grave if he followed the exiled *Siva*. Then the relations examine if the person be really dead, by noises of drums and trumpets, pinching, and dashing water in the face. If he die in the house, that dwelling and all about it are polluted ; and all the people fast till the pariahs have borne the body off, which is not by the door, but through a breach in the wall made for the purpose. After the funeral, the nearest relative goes to the house of the deceased with a staff, and drives off the evil spirits, then they must all fast till the Brahmins are well fed and paid, and every rite performed.” This last injunction reminds us of the scripture passage : “ He that toucheth the dead shall be unclean for seven days.”

If the deceased be of a high caste, it is said, that the following sentiments are usually chanted at the pile : “ It is folly to expect anything permanent in the lot of man, which is empty, like the trunk of the banana, fleeting like the froth of the sea.”

“ To receive the due recompense of its actions, the human body, composed of five elements, returns to its native principles : and what occasion have we for lamentation ?”

“ Whatever is low must disappear ; whatever is

high must fall. Every compound being must be dissolved, and life must end in death."

Of all castes in India, the Brahmins are the highest; and we have noticed that, in some instances, as at the retired village near Malabar, where they live in the secluded manner that accords with their holy pretensions: but it is not generally so. They are not allowed any gayety of dress, nor animal food, nor any common spirituous liquors: but with these essential exceptions, they are allowed a drink called "*Bhang*"—a distillation from hemp—upon which they may get intoxicated as often as they choose; and their rice may be curried as hot as peppers can make it. The officiating priests are not allowed to marry, but parents often dedicate their prettiest daughters as handmaidens to the gods and concubines to the Brahmins, and it is accounted no disgrace. These girls are the *Dwadassi*—the consecrated dancing girls of the temples—who are the only persons licensed by the priests to read, sing, or dance; though the Hindoos are all light, agile, and fond of music. "They attend at all the festivals, dressed in the greatest elegance that even the costume of a Hindoo female admits; but the motions of their dancing are as obscene, though imposing, as are the allusions of the Hindoo poets, and sacred writers."

Of the Banyans we have said sufficient; but of the fanatic fakirs, who impose upon their nature every species of torture and mortification, we may add, that some of them, who are also gymnosophists, traverse the country naked with hooks in their flesh, or with their limbs rigidly distorted—never begging, but depending upon the food, which in women it is holiness to give

them. Most readers have read or heard about the Poleahs, an abject race, that must howl if they see a high caste approaching, in order that the holy one shall take warning, and not have his senses polluted, before the miserable wretches hide themselves in a ditch or tree. But the Pariahs are still more despicable, from whose touch even the Poleahs are contaminated, and must wash off the stain in holy waters. We have mentioned these as the bearers of dead bodies, and under other names, in connection with Jogies, we find their character depicted in a public remonstrance against them as a nuisance. It was published while we were at Bombay, and is a true picture :—

“The Jogies and Pariahs, who are seen perambulating the streets in a state of almost perfect nudity, generally besmeared with ashes and bedaubed with paints of different kinds — hale, hearty, and impudent fellows — seem to boast in putting modesty to the blush, and, to our certain knowledge, of corrupting very many innocent young people. Their principal mode of earning a livelihood, is either by compelling the natives to give them something by making a clamour at their doors or before their shops; or by selling different roots, drugs, and charms for the purpose of forcing nature to deviate from her usual course, and other abominations too horrible and improper to be mentioned in these pages.

“The wealthy natives, upon whom the light of education has not as yet shone, encourage these vagabonds by providing them with shelter and food. Dozens of these wretches may be seen at their doors, and at the ghats frequented by the Hindoos, surrounded by the deluded people, among whom there are many women of even honest and respectable families, listening to the stories of these impostors, and receiving charms of every description. We know of many cases in which the drugs taken from these Jogies have proved fatal. Some years ago we had occasion to take a trip up the river Hoogly, and on coming to a ghat near the Ganges, we saw a female brought to the banks, for the purpose of dy-

ing near the sacred stream. Her looks were exceedingly distorted; a livid purple tinged a complexion very fair for a native of Bengal, and deformed a face which must at one time have commanded the admiration of those who beheld it. On inquiring into the cause of her malady, we were informed by her relatives, that she was the wife of a rich *Sonar*, and the mother of three children, all of whom were girls; that both she and her husband had been for years praying to be blessed with a son, and had at last met a Jogie who promised to obtain for them the gratification of their desire. They accordingly allowed him a shelter near their house, and gave him more perhaps than the imposter had expected. In return he had given this unfortunate woman a root, which she had, according to his directions, eaten, and had since that time been in the state we saw her, dying by inches; whilst the inhuman monster who had thus destroyed her in her bloom, had absconded with all he had obtained from these deluded people, and was out of their reach. We left the spot pervaded with baleful ruminations on this and the thousand other evils which superstition brings on the natives of this country.

“These people, intoxicated with *bang*, are permitted to go about the streets in a state which cannot be well described, to the great annoyance of every modest person, and to the imminent danger of doing irreparable injury — not only to the morals, but to the health, and even lives of numbers of the inhabitants of this city.

“The confraternity called *aghory* infest almost every town in the Upper Provinces, especially Behar. Their religion — if it can be called by that name — teaches them to act in every respect contrary to the rules of caste, which they despise; and going to the other extreme, they eat all manner of things, which even those who have no respect for the rules of caste do not approach. Groups of these people may be seen in the native towns in the front of shops perpetrating the most indecent deeds in the public streets; and collecting all manner of abominations, in skulls picked up on the banks of the river, they besmear their bodies with the abominable mixture, and eat it as if it were a savoury article of food. In this manner they continue in the front of each shop until they have succeeded in extorting such a sum from its owner as they please, and then remove to the next shop and do the same there. Should the shopkeeper be obstinate in refusing to comply with the demand of these wretches,

they fix themselves before his shop, and spread filth and pieces of putrid carcases, brought from the river, all about the place, which effectually prevents everybody from approaching the spot, and the owner of the shop must either comply with the request of the *aghory* or quit his premises. Should he attempt to molest the filthy besiegers of his shop, he has a very unequal battle to maintain; for to his nasal organ the *aghory* will oppose the contents of the skulls about him, viz., pieces of putrid human flesh, all manner of filthy things, which neither Hindoo, Mussulman, nor any other person but an *aghory*, would approach. We have heard of these people defending themselves against the clubs of the irritated shopkeepers with the limbs and the bones of human carcases, and thus formidably armed, putting hundreds to flight."

It is thought that the wandering race of gypsies in Europe must have sprung from some of the Hindoo castes. Their features are decidedly Hindoo: they are swarthy, and have retained their old customs, uninfluenced by civilization; they live by begging, and plundering, and fortune-telling; and the Moravian gypsies have four castes, the lowest outcasts from the rest. It is supposed they originated from a band of over a million which were driven out from the west of India by the Moguls in the fifteenth century.

But the strangest order of all throughout India, is that of the *T'hags* or *Thugs*, unnoticed in any popular journal, excepting that of Miss Emma Roberts, which is decidedly the most interesting, comprehensive, and characteristic work upon India.\* The notes by lieutenant Reynolds read before the Royal Asiatic Society concerning the *T'hags*, and an article in the Edin-

\* A work has since been issued from the American press, written by Captain W. H. Sleeman, which treats entirely upon Thugs.

burgh Review, or Critical Journal, vol. lxiv., are of such intense interest that I deem it not inappropriate to quote portions of them for the general reader :—

“The T'hags form a perfectly distinct class of persons, who almost subsist entirely upon the produce of the murders they are in the habit of committing. They appear to have derived their denomination from the practice usually adopted by them, of decoying the persons they fix upon to destroy, to join their company ; when they take advantage of the confidence they endeavour to inspire, by strangling their unsuspecting victims. They are also known by the name P'hansigars ; but in the northeastern part of the Nizam's dominions, they are usually called T'hags. There are several peculiarities in the habits of the T'hags, in their mode of causing death, and in the precautions they adopt for the prevention of discovery, that distinguish them from every other class of delinquents ; and it may be considered a general rule whereby to judge of them, that they affect to disdain the practice of petty theft, house-breaking, and indeed every species of stealing that has not been preceded by the perpetration of murder.

“The T'hags adopt no other method of killing but strangulation ; and the implement made use of for this purpose, is a handkerchief, or any other convenient strip of cloth. They never attempt to rob a traveller until they have in the first instance deprived him of life ; and after the commission of a murder, they invariably bury the body immediately, if time and opportunity serve, or otherwise conceal it.

“To trace the origin of this practice would now be a matter of some difficulty, for if the assertions of the T'hags themselves are entitled to any credit, it has been in use from time immemorial ; and they pretend its institution is coeval with the creation of the world : like most other inhuman practices the traditions regarding it are mixed up with tales of Hindû superstitions, and the T'hags would wish to make it appear that in immolating the numberless victims that yearly fall by their hands, they are only obeying the injunctions of the deity of their worship, to whom they say they are offering an acceptable sacrifice.

“The object of their worship is the goddess *Kâlî* or *Bhavadnî*, and there is a temple at the village, near Mirzapûr, to which the T'hags usually send considerable offerings, and



the establishments of priests at the shrine are entirely of their own community. Bhavani, it seems, once formed the determination of extirpating the whole human race; she sacrificed all but her own disciples, but she discovered, to her astonishment, that through the intervention of the creating power, whenever human blood was shed, a fresh subject immediately started into existence, to supply the vacancy. She therefore formed an image, into which she instilled the principle of life, and calling together her disciples, instructed them in the art of depriving that being of life, by strangling it with a handkerchief.

“The method was found on trial to be effectual, and the goddess directed her worshippers to adopt it, and to murder without distinction all who should fall into their hands, promising that she would herself dispose of the bodies of their victims, whose property she bestowed on her followers; and also that she would be present at, and preside over, and protect them on those occasions, so that none should be able to prevail against them.

“Thus, say the T’hags, was our order established, and we originally took no care of the bodies of those who fell by our hands, but abandoned them wherever they were strangled, until one man more curious than the rest, ventured to watch the body he had murdered, in expectation of seeing the manner in which it was disposed of. The goddess of his worship descended as usual to carry away the corpse, but observing that this man was on the watch she relinquished her purpose; and calling to him angrily, rebuked him for his temerity, telling him she could no longer perform her promise regarding the bodies of the murdered, which his associates must hereafter dispose of the best way they could.

“Hence, say they, arose the practice invariably followed by the T’hags, of burying the dead; and to this circumstance principally is to be attributed the extraordinary manner in which these atrocities have remained unknown; for with such circumspection and secrecy do they proceed to work, and such order and regularity is there in all their operations, that it is next to impossible a murder should ever be discovered.

“In a gang of T’hags, some of every caste may be found, — all connected together by the same peculiar plan of murder practised by them; all subject to the same regulations, and all, both Hindûs and Musulmans joining in the worship of Bhavani. They usually move in large parties, often

amounting to 100 or 200 persons, and resort to all manner of subterfuges for the purpose of concealing their real profession. If they are travelling southward, they represent themselves to be either proceeding in quest of service, or on their way to join the regiments to which they pretend to belong to in this part of the country ; when, on the contrary, their route is towards the north, they represent themselves to be sepoys from corps of the Bombay or Nizam's army, who are going on leave to Hindūstan.

“The chief symbol of worship among the T'hags, is a *Khodālī*, or pick-axe ; it is known among them by the names of *Nishàn Kassī*, and *Mahī* : with every gang there is carried a *Nishàn*, which is in fact their standard, and the bearer of it is entitled to particular privileges. Previous to commencing an expedition, the heads of the party celebrate a *Pújá* to the *Nishàn*,† which is typical of the deity of their worship : the ceremonies differ little from the usual rites of Hindūs on similar occasions. A Hindú T'hag of good caste is employed in making a quantity of the cakes called *Púries*, which being consecrated, are distributed among the assembly. The *Nishàn* is bathed and perfumed in the smoke of burning *Benjamin*, or *Benzoin*, and is afterwards made over to the *Nishàn-Wálá*, who receives it in a piece of cloth kept for that purpose ; it is then taken out into the open fields, in the expectation of an omen being observed. The *Nishàn* is deposited in a convenient spot in the direction the party intends to proceed, and certain persons are deputed to keep watch over it. There are particular birds and beasts that are looked upon by the T'hags as the revealers of omens, to whose calls and movements their attention is on this occasion particularly directed, among the number are the Owl, the Jay, the Jackall, and the Ass. If one of these calls out or moves to the right-hand side, the omen is looked upon as favourable, and the project is not abandoned.

“In the event of an expedition proving more than ordinarily successful, a *Pújá* is usually made to *Bhaváni*, and a portion of the spoil taken by the gang is set aside for the purpose of being sent to the pagoda before alluded to, as an offering to the gooddess.

“In every gang of T'hags, there are to be found one or more *Jemidárs*, who appear to hold that rank in consequence of their wealth and influence in their respective villages, and

† *Nishan*, a sign.—Persian.

of having assembled their own immediate followers in the vicinity of their homes.

“When gold is obtained in coin or in mass, the tenth part is taken by the Jemidâr, previous to dividing it, and he has a tithe of all pearls, shawls, gold, embroidered cloth, brass and copper pots, horses, &c. The Jemidâr acts as master of the ceremonies when the Pajû is performed, and he assigns to every T’hag the particular duty he is to undertake in the commission of every murder that is determined on.

“Next to the Jemidâr is the Buttoat, or strangler, who carries the handkerchief with which the T’hags usually murder their victims. The implement is merely a piece of fine strong cotton cloth about a yard long; at one end a knot is made, and the cloth is slightly twisted and kept ready for use, in front of the waistband of the person carrying it.

“The old and experienced T’hags are denominated Guru Bhâw, and the junior T’hags make a merit of attending upon them; filling their Hukahs; shampooing their bodies; and performing the most menial offices, until gradually become initiated in all the mysteries of the art. And if they prove to be powerful men, these disciples of the Guru are made Buttoats.

“When a murder is to be committed, the Buttoat usually follows the particular person whom he has been nominated by the Jemidâr to strangle, and on the preconcerted signal being given, the handkerchief, which is called Palu or Rumâl, is seized with a knot in the left hand, the right hand being some inches further up, in which manner it is thrown over the head of the person to be strangled, from behind; the two hands are crossed as the victim falls: and such is the certainty with which the act is done, as the T’hags frequently declare, that before the body falls to the ground, the eyes usually start out of the head, and life becomes extinct.

“When a single traveller is met with, a novice is instructed to make trial of his skill: the party sets off during the night, and stops while it is dark, to drink water, or to smoke. While seated for this purpose, the Jemidâr inquires what time of night it may be, and the T’hags immediately look out at the stars to ascertain, this being the preconcerted signal; the Buttoat is immediately on the alert, and the unsuspecting victim, on looking up at the heavens in common with the rest of the party, offers his neck to the handkerchief, and becomes an easy prey to his murderer.

“The T’hags do not always depend upon chance for ob-

taining plunder, or roam about in the expectation of meeting travellers, but frequently take up their quarters in or near a town, or some great thoroughfare, from whence they make excursions according to the information obtained by the Tillaís ; these men are chosen from among the most smooth-spoken and intelligent of their number, and their chief duty is to gain information; for this purpose they are decked out in the garb of respectable persons, whose appearance they must have the tact of putting on. They parade the bázárs of the town near which their associates are encamped, and endeavour to pick up intelligence of the intended despatch or expected arrival of goods, of which information is forthwith given to the gang, who send out a party to intercept them. Inquiry is also made for any party of travellers who may have arrived, and put up in the bázárs, or elsewhere ; every art is brought into practice to scrape an acquaintance with these people ; they are given to understand that the Tillaí is travelling the same road, an opportunity is taken to throw out hints regarding the insecurity of the roads, and the frequency of murders and robberies, an acquaintance with some of the friends or relations of the travellers is feigned, and an invitation given to partake of the repast that has been prepared at the place where the Tillaí is put up, the convenience of which, and the superiority of the water, are abundantly praised. The result is, that the travellers are inveigled into joining the party of T'hags, and they are feasted and treated with every politeness and consideration by the very wretches who are also plotting their murder, and calculating the share they shall acquire in the division of their property.

“ Having enticed the travellers into the snare they have laid for them, the next object of the T'hags is to choose a convenient spot whereon to murder them ; this, in the technical language among them, is denominated a Bhíl, and the T'hag who is sent on this duty is called a Bhilla. If the Bhilla returns to the camp with his report, the Luggaís or gravediggers are sent out with him to prepare a grave for the interment of the person it is intended to murder. At the particular spot agreed upon the Bhilla meets the party, a recognition takes place, the jemidár calls out, ‘ Bhilla, have you cleared out the hole ? ’ the Bhilla replies ‘ Manjeh, ’ on which the concerted signal is given that serves as the death-warrant of the unheeding travellers, who are forthwith strangled.

“ The T'hags have in use among them, sets of slang terms.

and phrases, which give them the means of holding a conversation with persons of their own class without any chance of being understood by the uninitiated. Their term of salutation, whereby also they recognise each other if they casually meet without being personally acquainted, is '*Ali Khan Bhái Salám.*' That which appears most extraordinary is the manner in which the T'hags recollect the names of their comrades, as well as their persons. The T'hags, indeed, seem to know each other almost instinctively, and the quickness with which the recognition between individuals takes place is so surprising, as almost to warrant the supposition that a sort of free-masonry has been established among them.

"To facilitate their plan of operation, too, the T'hags have established a regular system of intelligence and communication throughout the countries they have been in the practice of frequenting, and they become acquainted with astonishing celerity with the proceedings of their comrades in all directions.

"The peculiar designation by which they are known, is a point on which the T'hags are particularly tenacious, and they attach an importance and even respectability to their profession, that they say no other class of delinquents is entitled to. They mostly seem to be men of mild and unobtrusive manners, possessing a cheerful disposition entirely opposed to the violent passions and ferocious demeanour that are usually associated with the idea of a professed murderer; such is the extent to which this dreadful system has been carried, that no idea can be formed of the expenditure of human life to which it has given occasion, or the immensity of the wealth that has been acquired by its adoption.

"When it is taken into consideration that many of the T'hags already seized confess to their having, for the last twenty-five or thirty years, annually made a tour with parties of more than a hundred men, and with no other object than that of murder, and that they boast of having successfully put their tens and twenties to death daily, and that they say an enumeration of all the lives they have personally assisted to destroy, would swell the catalogue to hundreds, and as some declare to thousands, some conception of the horrid reality may be formed."

The confessions elicited in the English courts of India from distinguished T'hags, are truly most

horrid recitals. The story of the Old Man of the Mountain; or the Secret Tribunals of Germany; or the Dread Tales of the Doge of Venice; or those of the Popish Inquisition, are in truth nothing compared to the murderous and wily deeds of these strange beings. The story called "the *Sutrooh*," or sixty soul affair; and that of "the *Chaleesrooh*," or forty soul murder, are thrilling even as related in the brief review of the Edinburgh. The murder of the open-hearted old soldier, who was too fond of the intoxicating *sub-zee*, is another bloody tale, and so is that about the *Moonsheé* and his family, who were killed at Lucknadow. But I will not detain the reader upon this single topic: the details of which, at every session of the Indian courts are swelling into volumes.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

On Asia's ancient hills I tread ;  
There's something in the air that's holy.

PIERPONT.

AGAIN we visited the shore, and rode out toward Nonpareil—the residence of the late governor, Sir Robert Grant. Just beyond Byculah, in the extreme suburbs, we were passing a native school in the open street, the pupils seated in two long close rows facing each other, and the Hindoo pedagogue swaying his rod between. I asked my guide if they used the rod much in the schools. He replied that for common faults they did quite often and severely; but sometimes the master puts their thumbs in a slip-noose attached to a line running over a pulley, and hoists them up ten or twelve feet, till they count two hundred. He was himself served so several times.

The first part of the road was quite open and level, with few houses; and near a race-course on one side we saw a stud of beautiful horses—mostly Arabian—tied to stakes, and at least sixty in number. There was, not far beyond, a truly eastern scene—a pair of oxen treading out grain in a circular bed, about a foot deep in the clay: “and the oxen were not muzzled.”

Here and there we passed a patrol of sepoy, the swarthy Hindoo guards in regimentals, who were amusingly precise in giving us the military

angles to the arm, and touching the edge of the hand to the forehead, as they gave their salute. Whole files by the wayside wheeled to the front as we approached, and performed this salute with singular vanity and exactness. Snake-charmers and jugglers were also seen by the roadside ; and the gardens, and temples, and dwellings that multiplied before us, afforded as much satisfaction as any ride we had taken outside of Bombay. Returning to the city, we stopped awhile at Dongaree to visit the famous mosque of Zhoonna Musid Mohammed, standing in Shakmomen-street, near the market bazaar. It is one hundred and twenty feet wide and one hundred feet long, and is supported by forty pillars, besides arches. There are two stories of free-stone painted white, rising from an extensive, deep tank, of the same material ; which, with its many surrounding minarets of various heights and magnificent Moorish dome, give an imposing effect to the structure.

As we approached the marble steps leading over the pool to the arched entrance, the Musulman standing near stopped us, with a decided intimation which plainly said :—“ Loose thy sandals from off thy feet: thou standest upon holy ground !”

It was rather an inconvenient process with boots ; but we complied, and in stockings were escorted very politely through the galleries and interior. There was nothing very splendid within, excepting the verandahs paved with marble, and their arabesque enclosures.

This mosque was built about forty years ago, at one lakh and a half of rupees ; and the addition of an extra story with the marble pavement



has been made within the last year, at the cost of another lakh of rupees. The magnificent donor of the whole is Nakhooda Mohammed Ally Ragai, who still lives as the partner of the equally liberal Jemsetjee Jejeebhoy, to enjoy the gratitude of thousands living and to come — the pure pleasures of a public spirit and beneficence.

As one rides toward the fort, over the esplanade, the conspicuous and rather gorgeous house of Jemsetjee Jejeebhoy attracts a stranger's eye like a public building, about which he feels curious to know if the occupant is as distinguished as the house. We have already alluded to his public patronage of worthy objects, and we might add ten times as many of his noble acts of generosity: but it is more interesting to learn that this benefactor commenced life with nothing, and has set as worthy an example of prudence, industry, and honesty, as of generosity;—qualities which are rarely combined even among far better educated people. Jemsetjee was a poor bottle maker, and is now worth fifty lakhs of rupees, or about two million three hundred thousand dollars. There are few natives in Hindostan worth more than the above: and I know not whence has arisen the idea that India is the seat of the greatest magnificence and luxury in the world. If splendid furniture and equipage, or rich and rare jewels, or epicurean wines and viands, be esteemed requisite in the schedule of magnificence, they have none of it in India, excepting what has been introduced by the English. From the time the English first settled there, those even of the nabobs who have possessed thirty lakhs of rupees have been esteemed rich; and at all times eight or ten thousand dollars in value has been con-

sidered an independence for a family. It appears from the best accounts that rajahs, nabobs, and all natives from high to low, in India, have been accustomed to live generally with simplicity and frugality. Those who could afford it have given sumptuous feasts at times, and have occupied extensive grounds for their wives, concubines, and servants; and they have had many cool places in their grounds, where they could recline by the side of beautiful pools, and have women to dance and sing for them, and slaves to fan them all the day, and in the night the groves lighted brilliantly, as we have seen them. But all this in India costs comparatively little; and the only extravagance to which the natives are justly said to be inclined, is at the wedding of a son. This ceremony is often followed by two or more weeks of continuous festivals, with many feasting, and long processions of attendants, with a gorgeous array of flowers and silks, and jewels and torches, along the pathway of the bridal party. At such an era in the family, a lakh of rupees is often expended by those who appear almost beggarly in their private establishment. At funerals, also, the Hindoos expend considerable in feasts for the Brahmins, and in the distribution of coins to the Pariahs and mourners. But beyond these things they appear not to be so luxurious as the gentry of Europe or America.

We had now to visit the famous cave of Elephanta, the "*Garapoori*," or place of caves, as it is called by the natives. The island is about seven miles from the city bunder, and it is necessary to take a day for the excursion. We engaged our *dingy* to start at six o'clock in the morning. The tide was favourable, and our sails were aided

by expert coolies, who kept time to the cadence of a singular tune, said to be one of the sacred love-songs of *Crishna*, the Hindoo Apollo, who was wont to sing it to his favorite *Rádha*. It was in excellent time for oarsmen, and such songs are the only ones the natives know, or acquire. In two hours we had arrived at the island, and were winding our way along the rice flats, and the vale of shrubbery, that separates the two ridges of the island. Thence we proceeded up the moderately steep and verdant side, in which the caves are hollowed from the rocks. There we thought how interesting it would be, if all the great and distinguished persons who had ever trod that path, could be there assembled before us — the great moguls, and sultans, and rajahs, with their trains of attendants; and the Brahmins with their *Dwadassi*\* and *Bayadères*†, dancing to the sound of lutes and silvery cymbals; and the thousands of pilgrims with gayly trapped camels, and *houda* mounted elephants, bearing offerings; and then the miserable jogies, and athletes, and gypsies; all moving pompously on toward the great cave — amid banners and pavilions, and flambeaux and fireworks, and the music of many instruments — followed by lords, and dukes, generals and admirals, and “note-takin” book-makers. As we were indulging these fancies, our guide recalled us to the realities of our position. “Master! master!!” we heard cried at us from the face of a bold rock, among the trees, a few rods above us: “Master, please can see three little cage, up dis side.” We proceeded, and beneath the overhanging shrubs

\* The sacred Temple dancers.

† The hireling courtesan dancers.

and roots, beheld several openings in the dark trachyte rock, and not far separated. We descended into the partly filled entrances of two or three, and found what appeared to have been porticoes or outer halls. They were carved out in fluted pillars, and various *bas-reliefs*; but the interior of each cave was without any other aperture than the small door, and contained nothing more than a *Lingam* altar in the centre. These altars are composed of the *pooling* and *streeeling*, or procreative organs, made from different rocks, to be the more perfectly typical; and are dedicated to Siva. The worship at these altars, by barren women, and others who propitiate the favour of Siva by prayers, and with garlands and fragrant libations thrown about the *Lingam*, originated from the story of some debauchery of Siva, which is recorded in the sacred *Bhagha-vata*, a book of matchless obscenity, and yet the delight of the Hindoos, and the first one ever put into the hands of children to be read.

Leaving these minor caves, and passing to another side of the hill, we saw a neat cot before us, whence some one called out, "Halt! who goes there?" and an old English sergeant, placed there to prevent fires and mutilations in the cave, marched up to us, attended by a sepoy in regimentals, all equipped for duty, and under orders. The sepoy came to a stand and presented arms, while the old sergeant gave the stiff salute of the hand; but we soon perceived by his garrulity, that the old soldier was either half cracked or fuddled, and we shook him from our skirts as soon as possible.

The entrance of the grand cave, which is far retired in the hill side, full fifty feet wide, and divid-

ed by two large pillars eighteen feet high, was directly before us. Within were the remains of twenty-six large pillars, of which only fourteen now stand entire; and the colossal figure of the *Trimurti*, the three-headed type of Siva, or, as some suppose, of Brahma, Siva, and Vishnu, together. There was a Lingam altar, too, on one side, within an arched apartment open on four sides; and panels of various groups in bas relief, were distinctly preserved. One of the latter represented the marriage scene of Siva and Parvati, having the Brahmins, and male and female attendants, fire vessels, and offerings — in all at least thirty figures — upon a single panel, twenty feet high by eight wide; and there were other groups excavated with singular patience and art; and figures of warders; and Dakshee with a cow's head; and Ganesha, with an elephant's head on a human body: and then there were courts, somewhat filled with rubbish, leading to other halls in the rear of either side; in one of which the walls were covered with figures apparently of worshippers. But enough has been written about this enduring record of ancient industry and art, and why should we repeat what none can realize without personal observation!

It is said that Elephanta is exactly like the Egyptian temple of Guerfeh Hassen, and that the Egyptian monolithic temples generally, in all excepting the style of ornament, are like those of India. The same writer\* adds, that Egypt, India, and China, are similar in many particulars. Besides the traditions of a flood, they all have the feast of Lanterns and the division into three or

\* The Rev. Michael Russel's Family Library History of Egypt.

four castes; they hold the Lingam, the Lotus and serpents in veneration; and they have giant idols personating the godlike attributes by multiplied organs. There is nothing strange in this, however, since all these semblances are associated with their religious rites and histories; and it is known that the religions of Egypt and India had a common origin, either by one exchanging with the other, or from some common primary source. China, too, it is certain, within the records of authentic history, sent to India for her mangled Buddhism.

When returning from the caves and near the landing, we ascended the side of the second range of hills, upon a knoll of which stand the ruins, hewn out of the rock as large as life, of the great elephant, which originated the name of the island. The figure is now much crumbled; the legs are partly broken, with the body resting loosely upon the stumps. The tail is gone, and the trunk; the latter having been sacrilegiously taken by an American officer, and thrown overboard before the ship arrived near its destination. The trunkless head was broken off and rolled away fully twelve feet. But enough remains, at present, to show the just proportions of the entire figure.

As we set out for the city, we found both the wind and tide unfavourable, and it was a tedious passage for us of three or four hours. By tacking and veering, however, we passed Butcher's Island, a flat spot in the harbour, where troops and state prisoners are kept; and Gibbet Island, a small conical protuberance, upon the top of which swung an iron cage, containing the skeletons of a man and woman in chains; and arrived at the upper landing near the esplanade

market, just in time to visit our friends once more. Mr. Henderson had made arrangements for us to visit the Buddhist temple at Carli. There is a mail-coach starting every evening from Bombay to Poonah—a place well-worth visiting; and Carli, and the grand gorge or falls in the Ghauts, are on the way between. But we were to proceed by a private water conveyance to Panwell, twelve miles out, for the first night, where a wealthy Parsee, Rustomjee Frangee, had insisted that we should stay at least one night with him, and see his botanic garden—the only one in the province—a hobby of the old gentleman, upon which he annually expends much money, though it is said, with little regard to order and less to science. But that day was to be our last on shore, at that port, and we must forego this excursion and other pleasures in prospect for us.

We had now to take leave of Bombay, and the kind gentlemen whose urbanity and hospitality had more than supplied to us the place of a consul. Besides these friends, we had seen too little of the English society at Bombay to pass an opinion. There had been invitations for the officers to visit freely the governor, *pro tem.*, to breakfast; also a dinner party was given by the Honourable James Farish; and an evening party intended for all the officers of the squadron, but interpreted by our wardroom exclusives to be for them only. These attentions were certainly enough in so short a time to evince a courteous disposition among the Bombay civilians. We had the pleasure of meeting several times with the editor of the Bombay Gazette, and received many kind courtesies from him, notwithstanding the harassing contest in which he was then en-

gaged to maintain the freedom of his press against certain strange restrictions of the local government. In the course of many topics, allusion was once made to the offensive article quoted from his paper, by Dr. Ruschenberger, in reference to the visit of American ships of war in the East. He said that it was inserted entirely without his knowledge or approval, by a young gentleman, whom he left in the editorial chair, during his own absence on a journey into the country. The following is part of an article which appeared in this same paper relative to the *Columbia* and *John Adams*, which much better accords with the editor's feelings and candid opinions concerning our visits:—

“ We regret to learn that we are not to be favoured with a longer stay from our friends of the American Navy, their two fine vessels at present in the harbour being about to take their departure hence, in pursuance of their voyage round the world. In thus announcing their departure, we must add that we have seldom had a visit from strangers whom we would more gladly have detained among us for some time. Their affability and attention to gentlemen visiting either of the vessels, particularly attracted our attention, and we are sure that many of our readers who have experienced their politeness, will join with us in wishing them a prosperous voyage back to their free and happy country.

“ On leaving this, their route will be in a great measure that of our former visitors in the corvette *Peacock*, viz., Goa, Ceylon, Batavia, Sumatra, China, the Phillipine and Sandwich Islands, and probably several other of the thousand groups scattered throughout the South Pacific. The *Columbia* and *John Adams* constitute what is termed the Indian squadron, and will in due time be followed by another, and in all likelihood a large force, for the protection of the American commercial interests in this quarter of the globe.

“ The method which has been adopted by the directors of the American Navy, of sending a succession of these flying squadrons, instead of retaining an equal number of vessels on particular stations, carries with it many advantages, inas-

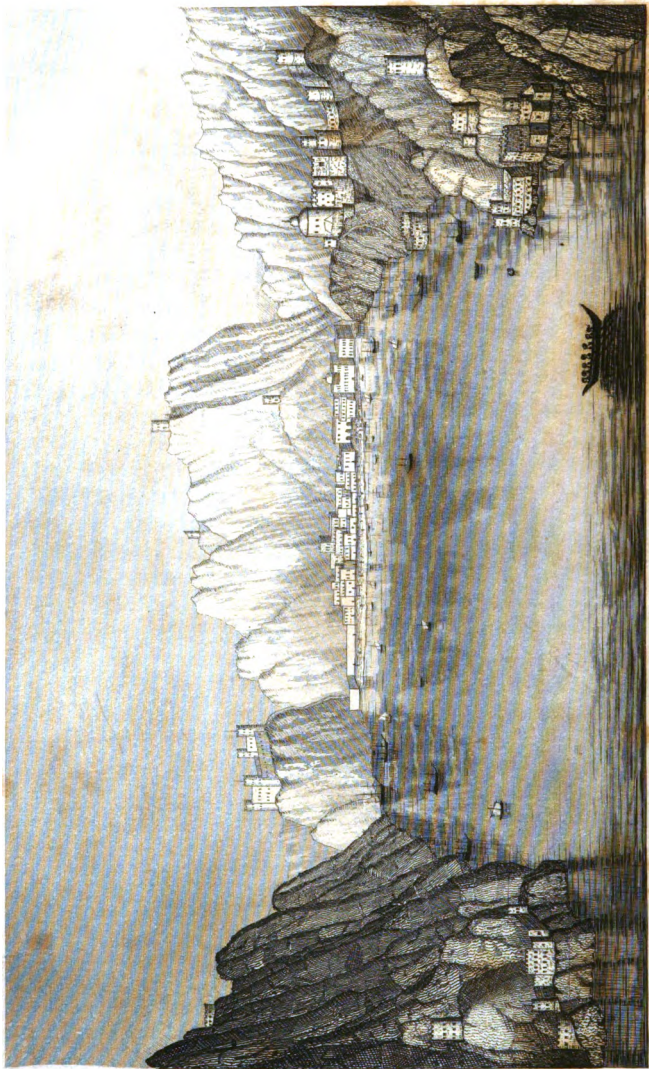


much as it will not only be advantageous to the health of the crews, but will also prevent the American officers from acquiring the habit, now so prevalent in our own Indian squadrons, of creeping lazily from port to port, and remaining in each for months without once lifting anchor."

The morning previous to our departure the commodore gave an entertainment to some of the government functionaries of Bombay, which was honoured by Sir John Kean, the gallant officer who succeeded general Pakenham at the battle of New Orleans. Upon being reminded in answer to an allusion of his own upon the subject, that he had regained in India all that he had lost in America, Sir John very courteously replied: "Oh, no! not quite. Tell general Jackson," said he, "that I have never yet regained my former assurance of British superiority over her brothers in America, which she lost at Orleans; nor can I ever lose this Kentucky memento," (striking emphatically, at the time, a wound in the leg, by which he was still maimed); "this parting impression which the old general made upon me."

END OF VOL. ONE.





Mohr's

FIG. 2. The  
View of the City of

# AROUND THE WORLD.

---

## CHAPTER I

“ The Spaniard, when the lust of sway  
Had lost its quickening spell,  
Cast crowns for rosaries away,  
An empire for a cell:  
A strict accountant of his beads,  
A subtle disputant on creeds,  
His dotage trifled well :  
Yet better had he neither known  
A bigot's shrine, nor despot's throne.”

BYRON.

TOWARD the evening of November twelfth, our squadron was once more under weigh, and the last we saw of the Bombayese, were the bantering pedlars of curious wares, with sandal, ivory, and tortoise boxes, or old and broken shells ; and the jewellers with gems of glass set in gilded copper ; and the obsequious dubash with fresh grub and tempting sea-stores ; these lingered upon our decks, reluctant to the last, even under the rod of the “ master-'t-arms,” to quit their chance of another bargain.

While we stopped at Bombay one of our crew had died, and as we deepened our water, we were

called to witness the final rites of the poor sailor, and the plunge of his corpse into his chosen element. We had just left the land of the Hindoos, where, we had seen them, in solemn faith, burning to ashes the fleshly temples of their friends; yet we could not but think that the similar act which we were performing might be, to a stranger's associations, more awful than either. We gave our body to be torn and crunched by voracious monsters; they saw their's till it became purified by fire—and separated—and resolved into its primary elements—beyond the reach of sacrilege. But, after all, what matters it in either case? Since it is the immortal spirit only for which we are concerned, why should we care about the changes of the tenantless body, or the mode of its final dissolution? The good catholic St. Francis, when in extreme sickness, being questioned by attendants, in tears, what he would dictate concerning his funeral, answered cheerfully: "Not anything; unless it be that my body be given to the theatre of anatomy, to be dissected: it will be a comfort to me, if I can be of any advantage, when dead, having been of none whilst alive."

Just outside of *Bom-bahia*, or the good harbour, the towering hill of Tull reared in sight, near which the bold and fortified little island of Kenery with its caves, and the flats of Henery stand to mark the old haunts of the Malabar pirates, under the renowned Tulagria Nugria: and, not more than fifteen miles distant from the sea, was the diversified range of the Bala-Ghauts, often appearing three or four thousand feet high, and assuming from their basaltic nature the shapes of turrets and forts, enlivened with ver-

dure, stretching far along the coast of Concan and Malabar, into the Mahratta country.

On the evening of November fifteenth, nothing special having occurred, we had sailed about three hundred miles, and were passing the abrupt point of Algoada, that terminates the northern boundary of Goa Roads. Into these roads our prows were headed, where we soon dropped anchor close under the flagstaff of the central fort, which stands upon a line of irregular hills fronting and commanding the anchorage. Not far distant, on an elevation of the same range, were the chapel and convent, with the covered-ways, redoubts, and mossy walls of Nossa Senhora de la Cabo. Here it was, in days gone by, where lived the hosts of those beggarly Franciscans, who levied holy imposts of charity upon every ship that entered these waters.

But little of our port could be seen, as it was fully eight miles off, and retired within the mouth of Mandova river, which enters the capacious roads at the southeast corner, where dense groves of cocoa-palms, and laurels border the shores. We had but one day to stay there; and, the morning after our arrival, all who could obtain permission were on their way toward the city. We were variously delayed on shipboard, in getting off, so that, with the tide against us, it was past noon when we entered the mouth of the river, and stopped at the first paved quay. The landing at this place was narrow, but a path from it led through a pretty foreground toward a large building which we supposed to be the hotel. The house was built in the Portuguese style with close window blinds, opening outward from the bottom, and the roof cut up into many pyramidal

parts, and tiled. Before we landed, however, several of us had noticed a pretty garden-plot on one side, wherein fountains once played, and pools were still glittering among plants and gravelled walks; and as a troop of attendants, attracted by our uniform, came down, and liveried guards showed themselves on patrol, we inferred that we had "got into the wrong box." A boatman soon informed us that the governor owned and often occupied the place as a palace; and that no hotel was kept at New Goa. We pushed off and landed a little above at the public quay. Here were many of those graceful canoes called *dhonies*, which are used about the coasts of South Hindostan and Ceylon. They are so buoyed by out-riggers, that,—although extremely narrow, often only eight inches,—each one carries large matting sails, apparently a world too wide for the slender hull, and sail like the wind-cloud. Farther out in the channel of the beautiful river that extended its vista before us, were several small vessels, and two large old hulks in ordinary. The city stands along the southern bank of the river, containing only two or three blocks of large buildings, old, stuccoed, and dull; two or three pastures, designed for ornamental squares; a market, a court-house, and a mean imitation of a bazaar. In general, the large houses, being near together, were apparently occupied as continuous barracks; and the whole place was but a dull, neglected lounge, for Portuguese soldiers and filthy Indians. Our party were generally soon satisfied. Two of us, however,—Dr. H. and myself,—perhaps more curious than discreet, hired horses with a guide to visit the old town of Goa, eight miles farther up the river, which is by far

the most celebrated in the annals of the province.

Passing from the dirt and bustle of a native market at the upper end of the city, we crossed an old stone bridge, and entered upon a broad causeway, having buttresses, bridges, and parapets made of gray sandstone. It separated the river from an extensive rice marsh,—then in stubble, bordered by trees,—and extended fully two miles, to Pungee village. From this pleasant and smooth way, as we galloped on, we had the most interesting views of picturesque scenery opening before and around us. The river varied from one to two miles in width, and, from the jutting points that fringed the opposite shore, a successive series of hills rose toward the distant Ghauts, like fancy-shaped terraces and knolls. The greatest variety of foliage covered them with verdure, and every top appeared to be crowned with one of the many chapels or imposing convents that always mark the vicinity of Portuguese settlements; and of which there were formerly two hundred within the thirty miles square of Goa.

At the farther end of the causeway we saw the archbishop's palace, or a neat dwelling so called; and within the small village, as we ascended the principal street of a hill, upon which the buildings closely stood, every thing appeared, as we might have expected, in any Portuguese city; excepting that the few windows which relieved the prison-like walls of the houses, were supplied with pieces of coarse mother of pearl, cut into squares of three inches, instead of glass. In one place I noticed a pretty brunette seated with two or three children beneath the lentil of a door,



which exposed an apartment occupied in common by a mule and the family. This kind of fellowship often occurs in the caravanserais of the east; and in the native cities, where there are no hotels, the stranger is often obliged to take refuge in some of the clean stone stables left open for the purpose. A sight of a neat one, however, lessens very much our unpleasant associations about the Saviour being found in the manger of such a place when visited by the magi.

From this place we passed on over a more elevated road, through groves of cocoa, areka, and orange trees. Here was a cluster of mud and bamboo cabins, with the dung of cattle stuck about to dry for fuel; and there a row of low shops; and next the stately arch of a guarded pass, the stone buildings to which were once the palace of a viceroy, but now used as common barracks. Beyond this extended a broader road, over hill and dale, with several large old buildings, and the grand church of St. Jago, in a deep glen, close to the river. Thence we ascended far up to the commanding site of Old Goa, where once the court and grandeur of the eastern Portuguese were seated, with a revenue surpassing that of the crown of Portugal itself. But where were the signs of that first and famous capital of European traders — which was once the abode of twenty thousand persons — where the secret wiles and bloody tortures of the eastern inquisition were perpetrated with impunity, and two thousand dependent priests supported under its shield?

Where should we look for a monument of the renowned Albuquerque, who first took and

established this capital, and where it is said he died in disgrace?

We passed by one and another deserted church, overhung with the gray hairs of architecture, and surrounded by waste and overgrown glebes; next a few broken enclosures of masonry, with niches for statuary; then the dingy walls of a few lonely mansions, standing like the half-fallen tablets of an old graveyard; and at last we arrived within a conspicuous area, where mouldering walls, and ruins on three sides appeared as if they had once formed the central square of the city. One pile of the ruins was designated as the site of the inquisition. This, unfortunately, we had not time to rummage over and examine for ourselves; but it is said: "The original structure was the seraglio of a Mohammedan prince, and afterwards the palace of a viceroy: it was then converted into a popish place of torment; and now happily it is a desolation. The last *auto-da-fe*, or public execution of condemned victims here, took place in 1777. From this time until the holy office was abolished, by the interference of the British, in 1811, the bodies of the wretches who here perished, within the walls of the inquisition, either by direct violence, or under the torture, or from heart-breaking captivity, are said to have been thrown into a very deep tank, within the precincts of the dungeon quarters."

We turned to our guide, and told him to lead us to the hotel and settlement.

"This be Old Goa," he replied, "what master come to see."

"What, this place!" we exclaimed, "this is only an old owl roost, no body lives here."

"This be all, master," he said, "only padres and nuns, such as takes care of churches lives in Old Goa."

There was one noble church, forming nearly the fourth side of the square, which stood entire and in good order. We were beside our horses on the broad terrace fronting this church, when we heard the bells chiming over our heads. We felt assured there must be persons to sound that formal call to prayers, if there were even none without to obey it. Our guide said that priests were living there who were very polite and kind, and would gladly entertain us if we needed anything to eat or to drink. We directed him to knock. The knocks seemed to be unheard, and our guide opened the divided little part of the massive, lofty, double doors. As we stood a moment, looking at one advancing from the far-off chancel, dimly seen in perspective, he appeared like a tiny boy; but when we met him near the centre of the grand nave, he was larger than either of us. This person appeared to be an attendant, and at our request returned speedily to procure water for us.

Thus left alone for a while, we felt the awe of solitude peculiarly, as we gazed upon that grand shelter for thousands of the past, then nearly vacant forever. The high Gothic arches were spreading far above us, from their noble pillars, that stood like groves of lofty elms; and the faint chirp of a little bird heard among the capitols, as it flitted about, heightened the aspect of lonely grandeur. On either side of the capacious floor, were chancels and altars, like separate chapels; and the main chancel of all, at the end, was a cathedral in itself, with gilded images and bas-re-

liefs fretting its walls, and niches for the saints, and bookstands for the members of the chapter, curiously supported by little cherubs with their feet on writhing dragons all in bronze.

In a short time, a corps of five or six priests were seen approaching us. They were ignorant of English, but through a mixture of Latin, French, and Portuguese, they made us understand that we were most welcome to their hospitalities; that few strangers visited them, that the arch-bishop, who was within, would rejoice to see us, and they should at least expect us to partake of their frugal fare at dinner. We were obliged to decline these civilities, although it might have gratified us much to visit his Holiness, and to taste his *frugal* fare, which, from other experience, we could not doubt would be exceedingly palatable.

We learnt that there were five other churches standing and occupied in Old Goa, besides a convent. There were, within a short distance, the churches of St. Jago, St. Anna, St. Francis, St. Augustine, and a Misericordia. It was the St. Augustine church in which we stood, that is said to be the best specimen of architecture in the east. It was built in 1540, or nearly three centuries ago, even before the pilgrim fathers settled the Bay State of New-England, or the heroic captain Smith dared the prowess of Powhattan in the Old Dominion. There were in that church alone thirty-three officiates, five dignitates, ten canonici, four semi-canonici, twelve capellarie, and two others. In the other churches there were about sixteen in each, enough with their attendants to exceed a hundred; which, with the inmates of St. Magdalena convent, compose the entire inhabitants of this once populous city.

It was time for us to return, and we hurried off without delay. As we rode along, exposed to the sun, we saw the blue skinned buffaloes of India, with their long dark horns curved close around their ears : they were very sagaciously immersed in the river, up to their noses, coolly chewing their ends, quite free of the scorching rays. It so happened, as we got near the arched passage, half way back, that the doctor's horse gained rapidly upon mine; and although our limited time was nearly spent, and every moment precious, I could not, for my life, urge nor whip my puny, jaded brute out of a walk, until he had breathed and rested a while. The consequence was that I arrived alone at the quay, too late for the ship's boat, which had put off a few minutes before.

I forthwith engaged one of the native dhonies, with four strong hands to paddle it, and was immediately hurrying rapidly over the waters to regain my time, and to save my credit in the ship. We had cleared the bunder point, and I saw the ship just where we left her, still at anchor, with all sails furled. She fired a salute while we looked. I was satisfied that all was right, and, as the sun was yet high, I pointed out the course of the boat, and laid back under the palmate awning, weary, hungry, and over-heated. The tide was flowing, and the strong waves from the open sea, broken by many a shoal bank and rock, rushed foamingly against us, so that the lusty rowers worked almost in vain, for a while; but, before it was quite dark, I was along side of the ship. I discharged my dhonie, and hurried up the side. It was very strange, the sentry was dressed in blue instead of green. Could it be that lieutenant B. had changed the uniform? Then as I

touched the deck a strange confusion of tongues struck my ear ; but I soon discovered my mistake. The American ship could be then seen standing out under full sail, and the ship I had boarded was a Portuguese frigate, which had arrived and dropped anchor, just as the Columbia had filled away, and it was her salute which I had heard. The officers came to me very politely, and although I could but imperfectly understand their sympathies, I plainly interpreted the advice of one who spoke French, and a few words of English, that if I were anxious to overtake the Columbia, I must attempt it in all haste ; but if unsuccessful I must certainly return to the hospitalities of their ship ; their entire means of comfort should be at my disposal. There was one dhonie remaining near the ship, of which I managed to secure the command, and thence cruised outside the harbour till, by the stars, it was past ten o'clock. We had lost sight of every thing like a ship, and only knew the land by the flickering of bright lights. The winds were rising, and the waves of the open sea tossing our little bark so fearfully, that the pilot insisted upon turning back. I knew it was in vain to pursue my object farther, and I consented. Then, as I gave up the chase, and we were turning toward the lights, a momentary thought of my entire destitution in a strange land, stole over me as an unbidden reverie : it was only for a moment ; but, at such a time, who does not know that many events and probabilities may be conned, and wide spaces traversed, by the mind, even in a brief period ? I was indeed in a precarious situation, and could not surmise what vicissitude awaited me ; yet I felt at ease, for there was

no alternative, and "the sweet little cherub that sits up aloft," ever whispered to my heart:

"Fear not, but trust in Providence,  
Wherever thou may'st be!"

My return to the frigate *Donna Maria*, for such was her name, was welcomed by the officers, in the pantomime eloquence and generous warmth peculiar to southern Europeans. The commandanté, Jôa Teixeira Barboza Leite, came in person to sympathize with me, and offered all the aid he could command. But the young friend, who could speak a little English, conducted me to his state-room. "There," said he, "sit down, and make yourself at ease! This room shall be yours, as long as you will occupy it; or till we can procure better rooms for you with ourselves on shore. I will share my clothes with you, and my fare shall be as your own, while you remain with us. So make yourself contented!" Then lifting a long lid from a shelf well stored with labelled bottles of choice wines, he bade me select; and, before I had pledged him in the rosy juice, a butler came with savory dishes of meats, pastry, and fruits for my supper.

I had regaled myself at the generous repast, and recovered my strength, for I had not eaten since the morning, when, as I was smoking a mild papiera, two young ladies appeared, with their escorts, prompted by the curiosity that pervades the tender sex in every country — to see the deserted stranger — to hear his story — and, with kind interjections, to assure him of their friendly influence. It appeared there were five ladies on board who had come as passengers from Lisbon. The officers too, high and low, visited me, and,

through my friend, they learnt all the particulars which they desired, and proffered their aid in all that they could serve me. I could not realize that I was half so destitute as they seemed to think me. But oh, what a contrast, thought I to myself, exists between this ship and ours! Generous human beings serve in office here, whose humanity is not smothered by official pride; while in our good frigate, (thank the Lord! it applies to no other ship,) a stranger even of our own land, I dare presume, would meet only sneering suspicions, or curled lips. If in distress, that distress would probably be the stranger's disgrace; and, if dependent upon the shelter of the ship, he would be given over to work his way and mess with the men. It would matter not if the sufferer were as delicate as a sylph, and had a mind and susceptibilities as refined as a Milton's; if he had not the signs of influential rank or wealth about him, how little would it concern those sovereign officers of a proud republic to yield one jot of luxurious comfort for the necessity of the unknown plebeian!

The *Maria* was certainly a less perfect model than the *Columbia*, and, being fitted out as a transport, she had but twenty-two guns; nor were her bright-works so like polished mirrors; nor did so much dust of white-wash fill the air: but her crew were cheerful, her officers humane and civil, and her policy consistent. It was in her consistent government, indeed, that the grand contrast rested — not in the structure of the ships; for in this the beautiful *Columbia* had all the advantage. In official deportment the shameful difference was against us.

It was nearly or quite time to retire, and as my



friend was about to join his messmates in a sleep on the cool upper deck, I followed to take the air awhile. The first lieutenant was on the deck, and politely urged that I should have a cot swung upon the gun-deck, within a screen near himself, instead of confining myself in a close room all night; and I readily accepted the proposal. Before turning in, however, I lounged awhile with my friend and his group of comrades, and consulted them about the best course for me to pursue. One and another agreed that I should share quarters with them on shore until their ship was refitted, which might be in February, and then I must return with them to Lisbon, and be sent to America by the first packet. They could easily teach me their language — noble souls! — and make me at ease. I was truly grateful for their proffered generosity; but I felt bound in duty to make every effort to rejoin the *Columbia*, if possible, at Singapore. In the mean time the commandant had been pacing the deck, and came up to inquire my wants and purposes. Upon learning my desire to rejoin the American ship, he told my friend that, if such was my determination, I could cross the country by the English post-coaches to Madras, and thence sail direct for Singapore. He would himself speak to the governor at Goa, to send me by palkees over the Ghauts of his own province, to the English camp of Belgaum, thirty-six miles out. He would provide for me a passport and means to get over to Madras; and if the governor declined his part, he would undertake the whole arrangement himself. This was a noble offer of kindness and liberality far beyond my expectations or experience. I accepted it with gratitude, assured of its success, and with a cheer-

ful *boas noites* to my friends, I retired to rest. But all night I was anticipating my journey across the interesting Deccan — I thought of the novel modes of travelling I should experience — perhaps I might have a lodge at some hospitable choultrie attended by Brahmins, or in the lonely jungle where tigers prowl and scent their pray by night, and the hooded cobra coils, with his fangs of poison set. I saw the verdant and picturesque but towering Ghauts — the interior plateau, where the customs of the natives remain unchanged — and the famous mountain, carved into the colossal statue of a Jain Saint, Gomuta Raya, at Shrivanabalagol — and perhaps I might see that famous city Seringapatam, the capital of the great Al Hyder, and his celebrated son, Tippo — the cities of Mysore, and the rich vicinity of Madras, I should certainly see. Then would come the thought of accidents — the possible meeting of Thags, or attacks of wild beasts, and the treachery of guides in lonely places — these bodings at times startled me from sleep, and aroused me to hear the strange cry of the sentry: “Alerta ! alerta esta ! — repeated from post to post, fainter and fainter, till again I was dreaming that all I had dreamt before was only a dream, and that I was still in the Columbia. So that I awoke but little refreshed.

Before breakfast two large ships were descried in the offing standing to the northward. One thought they must be the American ships ; another knew they could not be, for they appeared to him to be differently rigged ; while I thought it was impossible for them to wait or return for me : nor did I wish them to be detained on any consideration ; particularly as I was uncomfortably

2\*

situated when there — I could not be missed in any way — and had a pleasant prospect elsewhere. It was not long, however, before the ships were seen much nearer — standing off and on — and an officer from the signal fort, decided that they were the American ships. This officer stated, to my surprise, that the frigate's chaplain had been also left on shore — was entertained at the fort through the night — and had just gone off to join his ship. That was enough; and, declining the offer of a boat from the *Maria*, I engaged a sail-boat that chanced to be near — bade a last farewell to my kind friends, and was soon after on board the *Columbia*. The commodore was not so severe in his reprimand as I had reason to expect. He knew how unpleasant and perplexing my situation had been in his flag-ship; and, on this occasion, as before, he evinced a considerate indulgence.

Our messmates and fellow-officers were glad to meet us again on ship-board, although they had not expected us; and we learnt that much exultation had been noised among the juniors in the hope of having no schools; and nearly as much among the crew for their probable riddance of all preaching for the rest of the cruise.

Once more on our way, by the eighteenth of November, we were off Mangalore, on the Malabar coast, and could see the houses and boats, Mount Dilly in the rear, and the Peak of Barcalora. Just below this place, our ships past through a singular discolouration of the sea. At one time the waves were of a reddish brown, or umber colour, like the juniper waters of the Dismal Swamp; and then came alternate portions of blue, green, and red, with lines of separation distinctly

marked. The soundings were green and blue mud and red sand in twenty-two fathoms. Many thought this was not enough to account for the appearances, and conjectured that the colours were caused by waters discharged from a river near Mangalore.

That evening we saw a splendid phosphorescence of the sea. It was brightest at about half past ten o'clock, and did not fade or diminish till near twelve. Wherever the surface was disturbed, either by the courses of the little fishes swimming several feet deep, or by lines towed overboard, and upon every ripple far and near, there was a brilliant whitish fire, marking the figure of the object. The fiery foam thrown together before the cut-water illuminated the entire bow, and lighted up a part of the jib and fore rigging. At the stern, whenever the rudder was moved, there was light enough, without exaggeration, to read by at a distance of several feet; and the water drawn up in a bucket retained its phosphorescence for many minutes, appearing all the while like a vessel of pure flame.

The next day we were near the Laccadive islands, though we did not see any of them; but on the Malabar coast, which still ranged along beneath the Ghauts, we were constantly passing little villages, whence the natives would bring off to us in their light canoes, various fruits and fish; and the *minor* birds, which look like crows, with yellow gills and comb, and make a note, as Dr. Ruschenberger says, comparable to the noise of young pigs. It is asserted that fowls, which were brought to us in abundance, were not known here till the Europeans introduced them.

On Monday evening we passed in sight of the

white cabins of Calicut, the capital of the Zamorins, who were the sovereigns of the rich coast from Goa to Cochin, and where Vasco de Gama first landed,\* from the first European vessel that traversed the Indian Ocean. This was one of the earliest conquests of the Portuguese, and it has since been the scene of sanguinary contests between the English and Tippoo. In less than twenty-four hours from the sight of Calicut, we were passing the city of Cochin, where Vasco de Gama, in his second Indian voyage, landed Alvarez de Cabral, who so adroitly managed a league with the natives against the political *finesse* of the Arabians, and the Zamuan king, as to gain the place and hold it, as a key to the East, for the forth coming hero Alberquerque. Here Vasco de Gama found the settlements of the Nestorians, or St. Thomas Christians, with a Syriac version of the Bible; and among them many black and white Jews with a synagogue. The place is still possessed of a considerable trade in spices, and tiek wood.

The low coast of Travancore extends from Cochin to Cape Comorin, with little variety excepting the villages, and its abundance of cocoa palms. The little town of Alipee was full in sight, as we slowly passed, so that we could see its fort and flag, and a temple or monument, and three large ships at anchor outside.

On the twenty-third, we discovered the last point of Hindostan, where the Ghauts end abruptly in a majestic promontory about 1294 yards high. It is covered with a rich verdure, and is said to have a fine cascade issuing from its side into a beautiful plain of forests. This promi-

\* May 22, 1498.

nence is supposed by the natives to be the sanctified residence of the Hindoo Parvati, their goddess of mountains, and the spouse of Siva.

On Saturday evening, November twenty-fifth, the outline of Adam's Peak, the pinnacle of Ceylon, was announced in sight. "Where? where?" exclaimed the idlers, who were most eager to obtain the first glimpse of land. "Yonder it is," said a fanciful observer, "where that dark conical outline makes the clouds on either side appear like window curtains festooned." "He means," said the old boatswain, near by, "that bluish figure like a hay-stack; but any one that ever made land from the sea, I'm thinking, would never mistake a good land-fall like that for a window curtain, nor a cloud either."

Early the next morning we were standing into the open roadstead of Columbo, and before noon, anchored about two miles from the old Dutch fort, which, with a white tower used as a light-house, and some distant hills were all that could be seen, excepting the continuous verdure that clad the crescent shores of the anchorage.

## CHAPTER II.

“Here amid these orchards of the sun,  
 Where high palmettoes lift their grateful shade,  
 Give me to drain the cocoa’s milky bowl,  
 And from the palm to draw its freshening wine.”

FALCONER.

“In Ceylon, lo, how high yon mountain’s brows!  
 The sinking clouds the middle height enclose,  
 Holy the hill is deem’d, the hallowed tread  
 Of sainted footsteps marks its rocky head.”

J. MICKLE.—*Camoens.*

THE master attendant and other officers from Colombo, early visited our commodore and welcomed the officers of his squadron to the hospitalities of Ceylon. The customary salutes were exchanged, and the singalese *Kullah dhonies*, and many light bum-boats were surrounding us, as eagerly as at the other places we had visited. The *dhonies* appeared to be narrower than those we had seen off the Cōncan and Malabar coasts; and had more tasteful outriggers, farther extended. It is said, boats similar to these were alluded to by Strabo, Pliny, and Solinus, as curiosities in these seas.

From one of these *dhonies*, a spruce Singalese came over the side and addressed the officer of the deck, with such an air of assurance, and in a costume so novel and attractive, that we half suspected he might be a native dignitary. His com-

plexion was a dark olive, and he wore a close white spencer, with large bell-buttons of filagree, fastened over a white skirting, that folded around the waist, down to his knees: thence to his Parsee slippers was no other fabric but the handy-work of Nature. His head was a most curious appendage, whereon he wore a stiff hat of crimson velvet, that came down to his ears, and turned up like a standing collar, with the front scalloped out to expose the forehead, without a vizor. From the ears were pendent many golden rings, that appeared large enough to link his ears and shoulders together. He also wore a stout gold chain over his neck, to which was attached a huge establishment of seals and rings. This personage, with all the airs of a *distingué*, excepting an undue *surveillance*, presented to a party on the gun-deck, a file of papers, from which the following was selected as the most important:

H. B. M.'s ship RALEIGH, Capt. Quin, }  
Colombo Roads, Dec. 27, 1837. }

The bearer of this certificate is a foppish, trifling dubash, whom the officers of H. B. M.'s ship Raleigh have employed a *very* short time, and cheerfully recommend to the kicks of strangers.

The costume of this creature was that of an inferior caste, called *conicopoly*, who are generally much depended upon as collectors and agents in the fiscal affairs of banks and merchants. The other native visitors were like the almost naked coolies of India, excepting some of the twenty varieties of the Kshoodra caste, who have their hair turned up behind, and fastened with a high tortoise comb. But the most annoying of the throng, which beset us like so many



mosquitoes, were the pertinacious venders of jewels and ivory. "Master! master!" cried a dozen together, as they opened their stock of gems, and knife-handles, kept in a handkerchief, "Master! look! see my moonee-stone, my starree-stone—very fine starree-stone, can give my master: me have cat-eye-stone, water-sapphire, green, blue sapphire, cinnamonee-stone, topaz, all kind stone. Master, please, me have got. Spose master have got s'lick handkerchie, me take, all same." So on they gabbled incessantly, to our great annoyance and little profit.

Before visiting the shores of India's utmost isle, it may be well to sum up a few particulars of its history and influence, in the manner we have endeavoured to exhibit other places. Ceylon is interesting for its natural productions,—vegetable and mineral,—its spices and fruits,—its variety of gems, and the richest and purest pearls in the world. "There the stones are rubies and sapphires; and amomum scents the marshes, and cinnamon the forests, and the most common plants furnish precious perfumes; there elephants of the most valuable and handsome kind run in flocks, as wild boars in the forests of Europe, while the brilliant peacock and beautiful paroquets occupy the place of our rooks and swallows."\* But Ceylon is more especially interesting to the traveller in the east, as the cradle of Buddhism, whence it has passed over the countries of Asia and the eastern archipelago, and to this day holds its sway over more hearts than are united in any other belief. It is said that Buddhism has a greater antiquity than any heathen

\* Malte Brun, book xlix., vol. iii.

creed, not excepting that of Brahma. Lieutenant Alexander, in a communication to the Asiatic Society, argues that, "the posterior religion of any people will always be the more complicated and metaphysical; the most elaborate in its rites and emblems; and the distinction of the Budhist religion from the Brahmin is in its simplicity. The Budhists are strictly monotheistic, while the gods of the Brahmins are countless: the temples of the first are filled only with the figures of sainted men and altars; while those of the Brahmins are adorned with groups of deified animals, and frescoes of obscene rites: the former also represent in their figures the woolly-heads formerly known to be in India, while the other temples represent the present race."\* These facts with other reasons induced lieutenant Alexander to decide upon the priority of Budhism; and the Honourable George Tourner, the colonial secretary at Colombo, has made recent researches into the *Pali*, or sacred books, at Ceylon, which may still better determine this mooted point, or at least present much curious and interesting matter. It would, however, be inappropriate to add more on this topic in a brief and passing notice of Ceylon, nor would it be less so to recount the supposed allusions of the Greeks and Romans to this island.

The Singalese, like all ancient people, have involved their history with absurd traditions: they believe that their first progenitor was born of a lion; and that their ferocious first monarch was overthrown by Rama, the godly rajah of Oude. This Rama was assisted, they say, in his

\* Asiatic Transactions, vol. ii, 1830.

victory by Hanuman, the most valorous four-handed inhabitant of the forest, with an army of monkeys, who, by his alliance and enterprise, won as much godship as Rama himself; and made the whole monkey tribe kindred to the gods by this one triumph.

The old sanscrit name of Ceylon was Langa, since pronounced Singala, which is said to mean "Lion Island," although there is not a lion there. It was called also "Taprobane," by Onesicritus, a cynic in Alexander's train, and Taproban is said to be a sanscrit name, meaning, hallowed groves of prayer; but there is little in a name, and it is enough for us to know that Cosmos called the island "*Sielen Diva*," or Isle of Sielen, whence came the European Selan or Ceylon. It was early known to the Arabians and Persians. The Portuguese discovered it in 1505; and were the first to show the natives the use of firearms. They settled part of the island in 1520, and were fully established there in 1536.

In 1658 the native powers were so incensed by the persecutions of the Portuguese that they called in the Dutch to dispossess them. The people had so far apostatized, through the influence of the Portuguese, that while the interesting Knox was imprisoned at Kandy, the capital of Ceylon, the rajah Singha had to send to Siam for priests of the true Budha faith to reform his turbulent and heretic subjects. Soon after this, the Dutch became troublesome, and the rajadi rajah Singha requested the English to co-operate in expelling the Dutch, which was effected in 1796, and the maritime parts given up to the English. Then in 1803 the English garrison was attacked in turn, for some unspecified reason, and all of them were

massacred; but subsequently, after a two years' war, lieutenant-general Brownrigg regained entire possession and command of the island for the English in 1815. It now has settled there over 7,000 whites, who control the affairs of 950,000 natives in every minutiae. They have the profits of the pearl fisheries, and of 760,000 pounds per annum of cinnamon, with a commerce in a variety of other products besides. In return the English have made a good road, 768 miles long, around the pear-like margin of the island, and another excellent road across the country, by way of Kandy, 185 miles, to Trincomalee, which is the naval dépôt.

The Dutch and the Portuguese left various monuments of their public spirit and skill in engineering; but, upon our first excursion to the shore, we were not a little amused at the awkward construction of a Dutch fort which was designed to defend the only important point of the city. The embrasures were set so deep in the curtain, and so slightly divergent, as to admit of only a single bearing, and were without any proper bastion. Nature, however, has formed a sufficient defence there, by surrounding the rough granite base with many broken rocks and shoals, against and over which the sea breaks incessantly. Passing around this point, whereon stand the barracks and a chapel, and a custom-house at the end, with a neat colonnade, we entered a small cove of still water, which is used as a retreat for the dhonies and dâus, and some times as a doek for repairs. A narrow wooden pier runs into this, at which we landed. We had to pass through an arched gateway to the city, on either side of which were the offices of

the collector. The avenue, on the other side of the arch, gradually ascended toward an inner arch, and was principally occupied on both sides by large store-houses. Beyond the upper entrance a pretty common of about four acres opened before us, enclosed and shaded with trees, having barracks and mess-rooms fronting the lower side, the colonial offices on another, and the side of the governor's residence, now called the Queen's House, opposite the upper portion. The governor's house occupies a corner where two principal streets intersect and divide the city, within the fort, nearly into four quarters. It extends with its wings and gardens over a wide space on both streets, and has a pretty colonnade and verandah in front. Upon an opposite corner stands a long building surrounded with an elevated piazza or colonnade, having deep windows, and the evident aspect of a public hall. This contains the reading and assembly rooms, with a select library of ten thousand volumes, and tables covered with the most interesting periodicals of England and India; to which the officers of our squadron were politely offered a free access at all times.

The "Rest House," or colonial hotel, under the control and responsibility of the government, adjoins the reading rooms; which, with the two printing-offices, a savings' bank, a museum, the barracks and mess-rooms of three regiments, and sundry government offices, a short range of shops, and a few scattered dwellings, occupy all the space within the mile and a quarter which forms the perimeter of the fort, and altogether shelter there about ten thousand persons.

The suburb outside the eastern gate is called

the "*Pettah*," which is mostly occupied by a small settlement of degenerate Portuguese, darkened with native blood; one or two streets of the sturdy mynheers of old Amsterdam; and an extensive bazaar, like those before mentioned, wherein it is computed that twenty thousand native Singalese are huddled together in the most bestial manner. The English officers have managed to work their broad, smooth roads, through the midst of this settlement, so that the stranger can now drive freely out or in without fear of suffocation.

We seized the earliest opportunity to escape from the importuning jewellers, snake-charmers, jugglers, and waiters, that clung about us — more eagerly, I am sure, than ever could the famous brown leeches of their native isle, — and engaged two of the shigrams, here called "*bandies*," with guides and drivers for a ride among the cinnamon groves. Our guides and lackeys were of the long-haired, comb-dressed order, and sat behind the vehicle like the Massauls of Bombay. Our drivers were like the Bombay coolies, with red turbans, with teeth coloured to match, and white tunics. They hold the short bridle of each horse in driving, and run along with them as fast as they can travel.

Having past the Pettah, and principal bazaar, two miles out, we turned off upon one of the causeways that extend over the fens to the margin of a pretty lake, which, with its outlet, nearly isolates Colombo. Just as we entered upon the causeway, a large elephant was waddling off before us with an immense cart-load of granite; and our horses, having a natural aversion to that foe of their species, stopped short, and could not be made to stir an inch forward. We accord-

ingly got out to see this mighty beast, which was so tractably bound to the service of man, and followed him into a high bamboo shed, where were five or six other elephants fastened by chains about their hind legs, and attached to strong stakes driven into the ground. They had been taught to make their salam to European visitors, and, as we entered, each one raised his proboscis high in the air, gave a trumpet-like blast, and gracefully waved his long nozzle down again.

There were two of the elephants very diminutive in size, which were said to be easily enraged, and of a species difficult to tame; but the one just released from the cart, appeared so docile and polite that we were induced to mount him. The keeper communicated this wish by an impressive touch with his *aukcoos*, a short pike, and pulled him toward us by a sharp hook attached to the same instrument. The huge animal then raised a fore-foot a little, so as to present a very good ladder over his knee and shoulder to his back; and having thus mounted, we travelled apace for a few rods, but the motion was like that of a badly racking horse, and not agreeable, without any *houda*, excepting for its lordly elevation.

Quitting the elephants, we proceeded over the causeway to the lake road, from which we could see Slave Island in the midst of the waters, and the beautiful bungalow of major-general Sir John Wilson, on the opposite bank, surrounded by a garden and a rich foliage. Passing a short distance along the lake we ascended over two or three little hills to a sparse settlement called St. Sebastian, where our worthy American mission-

ary, the Rev. J. Marsh, lives and labours, and is said, with his family, to be doing a deal of good. We stopped awhile to visit this gentleman and his prosperous school, and had the pleasure of seeing upon his premises the bread-fruit tree, the crimson-flowered pomegranate, with the custard-apple, mango, and pummallo or shaddock trees.

We had but little time to spare, and continued our way through the only street of St. Sebastian, which is enlivened by many neat bungalos and thick groves of India plants. Directly we turned toward the southern side of the lake, to complete our round and to enter the city by the lower gate. The road here opened upon a plain of cinnamon groves, which is extensively covered with those spicy laurel shrubs; but though we were in the midst of them we could not have known by scent or sight, that we were near anything curious or aromatic; the flavour, however, of a branch which we tasted was strong enough of cinnamon.

We thence continued around the lake, and over an extensive esplanade, into the city, and were much pleased with this most fashionable evening drive about Colombo. But there is a ride, which many prefer, to Galkisse, seven miles southeast of Colombo, where Sir Thomas Maitland erected a beautiful bungalow, called Mount Lavinia. There is another, also, which a stranger should try if he have time. It branches off to the left from the lake-causeway, outside of the Pettah, and continues over a broad macadamized road, in gentle undulations, everywhere adorned with the prettiest villas in the province, and a few small bazaars scattered along, where the native artists are seen, in their open temporary sheds. The various lapida-



ries, white and black smiths, and ivory workers, are there busily engaged. The road terminates about three miles out, at a place called the Grand-Pass bazaar. The broad, full river, called the Kalani Ganga, flows by this place, over which a substantial bridge of boats is thrown, to join the former avenue to the grand mail road to Kandy.

There is a short road from the opposite side of the bridge, made through a dense jungle of Indian trees and vines, to a place not far within, which presents a prospect that embodies nearly all that is peculiar or attractive in the scenery of Ceylon. The observer stands just outside a copse of orange, cinnamon, and gooseberry trees, beneath a canopy of Areka \* palms, and thence looks forth over an immense prairie of waving paddy, wherein, near the centre, is a splendid wide-spreading banyan tree, standing entirely alone. The prairie is bordered like a lake with forest trees, and backed by an amphitheatre of hills.

About seven miles beyond the bridge of boats, on the way to Kandy, there is a *Wihare*, or Buddhist temple, in the shape of a bell, where the chief priest, presiding in 270 B. C., was put to the severe ordeal, then practised there, of being boiled in oil. The temple itself as a specimen of Budhistic taste might be an object of curiosity to one who could not visit Kandy; but it is generally recommended to all who have two or three days to spare in Ceylon, to go directly to this ancient capital of the island, which was long the nursery of Singalese kings, and the holy repository of that most sacred relic, the tooth of Budha himself. To this

\* This tree produces the large astringent nut, often miscalled *Betel*, which is used throughout the east as a masticatory, with the *Betel* pepper leaf and *chunam*.

shrine, it is said, more pilgrims have resorted than were ever registered at Jerusalem, as searchers for the cross of Christ, or, even more than their rival devotees at Mecca.

There is a post coach established, as good as any in England, that starts from the rest-house in Colombo, every second morning, at the tap of the reveillé, and completes the journey to Kandy, of seventy-two miles, in less than twelve hours; and returns regularly the next day. The road is macadamized throughout; and, although it has been made with a *debris* of scienite and basaltic scoria, which is easily impaired, it is, in general, a delightful road; and, by a succession of gentle elevations in the course of the journey, raises the traveller sixteen hundred feet, into a region of comparatively bracing salubrity and highland beauty. The city of Kandy must be very delightfully situated, if we may judge by descriptions of it, and the several paintings which we saw at Colombo. We had no time to visit the place, nor the enshrined impress of Budha's foot, which was made on Adam's Peak, when he stepped over to Burmah. Kandy is said to be, and it so appears on canvass, quite surrounded by verdant hills, in a deep hollow, which it shares with a pretty lake and stream. The gorgeous bathing castle of the old Kandy kings floats in the lake — the palace stands on the border; and a modern bridge crosses the stream to a cluster of handsome dwellings.

At Colombo there was no rest for our officers, from the incessant round of festivities prepared for them. They must attend a breakfast, and a shooting match, or some sport on shore, every morning. On these occasions, our chief marksman, the valiant and noble-hearted purser of the

John Adams, figured with distinction to himself and his country. In person, stately and erect, he stands duly proportioned to a height of six feet; and, being one of the very best rifle-shots in the American service, he performed a few surpassing hits, to the astonishment and admiration of the English officers — although he waggishly surmised for himself, that he had made a decided failure, and lost his credit. These sports occupied our officers daily, till one or two o'clock; then they must *tiffin*, and ride, and dine, and sup, with this, and that, and other messes, in happiest fellowship,

“Draining the goblet, and singing their songs,”

until the festive joys stole far into the hours of sleep.

We were thus feasted for days in succession, until our officers were nearly surfeited with the generous hospitalities into which they were allured. I regret that I must here add, with much shame for those concerned, that there were invitations sent to the Columbia, for *all* the officers, which the members of the wardroom chose to understand, were intended for themselves only; and it was afterwards asked by the English officers, in what manner they should address a general note of invitation, so to include the junior officers, assistant surgeons, and civilians. A similar instance of illiberal exclusiveness was effected by our wardroom mess, at Bombay; and to the same source, I may attribute the unbecoming neglect of a distinguished Brahmin, who visited the Columbia. This was no less than *Ball Gungadkur, Shastree*,\* the son of *Narain-row*, the last *paishwah*,

\* “*Shastree*” is an appendage like the English L. L. D.

or, chief of the Mahrattas, not long since murdered by an uncle, *Rogonain*, who usurped the throne under the protection of the English. This learned ex-heir to a throne, whose name appears on every patron list, for the improvement of his countrymen, came to the ship in the garb of his rank and nation, and was introduced as a distinguished person; but because he wore no stars, nor signs of European nobility, he was left to be knocked about as he might, till the civilians, who knew him on shore, noticed his situation. I am inclined to believe, however, that these incivilities with which I have charged the ward-room mess, in reality emanated only from two or three members, with whom the others would not interfere; and I believe that the officers of the *John Adams*, or those in the service generally, would be as indignant as ourselves at such ungenerous and uncivil arrogance.

The civilian and junior officers of the *Columbia*, were thus in a degree, shut out from the gayeties of the city, but they were not the less profitably engaged in visiting the vicinity of Colombo, and enjoying the good cheer and comforts of the rest-house. One day after many rejections, we were persuaded to witness the magic art of a snake charmer. He threw his soul into smiles, when he gained our consent, bowed and salamed with the expressive courtesy of an Italian. He cleared a space in the piazza, and there placed his three flat baskets, and seated himself, *a la Turque*, before them. A tom-tom player then commenced a simple rythm, while the charmer opened the baskets, whence as many spotted, hissing, hooded cobras, darted up in end a foot or more above their close coils, and seemed to listen to the notes which they heard, as

they turned their heads one way and the other. The music stopped, and the charmer became the tormenter, moving his turban before them, and pushing the baskets, till they were ready to strike their fangs into any thing, and darted here and there in vain till they tried to escape; but as often as they attempted it, they were pulled back hastily by the tail. Again the tom-tom was sounded, and a kind of lute, chimed in with the voice of the charmer, in a wild, lulling strain, and the snakes were still again. The jetty locks of the charmer hung over his shoulders, his eyes dilated widely, and were fixed upon the snakes, while he waved his body before them, in graceful attitudes, and motioned with his turban in both hands, to the measure of the music. The notes of the lute softened with the melodies of the charmer's voice, while he slowly leaned forward and first touched his tongue to that of the largest reptile, and his nose, and then threw himself back with exultant pride. Then pointing to the pupil of his eye, he leaned toward the snake again, and let its vibrating tongue touch lightly the iris of that most delicate organ. The music quickened, and once more the charmer became the tormenter — a chicken was given to him from the rest-house, which being struck by the large snake twice or thrice, died in eight minutes. We left the group as the charmer commenced his wonderful tricks of legerdemain. These snake charmers, called in India, *sampoori*, pretend to extract a kind of stone, or concretion, from the cobra's head, which not only deprives the snake of its poison, but supplies an antidote to their venom. The beautiful species, called the *cobra capella*, alone, it is said, "wears the precious jewel in its head," but many of them are annually caught,

and the snake-stones, true or false, are sold in abundance, at fifty cents each.

We left the snake charmer to fulfil an engagement with Dr. Kinnis, who had invited two or three of us to see his *ourang-outang*. We found the doctor, who is quite distinguished as a naturalist, busy in his study room, surrounded by shells, and anatomies, and skulls; animal, human, and doubtful. There was over his mantel-piece, the skull of an adult *ourang-outang*, which had tusks, and the maxillar process as large as that of a boar, that laid next to it; but otherwise it was strikingly like a human skull, excepting that the cerebrum was much larger in proportion to the cerebellum. The living specimen, however, was at hand, which we desired to see. He fled before us, as we entered the little room which he occupied, and stood in the corner faced toward us, like a little, grave old man, with his long hands hanging close to his sides. He was not above three feet high, and only eighteen months old, but in every respect, mature in natural capacity and sagacity; and the doctor thought, more tractable and observing than a child two or three years old. He appeared to understand the doctor's orders very well, and was particularly quick to obey a call to *tiffin*; for the little fellow had an "unbounded stomach," and was fond of filling it at all times. The doctor said that the natural gait of the creature, in a wild state, was to swing the body erect, between the arms as supporters; but this one walked like any child. He dragged his high chair after him into another room, took his seat at the table, and handled his knife and fork as delicately as any chamberlain of a royal court. With observant etiquette, he never cut a

large piece, and always used his fork to convey it to his mouth. He would open a decanter of *eau sucre* near him, and having carefully filled a wine-glass, would drink it off as gracefully as any two bottle tippler of the Astor House. The doctor had other curiosities to show us, but we knew that he had urgent engagements for the morning, and did not longer interrupt him.

In the evening we had engaged to go with an intelligent old Dutchman to visit his family in the Pettah, and possibly to accompany him to witness a wedding at the house of a distinguished native. In the meantime we rode out just beyond the Pettah bazaar, to the grounds of a deserted collecting office, where we could see specimens of the famous talpot tree, with its immense palm leaves, large enough singly to make a family booth or tent. These leaves were formerly used in Ceylon, like the thick leaves of the palmyra or brab tree in India, to record the annals of the nation; and there are still many records preserved upon them, as well as if on parchments, in the archives of Ceylon. Large trees, also, of ebony, which abound through the island, may be seen in that vicinity; and the calamander wood, of which the natives make beautiful work-boxes, appearing somewhat like the furniture of black walnut, but susceptible of a finer polish. In the bazaar, near by, the greatest variety of shells in all the east may be procured and nicely packed.

It was nearly dark when we returned, and our Dutch friend was ready at the library room, in waiting for us. The moon shone brightly out before we had crossed the moat of the fortress; and the walk was so pleasant along the bank of

the Malway river, as we approached the houses of New Amsterdam, that we prolonged it by a slow pace. The old gentleman was very communicative, and as one of our party could speak Portuguese, which was the vernacular of his good woman, and another a little Dutch, he was in a delightful humour long before we reached his comfortable dwelling. His wife was already gone to the wedding; but he showed us his excellent library of five or six hundred valuable books, and his paintings, and sundry curiosities of the east, while the servants were preparing a table of refreshments. Then he conducted us to an unexpected array of silver salvers well-garnished by fruits and cakes, with stands of wine about them, to say nothing of the *schnaps* and havanas. As soon as we had regaled ourselves we adjourned to the wedding. Lights were brilliant about the house, and as we entered the outer hall, there were gentlemen natives on either side, who rose up respectfully as we passed. The bridegroom himself met us half-way, welcomed us very politely, and conducting us through an adjoining room of lady natives, presented us to his bride. She had an unusually fair complexion, being almost white, and, with a wooing form and a flush of modesty, appeared quite interesting. On the whole, however, we were disappointed; for we had expected, and it was our only inducement for the excursion, to see a wedding in the old Singalese fashion, when there were various sacrifices and mystic ceremonies; though in many cases, it was only necessary for a youth to cast a skirt or mantle upon the girl of his choice and the maid became his wife. Now every thing is becoming English; and we hearti-



ly rejoice that it is so, although in this instance we could have wished the olden ways revived again for the sake of our excited curiosity.

Before the first week had elapsed of our visit at Colombo, Lady McKenzie issued her cards for a ball in honour of our presence; governor Stuart McKenzie, M. P., with his sons, had planned an elephant hunt or a trip to Kandy for a small party of us; and the officers of the fort were preparing to give us a grand entertainment with a ball the following week. But while all were blithe and animated with the dance and entertainment at Lady McKenzie's, a communication was received from J. Reverly, Esq., United States Consular Agent at Panang, and published by the Colombo Press, which was of the following purport:

Captain Wilkins, of the American barque *Eclipse*, was trading at Trabangan, about twelve miles from Muckie, on the west coast of Sumatra, when he was piratically attacked, killed, and robbed.

On the 26th of August, two sampans, with twelve men in each, came along side of the ship to sell a small quantity of pepper. The second-mate, whose watch it was, knew Lebbey Ousso, a *jurutoolis* of Muckie, who was one of the party, and also knowing that he had assisted Captain Wilkins in his former voyages, thought it no harm to allow him and his people to get aboard, notwithstanding it was late at night. He told them that captain Wilkins was asleep and had been indisposed for many days; but he would wake him up to weigh their pepper and settle the price. In the first place, however, their weapons were secured, under lock and key, which they readily gave up, as it was customary, and

then laid about the deck feigning sleep. The captain appeared on deck about ten o'clock, and was talking about the pepper, when Lebbey Ousso, pretending great friendship for the captain, complained that the second-mate was distrustful, and requested to have his own and his friends' daggers given back to them. The captain had confidence in them, and, thinking it no imprudence, complied with the request. The second-mate and two sailors were then busy getting ready the scales to weigh the pepper, and had commenced weighing the second draught when the captain, who was seated at the time by a light near the binnacle, cried out,—"I am stabbed—I am stabbed!" An apprentice, who was near the captain, was killed by the same hand; and the second-mate, while stooping to take up a bag of pepper, was also stabbed in the loins. The treacherous design of the Malays was evident. The second-mate, wounded as he was, jumped overboard; a part of the crew followed his example, and the remainder went up the masts and yards. The murderers in the mean time looking out for more victims, found the cook below in irons for insubordination; but they broke his fetters and spared his life, on condition that he should show them where the dollars and opium were. This done, they took four cases of opium and eighteen casks containing eighteen thousand Spanish dollars, and, with the cook, left the ship. Those who jumped overboard had caught hold of ropes hanging from the quarter-deck, and at a favourable moment got up the masts to join their ship-mates. When the pirates were gone, the second-mate and four sailors armed a boat and went a short distance to the French barque *Aglæ*, of

Nantes, commanded by captain A. Van Jseghem, who received them with much kindness, and did all he could for those who were wounded.

During all this affair on board the ship, the chief-mate and four sailors were on shore negotiating for more pepper; and they were afterward joined by the carpenter and two other sailors.

On the morning of the 27th, the party on board the *Aglæ*, excepting the second-mate and sailors who were the most severely wounded, agreed to return to the American ship, and make a signal of distress for the chief-mate, which if unanswered should be followed by the discharge of a gun.

Whether all the shore party got safely on board again is not mentioned; but it is stated that the chief-mate, soon afterward in command of the *Eclipse*, sailed for Muckie, to take one of the chiefs of that place to Soosoo, in the vain hope of recovering his losses, and a part of the opium which the rajah of that country got from the robbers.

On the afternoon, immediately following the atrocious piracy, it is said, that Tunkoo, datoo-rajah of Nampat Tuan, very promptly and freely sent his schooner in quest of the robbers; but she returned the next day, without being able to discover any of them.

The *Eclipse* in a few days returned to America; and the wounded second-mate and two sailors, who were protected, provided for, and nursed on board the *Aglæ*, after four days, were put on board an American brig then trading at Assaghan, and also reached home in safety.

It was further stated that the honourable resident counsellor, and the naval officers at Pinang, upon the receipt of the foregoing particulars, evinced the warmest interest for the distressed ship, which they supposed was still on the coast; and, if it had been in their power to spare an armed vessel, they would have despatched one immediately to relieve the Eclipse, and to punish the offenders.

Commodore Read had received a similar communication officially from Mr. Reverly, and the news, spreading like the wildfire of a prairie, sped quickly through our squadron, and inflamed the hearts of men and officers. Promised pleasures were instantly forgotten, all jealousies laid aside, and every interest merged in the common determination to avenge the bloody aggressions upon our countrymen, and to sustain the honour of our flag even before a savage people. Sailing orders were immediately given, and all hands were eager and bustling to depart. It was, however, but a just civility to reciprocate the hospitality with which we had been so freely greeted at Colombo, by some entertainment on board the Columbia. The commodore chose the form of a breakfast for this courtesy; and on the very day of our departure, the ship was gay with visitors, and busy at the same time in preparation for the sea, from the earliest hour; and we had scarcely bade farewell to our friends, before we were under weigh.

## CHAPTER III.

“ Who does the best his circumstance allows,  
Does well, does nobly, angels can no more.”

\* \* \* \*

“ The armourers,  
With busy hammers closing rivets up,  
Give dreadful notes of preparation.”

SHAKSPEARE.

WE had scarcely cleared the land when a general buzz of animated groups was heard all over the ship — some discussing the merits of the reported outrage, and the strong incentives to vengeance — others the probabilities of general success and individual distinction — with here and there a few dry jests upon the chances of booty and promotion.

We had passed the settlement of Point de Galle, where the best native artists, in ivory and wood carving, reside ; and were fast losing sight of Dondra Head, the southernmost extremity of Ceylon — near which is the famous temple of Matura, to which a flight of steps, five hundred and forty-five in number, and three hundred feet high, is cut out of a single block of stone — when it began to be evident, from our course and certain intimations, that we were bound first to the Prince of Wales' Island, for better information about the flagitiousness of the Malays.

In the meantime orders had been issued to

both ships for the small arms to be more particularly overhauled, and put in fighting condition — ball cartridges, port-fires, and twenty-two rockets were to be made — and the men detailed into divisions and drilled by their respective officers for a shore expedition.

Immediately men and boys were on the alert — idlers were volunteering for the ranks — the sick grew strong in a day, and insisted upon a discharge from the list, although debility still clogged their efforts — and the prisoners of the “brig” begged and petitioned for a speedy punishment of their faults, that they too might join their shipmates in the preparation for the dangers and the honour of redressing the bloody murder of their countrymen. Those who were necessarily to be set apart for the protection of the ships alone desponded; and no coward, if there were one, dared to show his trembling lips to the light of day.

It was, however, not a little amusing to witness the drilling of musketeers upon the spar-deck; for Jack is not accustomed to the infantry manual; nor are naval officers generally ready to change at once their habitual use of nautical orders for the terms of military command. One or two divisions of militia sailors could be seen at any time undergoing their novel exercise of marine duty, and I often gained an hour's diversion in looking at them. Being all mustered, each one in his old tarpaulin, loose jacket, and breeches without suspenders, and a plug of tobacco in his cheek — some resting on one thigh, some on the other, or else astride — many of them with round shoulders, and muskets all askance — with locks in and out — the sixty or seventy together ap-

peared like a Virginia rail-fence. "Attention there, my lads!" said the officer, and the flanks began to bend round a little, as if they expected a speech.

"Dress back there, you stupid fools! Do you think you must leave the ranks to attend? Come up there a little to the starboard! Now look out, my lads! Attention! Order arms!" At this command, the arms of the many resounded upon the deck; but a few, and not a very few, obtruded out or up, or any way but right; and there were — arms ordered — arms presented — arms port — and arms trailed.

"You lubberly devils!" said the officer, not knowing whether to laugh or be angry." "You cursed rascals, if you don't mind better what I say, I'll have ye up at the gangway, every devil of ye! Now try that again! Shoulder arms! Order arms! That's better. Trail arms! No! no! you clumsy horse-marines! Down with 'em again! As you were! Don't you know what that means there, forward? Keep your gun down, as it was before! Once more, now. Trail arms! Right face! Company! — form into ranks, march!" To this order each one swaggered along as if all his joints were strung on wires, like those of a dancing, pasteboard Jack. The bayonets got strangely entangled, or in ticklish proximity to the posteriors of the front ranks; and after several loud whispers for the rear stragglers to make sail, as they had not been quite so quick to hop, skip, and jump to their places, the ranks were at last formed.

"Company!" says the officer, "keep your eyes open when you wheel round the mizzen-mast! Quick time — forward, march!" And off they

went helter-skelter, out of all time and order, as if they were playing the game of "the devil take the hindmost." "Hold on!" cried the officer: "Halt, there — heave to!" The Jacks came to as short as they could, with a stiff fore-brace to counteract the impetus they had gained, and the heavy press from the rear.

Then there was a division of the lancers or pikemen often on deck, and quite as ludicrous in the use of their spears and pistols. There were in particular old black Cato, the loblolly-boy, with his porpoise mouth; and old Cooley stretching his head forward and squinting both eyes; and a betty-like yeoman, twisting and screwing his face into a pucker, like a country school-boy, with his head on one side and his tongue run out to write better; and others were making all kinds of grimaces in taking good aim with their pistols, while the front ranks were kneeling with fixed spears, and the rear ranks bending over them.

But the Jacks and their officers improved daily in military tactics, and in the manual exercise, so that in a short time the musketeers were expert and orderly in drilling — fired at targets with unusual exactness — and marched in tolerably good time. The pikemen, too, began to present a bristling battlement that might have been as impervious as the invincible phalanx of the Macedonians, or the Swiss lancers, who so annoyed the Austrian cavalry. But it is always found difficult to make Jack keep his accoutrements about him — and when he gets ashore, there is little or no dependence upon him in any regular attack, excepting for an impetuous rush.

The winds soon became unfavourable for a course



to the Prince of Wales' Island, and as we approached nearer toward Sumatra, it was decided to bear directly toward the scene of the piracy; when a formal document was accordingly drawn up by the commodore, requiring that at least two hundred and twenty men of the Columbia, should be carefully trained, in four divisions, under their respective officers. It required the practice of firing at a target with muskets and pistols, and the various evolutions necessary for a shore expedition. A similar order was issued, with general instructions, for captain Wyman, under whose charge the expedition was to be, to have one hundred men of the John Adams also trained in two divisions in a thorough manner, to co-operate with those of the Columbia. This number of three hundred and twenty military seamen, increased by fifty marines, and about twenty others, including officers and volunteers, being three hundred and ninety persons, were to compose the entire force. Special directions were given to provide every convenience for prompt landing from the boats; and for a safe and quick embarkation in case of a hurried retreat, which was to be covered by the marines under lieutenant Baker, to the last.

The danger and crisis of our expedition was now unexpectedly near, and further preparations were in progress in every department. The surgeons were examining their scalpels, their crooked knives and scissors, their saws and needles, and making new tourniquets for the wounded; yet no one quailed, but, on the contrary, all became the more eager as the moment of deadly contest approached.

On Wednesday, December 12th, we spoke a French vessel from Bordeaux bound to Calcutta;

but of course she could tell us nothing of our only object at that time, and we cared nothing for her. On Sunday, the 16th, we discovered a northeasterly highland, probably Golden Mountain, near Acheen. The following Wednesday, Cocanut-tree-Point was seen at sunset, twelve miles off; and the next evening we anchored off Analaboo, or Malay-boo, as the natives call it. Two English brigs lay close in to the low thickly-wooded beach, evidently negotiating a very lucrative trade in perfect security. The treachery of the natives was naught to them, because, as it was inferred by one of our lieutenants, they bore a flag that every native upon Indian shores has learned to *fear* and respect. A boat was sent, with the first lieutenant, to the largest of the brigs, by which we learned that the rajah of the place, Too-koo-shee, was considered by the traders to be the most friendly and honest ruler to deal with upon the pepper coast; and that he has generally a good supply of pepper. The story of the Malay outrage upon the American ship had but just been received at Analaboo, and little was known there of the particulars. We left this place as soon as the winds would favour us in the next morning watch. We doubled Cape Felix, thirty-six miles from Analaboo by daylight's close; and, with a lug sail standing in before us, we entered a large semi-circular roadstead, expanding thirty-five miles at the mouth, wherein along the inner arc lay the bamboo villages of our search, Oujong-se-mium, Quallah Battoo, Pulo-Kio, Soosoo, and several others, within one or two miles of each other. We came to, as the evening lights were kindling

along the shore, about eight miles off from the first place named.

The next morning, when the sun had partly lifted the fleecy clouds of vapour from the valleys, a beautiful country appeared before us, with rich and verdant slopes rising from a belt of low land, where the villages stand, and, in successive peaks and scallops, over-lapping each other to a height of over a thousand feet. The general belt of the shore, including the long point that stretches out to Cape Felix, appeared very flat, and mostly covered with a jungle of cocoanut trees; and, whenever the sea-breeze was blowing, the whole beach resounded with a roaring surf.

In the course of the first morning, a boat came off to us from Quallah Battoo, bringing two native Malays and a boy. The chief of the three was a black-skinned fellow, with a shrewd, intelligent countenance, and a slender, stately figure. He was dressed in an Arab suit, excepting a long blue roundabout of fine cloth, and a *creese*, with its serpentine blade, and richly ornamented handle, instead of a khunjur. These natives had evidently come as spies, for they had neither fruits to sell, nor *musters* of pepper with them; and they presented papers of recommendation, without a wish to trade in any way. With a careless indifference of manner they evinced no surprise, at the strength of our batteries, nor at the size of our ship; but were cunning in their questions, and evidently observed every thing about them with a scrutinizing closeness.

We chanced to have a man, Jones, who understood the Malay language perfectly, having long been in the Dutch service on the coast of Sumatra. He was called, at this time, to act as interpreter for

the commodore. Through him, we ascertained of the Malay visitors, that our arrival at Analaboo (two large American gun-ships) had been announced at the several settlements about the coast long before we arrived, although an intervening rajah was at war with Quallah Battoo.

The Malays acknowledged that all we had heard about the Eclipse was true. That the deed was done at Muckie, twenty-five miles farther south, and was chiefly instigated by Lebbey Ousso, the son-in-law of the Muckie rajah; and they also admitted that the rajahs of Quallah Battoo and Soosoo had participated, so far as to receive a part of the spoils, and willingly to permit their men to join in the piracy. When questioned about Po Adam, they stated that he was considered on shore, to be as grand a rascal as any native there. But such is the known duplicity and jealous enmities of these people, that little of all they assert can be received as truth.

Not long afterward Po Adam himself appeared, preceded by his little man Kutchie, in another boat with excellent bananas and cocoanuts. Po was all smiles and twattle, straddling along over the deck, shaking hands with everybody, right glad to see the big guns come again to punish the bad Malay man. "Me speak the Malay man so," said he; "they no believe he come. Now he come for fight—he make Po Adam word come true—make he old heart glad—Po Adam be American man friend."

I had read in the account of the Potomac's cruise that Po Adam was very intelligent and tolerably handsome; but I could not discern the signs. To us he appeared a dumpy, strutting figure, having an oblate head, covered by a tur-

ban, with oblique, swinish eyes, and shallow brows, set into a flat face—a kind of terrapin nose—and a large mouth, full of the odorous betel and areka nut, which was always on the grin. Whenever he screwed up his little eyes, and showed his red-stained lips and black teeth, in a smile, that stretched from ear to ear, he was peculiarly interesting. He wore the full trowsers of the east, made of striped silk, flowing down to his knees—a long black satin *badjoo* or roundabout, with gilt bell-buttons—and a *sarong* or mantle with one end about his waist as a sash, and the other thrown over his shoulder, having the whole chewing apparatus, betel-leaf, tambac, areka-nut, and chunam tied up in the end and dangling over his back. In his sash, besides his *rencho* or narrow khunjur, was suspended a silver ring holding tweezers for beard and nose, an ear-pick, a tooth-pick, and a chunam box, and other articles all of gold.

Po confirmed the story that the other Malays had told concerning the enormity at Muckie, and declared that he did all he could to save captain Wilkins, who was his friend; and aided in getting the Eclipse away. He said the cook of the Elipse was living among the Malays far down the coast, as happy as any of the natives.

Thus far the Malays who had visited us were detained on board; when on the evening of the second day we stood nearer in and anchored off Coccoanut-Point. We had now shown our colours, our character, and probably our object to those on shore; and we confidently expected to land speedily, in order to present our demands for redress at the gates of their forts and houses.

Toward sunset the fourth cutter was sent, with

lieutenants Palmer and Pennock, and midshipmen Sinkler and Niles, (Po Adam being their interpreter,) to *Choob-doo-lah*, the rajah of Quallah Battoo. They landed amid a crowd of curious and armed natives, but reached the rajah in his fortified house unmolested. The rajah declared that he had nothing to do with the piracy, either in person or otherwise; that a few of his men had been with the offending party, and divided the portion they obtained; but, although he had not authority over the private enterprises of his people, he would secure those of the pirates who were remaining in Quallah Battoo, and would send any money, found about them, to the ship, or else he would visit the commodore himself the next day. Under this promise time was allowed for Choob-doo-lah and his people to remove their effects and to gather forces for resistance.

Po Adam was free to affirm, that this first audience with the rajah was all talk—too much chewing betel, (alluding to the formal custom among the chief men to exchange *sarongs*, and mix each others' chuman, when they meet, as a token of confidence.) "That rajah," said Po, "be d—d rascal. He lie -- He no come ship. He have two tongue, all same so," working two fingers at his mouth to illustrate, and tossing back his head in self-important exultation, as if he had said something not to be doubted. Indeed he was right: the rajah did not come.

The next morning the fifth cutter was sent with captain Wyman and lieutenant Baker to the same rajah, when captain Wyman told him in a short and explicit manner that, the American rajah was his friend, and wished to continue so—he hoped the rajahs of Sumatra would be true

friends — but the Malay rajah had bad men that killed and robbed American men. The big ships had come to take the murderers, and if the rajahs would give them up — very good — if not, then plenty trouble must come. The old rajah was sullen — said he could not give up his men — he could not catch the pirates, if he would.

The same party went then to *Dattoo-Modah*, the rajah of Soosoo. He appeared to be very sorry for what had occurred; he could not help it; he would try to secure those of his men who joined the perpetrators, and would give them up for punishment.

Sunday morning the boats were again sent to *Dattoo-Modah*. He stated that four of the murderers had been taken, and would be ready that day at four o'clock, P. M., if we would send for them; but the populace would not suffer him to send them off himself. Accordingly, after service, at which we were pleased to see seven natives listening and gazing from the hammock-netting, four boats were sent, containing fifty-eight men, with their several officers, under captain Wyman. All of the party were well armed, for there was no little apprehension of trouble, in getting the prisoners off. The boats soon rounded the stockade fort, on the extreme point of Soosoo, and drifted stern to, within a few feet of the beach; where, from a crowd of three or four hundred natives, the chief rajah came forth, with a feather in his turban, to captain Wyman's gig. He stated that the prisoners had escaped, and he could not get them. After an animated talk, in which, captain Wyman spoke with great sternness and decision, the rajah returned to the beach, and with four or five other feathered dignitaries, stepped aside from the crowd;

when squatting down around a central staff, they appeared to hold a council. The rajah returned again and again to talk with captain Wyman, and as often, after each talk, convened the council. But the whole proceeding was quite unsatisfactory, and the expedition returned to the ships through a drenching shower.

In the mean time the seven natives on board ship, had been dismissed, with a good idea, probably, of our force and plans, to circulate among the natives. The two ships had stood in within a mile of Quallah Battoo, the John Adams being a hundred rods nearer toward Pulo Kio. A brig bearing English colours, just anchored in the offing, was boarded, and the captain requested not to communicate with the shore, as a blockade was commenced. At this time a captain of one of the five forts of Quallah Battoo, Ponee Haiet, came to say that Choob-doo-lah would do nothing about the murderers, or the money taken; but that he, Ponee Haiet, had about fifty men, and if the commodore would land his forces, he would join against Choob-doo-lah himself: but his faith was doubted, his offer rejected, and his person held as a hostile prisoner.

The belligerents, men and officers, had now become very impatient for an action, for a crisis of some kind, offensive or pacific. The crew of the John Adams had been to captain Wyman, as a body, begging to be allowed to land and fight the treacherous savages. Many of the Columbian midshipmen had also petitioned the commodore to let them land, even if alone, to fire the houses of Quallah Battoo. But the commodore denied these requests; and for this, and his apparent loitering, or forbearance with the villanous Malays,



many blamed, and others praised him, as is the case in every general canvassing of a public act, or character. But it was to be supposed most probable, that the commodore was thus deliberate and pacific, in order to avoid the imputations, unjustly cast by our government, upon commodore Downes, on account of alleged rashness.

On Monday afternoon, December 24th, civil time, we again stood in a little nearer to Quallah Battoo, and sprung the starboard broadside of the Columbia, directly upon the central fort of the town. The bulkheads were taken down, powder-horns swung over the long guns, the hatches were battened down, and the magazines opened; the rope matches were lighted, and all cleared for action: so that we now were cheered with the prospect of doing something. We were to bombard the town at least, and possibly to land afterward.

The Columbia was too far from shore for effective execution, even with long thirty-twos; but the John Adams had a much better situation. Trains of women and children were seen, as they had been at intervals through the morning, marching to the mountains with various chattels; and three *proas* laden with goods, were standing out of a small river which divided the town, and emptied its waters below us. At fifteen minutes past noon, the drums beat to quarters, and all hands were ready, waiting in suspense, for the word to fire; but, for some reason unknown to the writer, the retreat was beaten, sails were furled, and all hands piped to dinner. At twenty-five minutes past two, the second beat to quarters aroused the attention and interest of men, and officers, once more; and in ten minutes the firing commenced, with round and grape shot, from both ships. The first three

discharges from the second division, were well directed at the rajah's principal fort, and though too much depressed, appeared to *ricochet*, and, as near as we could judge, rattled among the jungle, quite near the fort. Immediately after, and in quick succession, three eighteen pound shot came whizzing through the air from the rajah's fort, very well directed at us, one striking near our cutwater, and another a few feet short of our starboard gangway, where the marines were drawn up. A round shot from the first division, then hissed and hurled defiance back to the enemy, in a beautiful curve, right into the fort, felling a high tree over it; while another from the third division followed closely, but a little higher, and brushed among the trees, where, apparently, some of the natives were skulking; and a shot too, from the fourth division, took a favourable course to riddle the bazaar. The officers were just getting the true range of their guns, and the men becoming animated and ambitious, when the commodore declared they were throwing away all his shot, and ordered them to cease firing, to beat the retreat, and, to give a signal for the same to the John Adams. This was at half past five P. M., when we had fired from the Columbia, forty-nine round shot, and a few stands of grape, but with very undetermined effect; while the John Adams had battered down one fort, and several cabins. The two or three proas, which were seen in the beginning of the action, had made a safe escape with their valuables, to some of the southern ports.

## CHAPTER IV.

“ Then welcome the worst, we’re prepared for the shock,  
From wind, or from water, from cannon, or rock ;  
We own not the man who would turn from the deck,  
’Till either the bark, or his body’s a wreck.”

KENNEDY.

THE bombardment being ended, and a heavy shower intervening, parties of men, with muskets and blunderbuses, were seen coming from all directions, where they had probably secreted themselves in ambush, and were passing into the bazaar and forts. A council of war was then held on board the Columbia, the result of which, the subordinates of the squadron hoped to see actively developed in the course of the night.

Watch-fires were seen blazing along the shore through the night, but with us, the hours passed quietly, and Christmas dawned upon us and passed away with a marked stillness and listless rest, peculiarly contrasted with the bustle of the day preceding. White flags were hoisted at Soosoo, and at Pulo Kio, and one appeared near Quallah Battoo, borne by a long train of people passing to and fro on the beach. A boat was sent to see what the latter meant, and a second boat with armed men followed to aid the first in case of a *ruse*; but they returned without loss or gain in any way.

The men now began to be disheartened under this inactive suspense: the sick relapsed, and the

well mostly became indifferent. Po Adam was exceedingly disappointed. "This little fire," said he, "only make mad that Malay man: they kill Po Adam, when the big ship go, and they kill more American captain. But s'pose plenty men land for make fight, Malay all run, hide, dig hole in mountain, and hide heself all but head: he no can fight good. Then Po Adam be great man, he speak true."

On Thursday morning, a pröa was seen, and a boat which was sent to board her, brought her along side; but she was allowed to go again, being only a coaster from Hog-Island. The first lieutenant was also sent the same day to inquire the intent of a white flag at the Quallah Batoo fort, but was answered that it meant nothing.

Friday evening the twenty-ninth, we got under weigh for Muckie; but having no wind, came to anchor again, and waited till the next morning at half-past five. We then sailed pleasantly along the coast through the day, sent a boat to a French barque bound to Pinang, and before sunset anchored outside of Muckie point in forty-five fathoms of water; and showed our colors to a brig which was then getting under weigh.

The next day, the anchors were hove up, and after sailing close into Muckie cove, we anchored again in twenty-two fathoms, the John Adams being a mile and a half distant. The mountains hemming in the waters, rose gradually from the centre to eight or nine hundred feet, and, sloping to either side, thrust out their half embracing arms to form a safe retreat.

On the outer peninsula arm, which was narrow and flat, the forts and houses of the city were situated, with two or three groves of cocoa palms.

On Monday, the thirty-first, a boat was sent with lieutenant Turner and others, to attend with captain Wyman, to treat with Dattoo Mahmood, one of the rajahs of the place, for the purpose of seeing if he would give up the murderers of captain Wilkins, or the money in his possession taken from the Eclipse. He denied that he had anything to do with the piracy, and said that he was not responsible for the evil which bad men among his people might do to foreigners.

It was evident that nothing could be gained in this place by pacific measures ; and early in the morning of Tuesday, the first of January, civil time, the ships were placed within two hundred rods of the peninsula arm, their starboard broadsides sprung upon the town, and all hands called to quarters.

At eleven, the batteries were opened, and commenced a brisk firing of round shot and grape upon the forts and bazaar ; and a little after noon, while natives were still seen among the trees, upon the outer point, six boats were manned and officered from the Columbia, each with about forty-five persons, which, in a regular line, passed around the stern of the frigate, to join a train already formed of four other boats from the John Adams. It must have been a beautiful sight, as the long line of boats, with their oars keeping time, swept on successively toward the shore, while the batteries of both ships kept up a slow but steady fire. But it must have been a solemn sight, for who could tell that it was not the sad funeral procession of many there going to a common grave. To those who were advancing to the battle, there was no time for any thought, but that of the exciting object before them. Whatever prayerful wish for

safety, or perspective glance into the future, had crossed their minds in making out their wills and testaments, such trembling, straggling thoughts, had no business with them then. I may venture on the contrary to say, there were not a few among the advancing braves, whose heroism was increased by the thought of glory awaiting them for valourous deed, and of fair Desdemonas, who would love them for the dangers they had passed.

The landing of the men was in a moment, and without a sign of opposition. The marines under lieutenant Baker, rushed up the moderately steep beach, and formed a line upon the brow of it, directly in front of a jungle plain, covered with shrubs, wherein stood two flag-staves with their little red colours flirting in the wind, as if marking in defiance, the covert of the enemy. The plain was like the heaths in America, which the Indians choose for ambush, and indeed, we had reason to expect that many Malays were there ready to receive us, whenever opportunity should offer to fire upon us, or to break from the concealment of the undergrowth. The several divisions of men came promptly up to the line where the fire was expected to commence, and as soon as captain Wyman saw his forces in readiness, and had given his instructions to the several officers, he was about to send a party to scour the plain, when his voluntary aid, the purser of the Adams, stepped up and said to captain Wyman, "Sir, have I your permission to take those red flags before us?" "Do it sir," said the commander, "if you will, and take a guard of men; but step cautiously." The purser went boldly into the midst, with his good rifle ready, and to our great surprise took the flags from a little breast-work, without rousing or see-

ing an individual to defend them: He saw however, directly a crowd of Malays emerging from the farther side, and hurrying toward the mountains.

The word was now given to file left in a double column, to preserve order and profound silence, and march in quick step to the first fort. Captain Wyman with his aid and lieutenant Baker, led the way boldly, while the marines, and several divisions of men followed in due succession. We marched rapidly along the beach, toward the outer point of the peninsula — passed the close hedges of the bazaar, and several houses — and rushed to the gate of the fort. That barrier was thick, strong, and well fastened; and on either side extended a slight trench, with a double palisade of stout pickets made of the silicious bamboo; but the pioneers were called, and the gate was soon battered down and cut away. We still met no enemy — passed a narrow passage into the enclosure, where were block-houses for granaries, and retreats — and pounced suddenly upon the fort itself, which was elevated about four feet, and mounted with five threatening nine pounders. We made an onset at once, confident of resistance there, but as we rushed up and broke in with fixed bayonets in charge, lo! every part was found deserted; although the fort appeared strong enough for any brave band to hold a long time against a host. The guns were effectually spiked, and the buildings fired; and so prompt were the movements of captain Wyman, that before all his men had reached the fort, the van was filing out again.

We thence proceeded back a few rods to the broad street occupied as a bazaar, with shops on

each side, shaded in the centre by a row of cocoa-nut trees. This too was deserted, and every valuable article taken away, excepting a few bureaus, and embroidered mats and cushions. Captain Wyman ordered this street to be fired, and a countermarch of his forces to the second fort, further down upon the point.

This fort was as quietly taken, dismantled, and fired as the first, although it was still more strongly fortified; having besides the main fort of three large guns still loaded, another fort, and a good block-house pierced for musketry, with a broad deep creek in the rear.

Quitting this fort, torches were about to be applied to a cluster of houses, and a small market bazaar, when one of the officers, with a commendable deference, mentioned to captain Wyman that one of the buildings was a fane of some kind, which should be spared, and orders were accordingly given to withhold the torch from that square.

Again we proceeded still farther around the beach, to a third fort and redoubt, which served to protect the rajah's house. Here too the same free access awaited us, excepting that the outer gate, which was very substantial, and handsomely carved in flowers an inch deep, and overtopped by an observatory, had to be cut away. Within was a large square, occupied by two or three buildings, where we saw nothing but a quantity of rice, a number of mats, and a monkey. One of the lieutenants with a detachment, had passed over the redoubt, elevated ten or twelve feet at one corner of the palisade enclosure, and reported that there were five guns there all deserted as in the other forts. While searching the larger building of the



square, two of our corps spied a long, strong chest, in which they expected certainly to find the rajah's treasure, and eagerly approached to open it, when out popped a Malay. This surprise was so sudden, that one of the prize-seekers, most uncavalierly making a partial retreat, levelled his musket at the unarmed man, when a lieutenant chanced to see him, caught his arm, and prevented the deadly fire. This and one other Malay were taken prisoners from the same house before it was fired ; but, it was asserted that one poor fellow was seen obstinately consuming himself in the flames, rather than be taken prisoner.

The fire was now spreading on every side, and the lieutenant and midshipman, who had been stationed in the redoubt with the fifth division to look out against a surprise, had their hands and faces blistered before they left their post. The front gate and the observatory over it were already kindled, when one lieutenant and myself, with a small party, under a roving commission, rushed through the fiery passage, and marched to the beach. Here were cattle shockingly mangled by the balls from our ships, whose sufferings we could do no less than relieve by death ; and while thus engaged, a message came from the boats, that a large number of Malays were seen skulking about the extremity of the town point. We immediately marched for that place, and when near the spot saw many objects in motion, and got ready to fire ; but upon getting a little nearer, it all proved to be a bugbear in the shape of a herd of buffaloes, which started up at the sight of us, and scampered off round the point at a furious rate. As we followed them with the eye to the opposite

side of the peninsula, we there first caught a glimpse of our nearly entire forces drawn up in battle array upon a large plain shaded with cocoa palms. It was really an imposing sight, and appeared unexpectedly martial and formidable; then one or two divisions having had no fight, obtained permission to discharge their muskets at the buffalos, which gave to us the appearance of a skirmish.

After a short rest for venture parties to come in, the whole body moved to the southern beach, and with a flourish of fifes and trumpets playing Yankee-doodle, and Hail Columbia, followed by three hearty cheers, they prepared to embark. There were still a few boats on the beach, and a beautiful pröa on the stocks, which had borne our flag through the action, which must be burned; then it was also discovered that a midshipman and the gunner of the Columbia, with several others, were missing. Officers were despatched for these to bring them back, or learn their fate, and finally the marines were sent for them. They were all however soon met returning, having gone far out toward the mountain, taken two or three small forts with two or three guns in each, and sent five or six lurking Malays upon the run. Thus having destroyed five or six forts, spiked twenty-two guns, taken two prisoners, put eight hundred efficient men to flight, and burnt their town to ashes in one hour, we safely returned to our ships without losing a man.

It was indeed a bloodless triumph, but so much the better; there were the more Malays left houseless and exposed to rapacious tigers; to feel and know the nature of American vengeance; and to cast the balance of profit and loss, between

their indulgence in rapine and its consequence. Po Adam estimated their loss at about \$50,000 ; and presumed it would require two years to rebuild their city as it was.

The English destroyed Muckie in 1804, just as we did, without resistance ; but having lingered in revelry on shore, they were cut off to a man. The Dutch, too, in 1832, marched along the coast, and penetrated far into the interior without much opposition ; but were subsequently overcome by the natives, and three thousand of the troops massacred in one night. Our attack was certainly more annoying, successful, and intimidating than either of the above ; and, if we had taken the natives napping in the dead of night, as the crew of the Potomac did, we might have had more interesting incidents and accidents — wounds, deaths, battle peals, shouts, moans, and heroism, — to record ; but we were fully satisfied with the result, without these embellishments.

Commodore Read was evidently pleased with the whole expedition, and shook hands with all the officers as they came upon deck, and “spliced the main-brace” for the men. There had been on board the Columbia a little group of gazers at the conflagration, who thought at one time we were engaged with the enemy. One was our flag-surgeon, or, as the master called him, “The Fleet,” who was a little deaf, and another was the purser of the Columbia, (who, by-the-by, though quite as tall as the Adams’ purser, was a mere shadow to him ; and his brother Scales used to say, he looked like one whose soul had outlived two or three bodies.) These two, the doctor and purser, were looking out of a gun-

deck port. "That's a pretty fire, doctor," said the purser. "Did you say you heard them fire, purser? I thought I did," said the doctor. "Hark!" And sure enough, directly afterward, the surmise became a truth; they both heard and saw the fire of musketry.

"Yes, true enough," remarked the purser, "they are at it now hot and heavy; they are in a close engagement. I hear the shots telling and answering from both sides."

"I see them too," said the benevolent doctor. "I really hope that none of our good fellows will be hurt."

Thus was it with other parties in both the ships, and undoubtedly they had no less excitement about the movements on shore than those who acted there, and probably enjoyed a much better view of the conflagration.

In the evening the ships were towed outside, the prisoners were sent back, and by Thursday morning we had re-coursed our way to the anchorage off Soosoo.

"So, everybody praised the duke,  
 Who such a fight did win.  
 'But what good came of it at last?'  
 Quoth little Peterkin.  
 'Why that I cannot tell,' quoth he;  
 'But 'twas a famous victory!'"

## CHAPTER IV.

'Tis true they are a lawless brood,  
 But rough in form, nor mild in mood ;  
 And every creed, and every race  
 With them hath found — may find a place.

BYRON.

But now, proceed we further, —  
 No longer we'll discourse of murder.

GAY.

UPON our arrival off Pulo-Kio, white flags were hoisted at the different forts of the villages ; and, with an evident fear lest we should pursue the course of devastation commenced at Muckie throughout their settlements, agents were sent off from Soosoo, Pulo-Kio, and Quallah Battoo to make peace. Choob-doo-lah, the principal rajah of the latter place, agreed to give a bond payable in two years for two thousand dollars, being the utmost of the spoils from the Eclipse which his people received ; and furthermore agreed to prevent, by every possible means, any future aggressions upon American traders. The other rajahs were equally ready and anxious to sign treaties of amity by which to hold themselves responsible for any depredations or piracies committed by their subjects upon American vessels.

The American ship Sumatra, captain Silver, had just then arrived, and under the favourable presence of our squadron, and the events which had occurred, negotiated at once, upon very ad-

vantageous terms, for a supply of pepper in that vicinity.

It was now agreed that hostilities should cease: we were to see the treaties signed, water the ships, and depart. In the mean time, parties of officers were daily on shore to ramble, hunt, and visit the settlements; but it was found necessary to protect the watering parties, by a guard of marines, against the well-known perfidy of this people. The water for the ships was obtained at Soosoo from a fresh stream, that divides the outer sandy point of the village from the central bazaar, and empties rapidly into the inner bay. Up this romantic and beautifully shaded rivulet, two or three miles, is the palisadoed residence of Po Adam. *Po* is a Malay term nearly synonymous with the English *pa*; and there is a custom in Sumatra, when a first son is born, for the father to give him a name, as Adam, and take to himself the same name with the prefix of *Po*; thus, *Po Adam* signifies the father.

Many of our officers visited *Po Adam*, and were gratified with the simple but ingenuous hospitalities they received. My first visit to his residence was in the company of several officers, to witness the signing of a treaty there, between captain Wyman, on the part of our government, and seven chiefs of Soosoo and its vicinity. The buildings in his enclosure, like those of the island generally, were raised upon piles, to protect the inmates from rapacious tigers, which their notions of metempsychosis deter them from killing. The principal dwelling had a large verandah, well-supplied with mats, and used as a reception hall, from which a single aperture opened to the domestic apartments. Strangers were

not allowed to enter the interior of the house ; but two or three women, evidently Po Adam's wives, with their children, came into the outer verandah without diffidence or restraint.

When the Potomac visited Sumatra, and successfully attacked and destroyed Quallah Battoo, Po Adam was in possession of the fort at Pulo-Kio, now held by Ponee Haiet, as subsidiary to Quallah Battoo. It is mentioned in Mr. Reynolds' book, that the Achinese collector of tribute, having heard of the aid rendered by Po Adam to effect the escape of the Friendship, entered his fort during his absence and rifled it of nearly all that was valuable; upon which Adam seized the first opportunity to attack the vessel of this agent, and to destroy it with all its contents. Po Adam has been partially educated at the English settlement in Padang. He was afterward a successful merchant and coasting trader from Acheen, where he had much influence with the government; and finally settled at Pulo-Kio as a sub-rajah, where he could have as many vassals as he chose to support. But his independence, his undeviating character, and unflinching opposition to the treacherous schemes of his neighbours created many enemies; and the ambitious Po Quallah, the Pedier rajah of Quallah Battoo, taking advantage of this unpopularity, accordingly dispossessed Po Adam, shortly after the departure of the Potomac. All these evils and pecuniary losses, Po Adam must attribute to his interference in behalf of American traders; and although no proper thanks have been expressed to him, nor the least indemnity for his sacrifices granted, he still manifests a staunch friendship for the Americans, and is ready to aid them with all the means that re-

main to him. It is difficult to judge of men's motives, whether in civil or savage society ; but if good deeds should be encouraged at all, the kind and useful services of Po Adam certainly deserve a more substantial return than any mere pleasures of benevolence which he may inwardly enjoy.

Leaving Po Adam's we passed into the rear forest, which appeared to be thickly settled, among the tall trees, with houses at least as comfortable as log-cabins, and often fancifully carved, with grounds adorned by flowers. Here and there, close by their houses, were neat little banks of earth, six or eight feet square, used as family "*crammats*" or cemeteries, which are places most superstitiously revered by Malays, over which their only sacred and binding oaths are always taken. We saw one *crammat*, different from the others, which might be distinguished as a mausoleum. It was a little bamboo cabin situated near a Moslem musjeed on the bank of Soosoo river, which was once the solitary residence, and afterward the tomb of a Moslem fanatic, who, besides devoting much wealth to Allah, in building churches, and paying priests, spent a long life of austere penance, like the Brahmin *fakirs* of India. Though with ample means for luxurious living, yet night and day he sat by the door of his humble shelter, incessantly reading the Koran. Now and then a fitful drowsiness stole over him, but otherwise his eyes were never seen lifted from the sacred volume, except in prayer, even to the time of his death. The grave of this devotee was marked, in the middle of the shantee, by a large shell at each end. Several vessels of meat and drink were placed conveniently for his manes, a piece of



bamboo was thrust into the ground near the head for him to breathe through, and an ostrich egg was suspended over his grave, from the end of a lever, for a charm.

It is stated by the missionaries, that a corpse is always buried in the costume of the living, with hands, face, and feet uncovered, and without a coffin. The bamboo, at the head of the grave, is drawn up, at the expiration of the first month, in order that the spirit of the deceased may ascend through the aperture, and attend a customary feast at the grave.

“When a person becomes ill,” says Mr. Burton, in allusion to the Batta people, “so that his relatives are apprehensive of his death, or that the great jin, or evil spirit, is about to take him, it is common to dress up an image, and take it to the door at night, when they suppose the prince of the powers of air is near, and they accost him in such terms as these: ‘Ah, satan! are you come to take away our friend, and distress us? Well, if you will take him, there he is,’ throwing out the image, ‘take him away.’ Should the sick man then recover, they fully believe that they have succeeded in cheating the devil! They suppose that when they die, their souls become *jins*, (spirits,) and fly about the air for a time, and then perish! There is always a great feast at a funeral, which is welcomed for the good things attending it. The relations of the deceased kill as many buffaloes, or hogs, as their circumstances will admit; and, after the interment, suspend the heads of these animals, with some rice and water, near the grave, that the departed spirit, in revisiting the body, may be gratified by seeing the respect paid to his memory; and, if so inclined, take some refreshment. The

body is never interred till the feasting is ended, and sometimes coins are distributed; in consequence of which, a rajah is often preserved above ground two or three months. They suppose that at any time, the spirit may be called to the grave, by the beating of gongs; and accordingly, at certain periods, they assemble at the tomb, or *crammat*, in great numbers, for this purpose. After dancing and shouting, &c., one of the near relations of the deceased, supposes, or pretends to suppose, that he is possessed by the spirit of the departed, and being masked, becomes identified with him, and is no longer himself. In this character, he tells the multitude that he is come to meet them from his wanderings in the air, that he wishes to eat buffalo and rice, to drink arrack, and to obtain a new suit of clothes, all of which are immediately given to him. After some time, the spirit is supposed to depart, and he is himself again. If he be questioned about what passed in his mind during the possession of the spirit, he replies, that he had no longer his own thoughts, and that he knows nothing about it; and all classes believe it."

We shall presently notice more of the superstitions of Sumatrans, in which the reader will readily trace striking resemblances to the Hindoo, Arabic, and Chinese customs, in a modified or mixed form, which may designate their origin.

Among the most agreeable excursions which we enjoyed at Sumatra, were two or three visits to Pulo Kio. This little island is on a delta of land, formed by two embouchures of the Kio, or Drift-wood river, situated only two miles above Soosoo. It has a kind of natural sea wall, which forms on the south side of the place, one of the smoothest landings on the coast, where a boat

may ride safely to the beach without any trouble from the heavy swells and surf, which are very strong outside, above, and below it; and a common sized brig may rest as quietly as in a dock, within four hundred yards of the shore.

The place itself is small and insignificant. It consists merely of a bazaar containing fifteen or twenty bamboo shops, a pepper store-house, and a fort, under Ponee Haiet, at the outer point.

The first day I was on shore, I saw two beautiful Sumatran girls sitting in the largest verandah of the bazaar, with one of whom I almost fell in love. (How oddly susceptible a sailor is, even on heathen strands, to female beauty!) She was dressed in the Arab fashion, without any domino, and her voluptuous form, long jetty tresses, and melting black eyes, in a soft clear complexion, between the copper tinge and brunette, gave her the charms of a *houri*. She was examining some beautiful shells which her attendants had just caught alive; and when I approached, with admiration for them on my lips, but eyes fixed upon herself, she smiled bewitchingly, and offered all her pretty shells, without price. I took a pair of spider shells, (*pterocera chiragra*,) two or three of the dark *pirena terebralis*, and a few *cyprias*. She still refused all common tenders, and I ventured to kiss her hand; at which the ruby blush of modesty flushed her fair cheeks, telling how natural is that sweet monitor of the maiden heart, even among the heathen. Of course I meant no harm; but instantly an Arab attendant, a graceful youth, much like our friend Calfaun in appearance, stepped up to me, and, in broken English, whispered that I was in danger; that I was caressing Po Quallah's youngest, favourite wife—the beautiful

Senyadee — over whom he was placed in charge, as the rajah's *jaree*, or secretary. If the rajah should hear of anything to excite his jealousy, the heedless dame, according to custom, would be *nearly* strangled to death, and I might possibly have my heart searched by his envious kreesee. This *jaree*, wore the sign of a priest, a long beard under the chin, with none elsewhere, and pretended to be my special friend: he would guide me, interpret, and do anything for me, and I followed him. He told me all about the *boojongs* and *gaddees*, or beaux and belles, and the *joojoor*, or dowry customs. He showed me the oil presses, where the bruised cocoanut meats, after being exposed to the sun, were rudely pressed, in the manner of cheese curds, and the extracted oil conducted into huge earthen jars, like those exhibited to youth in the "Forty Thieves."

The second day I again saw my friend, the *jaree*, hastening from the crowd to meet me. We were that day to make a treaty with Po Quallah, and his chiefs, as captain Wyman had done with the Soosoo rajahs. The rajah was expected very soon after our landing; but it was thought we could take a short ramble first, and the *jaree* fondly took my hand to lead the way. We passed to the rear of the settlement, first to a redoubt, elevated ten or fifteen feet and surrounded by a ditch, with a thick bramble and pointed bamboo enclosure; and thence strolled along by the river, that was then quietly sweeping to the sea, though it is often swollen above the banks, and rushes like a torrent. The frightened buffaloes ran to the jungles and we followed them. At short intervals breastworks were thrown up near the path-way, for the predatory warfare of the natives, and a luxuriant for-

est of palms, bamboos, planes, and *arroons*, or pines surrounded us. A large species of convolvulus, and white hyacinths carpeted the turfed way, and various paroquets, and other pleasing songsters were sporting in the flowery shrubs. We stopped near a well, where sundry palm leaves, folded into pretty drinking cups, were hung about the trees for the thirsty passenger, and my friendly guide asked me whether I would prefer water, or cocoanut milk to drink. I preferred the latter, but could not see the means of obtaining it, since the cocoanuts were all on the trees, fully one hundred feet above our reach. The jaree was not so much at a loss; but, dignified as he was by office, and delicate in figure, he clasped the tree with his hands, placed the hollows of his feet near them, and deliberately walked up the straight trunk, as easily as a monkey, and threw down a large bunch of cocoanuts.

When we returned, it was ascertained, that Po Quallah and his train were coming along the beach in procession, and we hastened to see them. The rajah and his aid were foremost; then came a body guard of ten or twelve Malays armed with *renchos*, or daggers, and blunderbusses loaded with powder, shot, and arrows; next were four noble, round, sleek buffaloes led by the nose as offerings of peace to commodore Read; and the rabble brought up the rear. Po Quallah was of small stature, about thirty years of age, with a rather thoughtful, benevolent countenance. His royal spencer was of satin, trimmed with gold lace, his turban was ornamented with a large gold cord, his khunger set with gems, and his pinang apparatus was of gold and silver.

There were several of our officers present, whom

he greeted with ease and kindness ; and with the chiefs who had been waiting for him, he exchanged his sarong, to mix the masticatory for each other, as the customary token of confidence.

We assembled in the large v eranda of the rude store-house — not a very grand divan — and our chaplain, that day officiating as secretary, explained the meaning of the written instrument he had brought to be signed. In the name of Allah, the rajah and chiefs then pledged themselves to prevent any aggressions upon American traders, or property : they promised to notify them of any apprehended danger, and to seize and give up to justice all piratical offenders. The chiefs smiled approvingly, and consented to all that was said, as they probably would to any other proposal under like circumstances. Then the rajah's seal, his name in Arabic, nicely engraved on steel at Acheen, was brought forth, and a vessel of cocoa-oil, having a coir wick burning over its side. The paper was moistened in the right spot with the inner gluten of the areca nut, the seal was covered with lamp-black, and a durable, fair impression stamped for the rajah without any other materials. The whole council then adjourned to pay their respects to the commodore and captain Wyman.

The next morning our butcher was sent on shore to kill and prepare the buffaloes for the ship ; but he was not allowed to touch them, for the Arab priests declared it was a law of the Koran, that no cattle should be killed, except in sacrifice by the priests, with the head of the animal turned toward Mecca, and it was conceded. But the poor brute, I suspect, would have preferred to be skilfully killed by infidels rather than be so barbarously sacrificed as it was.

I will now present to the reader a brief general view of this island, which is already a great resort for American vessels; producing annually an export of pepper, valued at nearly one million of dollars there, and becoming yearly more productive and important to commerce.

## CHAPTER V.

“Afterwarde men gonod be to many yles, be see, unto a yle that men clepen Milhe, there is a full cursed people ; thei delyten in nething more than to dryken gladlyest mannes’ blood, which thei clepen Dieu.”

MANDEVILLE.

SUMATRA is the most westerly, not only of the Sunda group, but of the whole grand Indian Archipelago, which is by far the largest group of islands on the globe. The entire group embraces forty degrees of longitude, between eleven degrees south, and nineteen degrees north latitude ; and includes three islands of the largest size, nineteen of the medium size, and islets innumerable. It is in general occupied by two distinct aboriginal races as different from each other, as both are from their species of another hemisphere. One race is of a brownish complexion, with lank jetty hair ; the other of a sooty colour, with woolly, or frizzled hair. The first is evidently superior to the latter in every respect. The brown race are short and robust in person, but without the symmetry of the Hindoos. The face is round, the mouth wide, with teeth very fine, when not discoloured by art ; and the angles of the lower jaw are very square and prominent, which with high cheek bones, make the cheeks often appear hollow. The nose is short and small, though not flat. The eyes are small and always black. They have very little hair on the body, and a scanty beard.



The second, called the black or Papuan race, appear to be of an African dwarfish origin ; but the nose and the lips project more from the face than those of western Africans. They have little or no chin, and their facial angle is greater than in other negroes.

Both races are in general strong and athletic for people who live almost entirely on vegetable diet ; but they are indolent and slow in their movements, and not able to endure the fatigue, privations, and fastings of American Indians. They are very negligent of their persons, although from the heat of their climate, they find it a luxury to bathe. As Mr. Crawford says, "they seldom change their garments, and both men and women wear a profusion of most *populus* hair, which it is no very agreeable spectacle to see them dispose of as they sit together about the *dusuns*, or markets. They are however passionately fond of flowers, and the women are never dressed without them. Their term for a flower, is the common synonym for beauty and poetic language, and is usually applied to pretty girls."

Like all orientals, they sit cross-legged on mats, and at meals use no other tools than fingers to eat with. An inferior never stands erect before a superior; they all chew the areka nut, and betel-leaf, and generally smoke opium.

Such are the general peculiarities noticed by voyagers in the great archipelago, of which Sumatra forms so large a part. The history and character of this island in particular appear to be very undefined, and in my own opinion, must ever be so ; for I am assured the people are descended from mixed colonies of Hindoos, Chinese, and Arabians : but as many writers refer to this

vicinity for the origin of the Malays, and the islanders of Polynesia and the south seas, we will relate what is said of Sumatra and its settlers.

In the Malay annals, translated by Dr. Leyden, it is stated for the edification and amusement of the marvellous, that the name Sumatra, and the first knowledge of the island originated thus : "There were two brothers surnamed Marah, who were born on the mountain of Sangkung, and lived at Passangam. The first was Marah Chaka, the second and youngest, Marah Silu. The latter lived by keeping fish weirs, and often caught *Kalang-kalang*, or *beche de mar*, which he threw away ; but as they invariably came back again, he got angry once and boiled them ; when he found they were all turned into gold, and the froth of the water into silver. Silu thus unexpectedly gained great wealth, and the brother becoming envious, threatened to kill him because he ate *kalang*. But Silu fled to the forest of Jarau,\* where he gave his gold freely to the people, and they gladly submitted to him as a rajah. One day Silu was hunting upon a strange island near by, when he heard his dogs give tongue upon a high eminence. He ascended the hill and there saw a huge ant as large as a cat, which he took up and ate. Then taking a fancy to the country, he made it his residence, and called it '*Semadra*.' This word is a compound of *semat* an ant, and *raya*, which in Chinese means great, and thence we have *Sematraya*, or Sumatra."

In corroboration of the foregoing, it is stated in the Hadis of Mohammed, that the prophet said to his disciples : " In the latter times, men shall hear

\* Supposed to be Java.

of an Island, under the wind, named Samadra; and as soon as this shall happen, go ye and convert the people to Islamism, for that island shall produce many *wali-alah*, or persons of gifted piety. But there is a famous *putri* of the Malabar land, whom you first must take with you. And the *sheref* of Mecca did accordingly, and sent holy men, who anointed Silu, and styled him sultan Malec al Sahil."

Sumatra, like many other places, has been vaguely supposed to be the Ophir of Solomon, because gold was found in its rivers. It was not, however, mentioned in Europe till after the visit of Marco Polo to the east in the thirteenth century, although the Arabs had traded there at least a century before; and it was not noticed on any chart till Alburquerque's visit in 1510. But it is undoubtedly the Lamery of the Arabs, the Java Minor of Marco Polo, and the Pulo Purichu and Pulo Indalas of the eastern natives.

Sir Stamford Raffles settled, as the first English governor, at Bencoolen in 1817; and, at his suggestion, several of the Baptist mission were sent to several parts of Sumatra in 1819. From all of these much information has been derived.

Sumatra extends northwest and southeast, over a thousand miles, widening toward the south from ninety to two hundred and fifty miles. It is nearly equally divided by the equator, and two ridges of mountains, rising almost fourteen thousand feet, run along either side with a rich, beautiful interval between. The eastern part of the island is naturally divided into three parts, thus: that which extends from the Straits of Banca to the river Rakan, about five hundred miles in extent, is the first, being low and flat,

without a mountain in view, abounding in large rivers, and having many islands and sandbanks along its coast. This is the country of sago-palms, of the rattan, dragon's-blood, and benzoin gum. The second division extends two hundred and forty miles from Rakan river to Diamond Point. The coast is low, but less swampy than the first, and has no large rivers, nor any large islands along the shore. This is the country of ebony, and produces for the Dutch 2,000,000 pounds of black pepper. The third division extends from Diamond Point to Acheen Head, about one hundred and fifty miles. It is exposed to the waves of Bengal Bay, and appears bold and mountainous. It produces abundantly the areka-palm, and for a long time almost entirely supplied the east and west, and China, with the indispensable nuts of the areka.

Of these three divisions, the most populous and fertile is the first, or Palembang Province, which is held by the Dutch, who are now the only European claimants upon Sumatra. A Javanese colony settled in Palembang about four hundred years ago; they conquered the country, and afterward, mixing with the Malays, engrafted their arts and industry upon the resources of the country. The dialect then was mixed, but the court language is now nearly pure Javanese. Under the old sovereigns it produced rice, tobacco, pepper, and the tin of Banca largely, with which it carried on an extensive trade with Siam, China, Cochin China, and Arabia. But in the first part of the last century the Dutch monopolized the tin and pepper trade, and the English in jealous vengeance attacked and took Palembang in 1812.

The western coast of Sumatra is, however, the most important to Americans. It is the country of the Battas, Redjangs, and Lampongs. The country is generally very fertile and mostly cultivated; but the mountains run very near the shore, never more than twenty miles from it, and many rivers from them are consequently small and rapid: while a heavy surf tends to obstruct their mouths with sand-bars. The greater part of the hills along this coast far inland are very productive, and the narrow belt of low-land is rank with the grandest vegetation in the east. There are monstrous parasites, and creepers as large as a man's body, entwining trees too that grow from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and eighty feet high, and sometimes nine yards in girth. There is one great parasite of Sumatra, with a flower three feet in breadth, petals a foot long, a nectarine to hold six quarts, and pistils like cows' horns; and then the caoutchouc, or India rubber vine, is there seen, six or eight inches in diameter, creeping along through the forest four or five hundred feet, and then taking hold to the very top of some strong, lofty tree, as its staff to lean its cumbrous weight upon. In shells also, Sumatra is not less grand; for, besides its variety of pigmies, the coast abounds with the *chama gigantea*; specimens of which twenty inches in diameter and eight inches deep, — large enough and very suitable (if mounted with silver) for a wassail-bowl, or a grand festival tureen, — being lined with a rich pearly coating, and having the edges beautifully scalloped. Among the smaller but more important productions, is a beautiful tree like a large myrtle, called the camooning tree, from the wood of which the natives make their creese

sheaths. It is easily carved, and admits a fine polish. They have the cotton tree, *bombax*, producing a short silky cotton, of a rich fibre, but not yet woven on account of its shortness. The *anoo*, or sago-palm, is also abundant in the swamps, and the indigenous coffee is equal to the Java in flavour, though of a darker coloured grain when ripe. The pepper culture is mostly confined within a hundred miles of the coast, extending from Bulo-Samah or Boolsamah to Analaboo, which includes Quallah Battoo and about twenty other towns or dépôts. The supply depends entirely upon the demand. At present it is estimated that the annual produce averages 24,000,000 pounds, or enough to freight thirty ships of three to four hundred tons burden.

The country of the Redjangs south of the pepper coast, wherein the old English settlement at Bencoolen was made, abounds in benzoin, camphor, manchineal wood, tiek, and various plants; but was never profitable to either the English or the Dutch.

The southwestern and southern parts, occupied by the Lampongs, yield tin; but the shores are inaccessible and little visited.

The most ancient tribe in Sumatra is that of the Menangcabos, about a million in number, who reside in the central elevated interval between the two ranges of mountains. They were once the most prominent tribe, and the rajah still holds a revered but merely nominal supremacy over Sumatra. Their country abounds in gold; they have signs of antique grandeur, and their gold and silver filagree work, sold at Padang, their chief entrepôt, is the finest specimen of art in the Archipelago. The people live mostly about

the banks of an extensive lake in the valley, occupying large buildings that contain twenty families together, like those of the Indians near Columbia river. It is said there is a race among them, — the *Gooboos* or wild-men, — living about lake Dano, which are similar to the *ourang-outans* of Borneo.

Excepting the Menangkabos, the whole coast of Sumatra is nominally under five sovereignties, viz.: those of Palembang, Jambi, Indragerie, Siak, and Acheen; but it is generally ruled by a number of petty, feudal, half-patriarch chiefs. In fact any one who gains the favour of the people by oratory or wealth, and builds a fort to defend himself from rivals, may become a rajah; and he may even withhold all tribute from the general government, if he can only successfully fight its few agents and little ships. They have no synonym in their language for our term law; but adopt old custom, individual influence, or the Koran for their exclusive guidance.

Thefts and robberies are mostly confined to the mean and abandoned of the people; but to rob foreigners or enemies, is as little regarded a crime, as it is by the Bedouins of Arabia, or other semi-barbarous tribes.

Revenge is naturally the most prominent passion of the Sumatrans; and in desperate cases, it has raged so high as to impel the infuriated savage "*to run a muck*," a frenzied act, in which he rushes madly through the village with a drawn dagger, thrusting at every person he meets, until he meets death himself. But this method of venting desperate vengeance, is nearly suppressed.

The Battas, occupying the northern half of the western coast, are said to be the most savage and

heathenish, because they were known to be cannibals; but it is now ascertained that they ate the flesh of enemies and criminals only as a capital penalty, and to show their fullest detestation of them. There are about five hundred thousand of the Battas. They are comparatively an honest, exact, but irascible people. They have had from the beginning, a simple language, written from the bottom upward, by a stile on bamboo, which all of them can easily read and write; and the great orators and deliberative assemblies of this tribe, are peculiarly distinguished.

Their religion, if they have any, is of Hindoo origin. They believe in certain superior deities, whose names and offices are thus described by Mr. Prince: "First in their mythology, stands Dee Battah Asee-asee, the creator and father of all, who appointed three brothers — Bataragourou, Seeree Padah, and Mahalabhoolan, to be his *vakeels*, or agents, as a kind of trinity in instructing mankind."

"Bataragourou is the God of Justice, and is described literally under the following character: the fish in the weirs\* he will restore to their element; property forgotten, he will return; a measure filled to the brim, a just balance, and upright judgement are his."

"These are the principles Bataragorou was appointed to instil into the minds of mankind, but the Battas acknowledge themselves strangers to their adoption."

"Seeree Padah is the god of mercy; he will repair the clothes that are torn, give meat to the hungry, drink to the thirsty, health to the sick, relief

\* Nets of twigs.



to the oppressed, advice to the weak, and shelter to the friendless."

"Mahalabhoolan soon quarrelled with his brothers, separated from them, and set up the practice of tenets directly opposite to theirs; hence he is described as 'the source of discord and contention; the instigator of malice and revenge; the inciter of anger; the source of fraud, deceit, lying, hypocrisy, and murder.'"

"Of these three brothers, you will not wonder that the last is most powerful, or that he has most adherents. The Battas acknowledge that they apply to and beseech him, when they have followed any of those vices, and they also acknowledge that petitions are very rarely offered to the other deities. They name a fifth, 'Naggahpadonah,' who is said like Atlas to support the world, which they describe to consist of seven folds beneath, and as many above."

"A person called the Dattoo, who is skilled in every sort of superstition, is the only resemblance of a priest among them. Every village has one of these."

"The influence of the dattoo over the deluded Battas is such, that they will engage in no undertaking, however trifling, without first consulting him. He expounds all their religious books, and according to his interpretation, a day is chosen as propitious to their object, whether that be a suit, a journey, or the commencement of hostilities."

"The moral conduct of these people appears to be influenced by all the vile passions of an irregular and irritable constitution. Truth is seldom regarded, when in the way of their interests or feelings: and honesty is founded on no principle,

but the fear of detection. The general tenour of their lives has obliterated the recollection and practice of the laws of Seeree Padah and Bataragourou, and they have no priesthood, no rajah to recall them, or to reprove their obstinate adherence to the principles of Mahalabhoolan, who is certainly no better than the devil."

Other missionaries add that they never noticed the Battas making sacrifices to any order of beings; but "they invoke the *jins* in every sacred body, and the spirits of ancestors; of departed teachers, or conjurors of Naga; the fabled serpent of the Hindoos; and of all rich men, dead and living, to assist them in getting gold, rice, and clothes."

The Redjangs and Neas people, about the Ben-coolen settlement, are a much less warlike and revengeful people, than the Battas; but are even more ignorant and superstitious. They have adopted the Mohammedan faith, in general, and have priests residing among them. "They believe the earth is a plain consisting of seven stories, and bounded by a high mountain, or as we should term it, by a chain of mountains. This mountain they call Mount Kaf; and they believe it to be inhabited by a race of genii, some of whom are infidels, and some good mussulmen. They suppose the earth is supported by angels, who bear it up upon their hands. These angels stand on the horns of a cow; the cow stands upon a stone; this stone is supported by a fish; under this fish is a sea; under this sea, darkness; under this darkness, hell. These ideas are not those of the vulgar only; they are contained in their books, and form what may be called the orthodox creed on the subject."

They are all extremely susperstitious, so that even in the operation of felling timber, "they invariably place a little grass, or a few leaves on the stump, to propitiate the departed spirit of the tree!" Lady Raffles, in alluding to the people who lived about her residence at Bukit Kabut, "the hill of mists," says "they regard tigers and elephants with such reverence, that they never molest them, nor even defend themselves from attacks. They believe in the transmigration of souls, and call a tiger their *nene*, or grandfather. When one of these sacred animals enters a village, the foolish people prepare fruits and rice, and placing it before their doors as an offering, conceive that by giving him this hospitable reception, he will be pleased with their attentions, and pass on without doing any harm. They do the same on the appearance of smallpox in their settlements, and thus endeavour to allay the evil spirit by kind and hospitable treatment." In speaking of a journey to the interior, lady Raffles says: "The coolies, in passing through the forest, came upon a tiger crouched in the path; when they immediately stopped and addressed him in terms of supplication, assuring him they were poor people carrying the *tuan basar*, great man's luggage, who would be very angry with them if they did not arrive in time; therefore they implored permission to pass quietly, and without molestation. The tiger being startled at their appearance got up and walked quietly into the depths of the forest; and they came on perfectly satisfied that it was in consequence of their petition that they passed in safety."

It is not often that petitions succeed so well with these venerated rangers, for it is asserted upon

good authority, that on the banks of a little stream near Bencoolen, at least one hundred natives have been killed by tigers in a year.

In general, the Sumatrans may be called a dissembling, jealous, and vindictive people ; but there are many circumstances in palliation, which have tended to increase, if not to form this character. From the beginning, the Dutch distrusted the Sumatrans and treated them rudely. One of their agents, governor Parr, forced the people to cultivate coffee and pepper ; he interfered with their native courts, cut down the venerated fruit-trees about their dwellings, burnt their villas, and executed offenders by having them blown to pieces at the mouth of a cannon. They killed this obnoxious ruler in 1801, and from that time were forbidden their ancient custom of wearing the *creese*.

The western coast is now quite free from European rulers, but the people are still subject to the rapacious attacks of Achenese sovereigns, and I regret to add, the perfidious, covetous dealings of European and American traders. Since the Potomac's visit to Sumatra, the old king or sultan at Acheen, who was comparatively respected and powerful, has died, and his government has devolved upon three dissolute, evil-minded sons, who neglect every dignity, office, and prerogative of sovereignty, and use their national vessels for piratical adventures along the coast. The foreign traders have deceived and abused the natives in various ways. It is a known and acknowledged fact, that in trading for pepper they have frequently, or rather generally, taken weights on shore just equal to the half picul, or sixty-seven pounds, to use in making a bargain, and when

ready to receive their cargo, would unscrew the handles of the same weights, fill up the hollow inside of each with several pounds of quicksilver, rescrew the handles, and thus gain twenty or thirty per cent. in weight. It is said that the rajahs have learnt to expect this surplus weight in a given number of piculs, and charge accordingly. But it is questionable if they do understand this deception, and certainly unpardonably wrong, nay criminal in the whites, who have established such a custom of deceit, and thus challenged treachery to the field. One instance we heard related of another kind of injury. A trader sent hands on shore to cut wood for ship-use, who commenced indiscriminately to cut down the beautiful and valuable cocoa-nut trees near the house of a rajah. They were told repeatedly to desist, but disregarded every entreaty and threat, until they had felled several trees. The rajah demanded fifteen hundred dollars damages; the captain refused to pay a copper; when the rajah, watching his opportunity, secured the captain's person and confined him till the sum was paid. After the captain was released, he went to a neighbouring settlement, (bent on recovering his loss somewhere,) bargained for, and obtained two thousand dollars worth of pepper, and told the rajah of the place to get his pay of the rajah who robbed him. He then made sail immediately, and left the coast.

Such acts are base enough, to make any ignorant, heathen people, savage and treacherous, if they were not so otherwise. Sir Stamford Raffles says, after twelve years' experience in different parts of the Archipelago, several of which were spent in Sumatra: "There is no radical defect,

that I can perceive, in the common people, however bad their Mohammedan government may be. They are alive to the same incentives, have the same feelings, and, if once allowed, would as rapidly advance in civilization as their fellow-men in other parts of the world. Once relieved from the oppressions and disabilities under which they labour, and placed under an honourable protection, there would be no lack of energy or enterprise among them; and with their present temptations to vice once removed, they would be amiable and trustworthy." "Let schools be established," he adds in a letter to Wilberforce, "and general knowledge be diffused among the rulers and people: and then the more missionaries that come among them the better; but let them be enlightened men, placed in connection with the schools, and under political restrictions."

Sumatra truly presents an interesting sphere for philanthropic teachers and missionaries, as it has three millions of people without one Christian missionary among them: and the neighbouring little island, Pulo Nyas, on the western coast, inhabited by a remarkably interesting, ingenious, and commercial people, is also very favourable for missionary labours, and presents no obstacles. "Most dishonourable and dishonest frauds," says the Rev. David Abeel, "are making the natives annually more savage, and more in need of one or more to counsel them, and to act for their rights." But the missionaries who would go to these islands must be men of fortitude and courage, of liberal minds, possessed of *general* intelligence, and of insinuating, conciliating manners. They must go, too, prepared for vicissitudes, privations, and even violent assaults; for the last

two American missionaries there, the lamented Lyman and Munson, were murdered by the natives in 1834. The dogmatic zealots, however, and the half-educated psalm-singers and mere homily-makers, had better preach at home: they can do no good among the uncivilized.

## CHAPTER VI.

"Now hoist the sail, and let the streamers float  
 Upon the wanton breezes. \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* My ear is pain'd,  
 My soul is sick with every day's report  
 Of wrong and outrage with which earth is fill'd.  
 There is no flesh in man's obdurate heart;  
 It does not feel for man; the natural bond  
 Of brotherhood is sever'd, as the flax  
 That falls asunder at the touch of fire."

COWPER.

"What are these,  
 That look not like the inhabitants o' the earth,  
 And yet are on't?"

SHAKESPEARE.

WE took our departure from Cape Felix and the Sumatrans, on Monday, January 14th, and stood up for Acheen Head, in order to pass on by way of Pulo Pinang and the Straits of Malacca to Singapore. It had been expected that we should visit Batavia and pass through the Straits of Banca; but our time had been so protracted at Sumatra, that our provisions were nearly out, and the former course was deemed the shorter and best way to Singapore, where a store-ship was waiting for us. Indeed it was truly pitiful to see the bread which the crew and many officers had to feed upon. It was the Bombay bread, which, before we left Quallah Battoo, was all alive and blackened with worms and weevils, and



so flinty that the men, in breaking it for their meals, made a noise as if all hands were cracking nuts, or had changed the gun-deck into a stone-yard. One poor, sick fellow, who would not eat this bread excited much commiseration among the crew, although it was misplaced; for a little rice amply sufficed his daily wants. He was one of that tractable and useful class of native sailors called *lascars*. He belonged to an English brig, that lay about twenty miles from us when at Quallah Battoo; and, while firing a salute, blew his hand into a pomace of blood and sinews. In this state he was brought to our frigate in an open boat to have his hand amputated, which he bore like a hero. We had kept him with us, and were taking him to Pinang. It quite staggered the philosophy of our sailors that this poor *lascar*, faint and hungry as he was, should refuse to eat the good things offered to him, simply because it was against his Hindoo faith to partake of food cooked in the polluted "flesh-pots" of Christians. He must have his rice boiled in a pan of his own, which to our men, seemed strangely scrupulous for a sailor.

We passed the largest of the Nicobar Islands on the 21st, and stood over toward Junk-Ceylon, to clear the strong and various currents that were plainly marked by ripples all around us. From Junk-Ceylon, or rather Cape Negrais, the southwest point of the Burmese Empire, there is a chain of islets, reefs, and banks—the summit of a sub-marine ridge—that may be sounded and traced quite across the straits to the shores of Sumatra: thence, it is said, it extends into the Pacific, embracing the greater part of the Indian Archipelago; and, by its resistance to the waters

of the Indian ocean, lessens in a degree the effect or benefits of the monsoons.

We were sailing beautifully, under a brisk wind, on Thursday evening the 24th instant, when the high points of Pinang, or Prince of Wales' Island, were lighted up for us by the moon, rising suddenly behind them. We stood off through the night, and by the dawn of day the high northern hills of the island were fully in sight, sloping gently to either side; and nearly at a right angle with them, (which completed the roadstead of Georgetown,) appeared the Quedah heights of the main, with one peak of two thousand feet, and several little islets near the base.

We had but a day to anchor off this place, and at a distance of at least seven miles. Of course but few could visit the shore, and they very briefly; but we had time to order off some of the choice fruits of this favoured island, among which was the *durion*. This fruit has been represented by writers, and travellers, as a most luscious production, combining the flavours of champaign and turtle, with a seasoning of leeks. I had read, also, that his golden-footed majesty of Ava, before the absorption of that part of his kingdom into English territory, was wont to send into this vicinity, to have the durion forwarded to his capital at Amerapoor, by relays of horses, and fast boats pulled by forty or fifty men. It was requisite to be thus expeditious, because the fruit spoils in a day or two after the plucking. I was curious to see this fruit, and lest we might not obtain it elsewhere, I ordered enough to supply each mess of officers with a specimen of it. The fruit announced its arrival very sensibly to the olfactories, long before it was seen. It is about the size

of a large shaddock, and opened like one. It had a pointed tubercular exterior, with a thick rind; and each of the interior lobes enclosed two or three large seeds, like horse-chesnuts, which were embedded in a rich, custard-like pulp. It is the latter part which is eaten, and considered by the Malays, as a sovereign panacea, a tonic for the stomach, and a sure cure for dyspepsia. Its effluvia, however, is so offensive, being a combination of garlic and carrion, that few strangers can bring it near enough to taste: but that repugnance once overcome, the stranger often becomes as fond of it as the natives are, and the fondness increases with every trial. It was so with several of our officers; but our surgeon, who was catering for the wardroom mess, before the bearer approached within sight, ordered the stinking fruits sent for him, to be thrown overboard; and the commodore did the same with his. The several persons who did taste them, liked them exceedingly; and the flavour was compared to a mixture of cold custard, seasoned with roast onions and sherry.

But the delicious mangoosteen, not unlike the hickory nut outside, encloses, in its delicate lobes, a pinkish, cool, juicy pulp, tasting like a delightful blending of watermelon, strawberries, and cream; and the nut in each pulp is similar to a chestnut.

Then the rambutan, which is distinguished from the mangoosteen, by fine crimson bristles on the outside, is very much like it in appearance, and flavour; and by epicures is thought to be a *little* superior.

The Island of Pinang is one of the most valued possessions of the English in the east. It is in the form of an irregular quadrilateral, about 15

miles long, and 8 broad. It is mountainous in the northern, and northwestern parts, with a scienite formation, but declining on every other side, into rich, and well cultivated fields. At the northeast corner, where the petty fort, Cornwallis, and Georgetown are situated, there is only a narrow strait, two miles wide, to separate that point from the settlement, at Wellesley's Point on the main.

The city of Georgetown has a population already, of nearly 20,000, equally divided among the English, Chinese, Malays, and Hindostan Choolias; and this is about a fourth of the settlers upon the island. It is regularly laid out with broad, smooth streets, and has several attractions in the vicinity. The *Setonian*, or great tree, is a curiosity, eight miles south of the city. It is the pride of the natives, and said to be incomparably beautiful. It stands on a steep declivity, and from a base ten yards in circumference, it gradually tapers, straight and clear, to a height of 120 feet, and then branches out in beautiful foliage, 40 feet higher. Among the several waterfalls of the island, one in particular is mentioned, as being wildly picturesque. "It precipitates its waters down a rocky precipice, into a natural basin, surrounded by perpendicular walls of rock, whose craggy projections are covered with lofty trees, and evergreen shrubs, forming a fit retreat for any Diana or *duenna* and her nymphs, or for Thompson's most interesting Musidora,

"To taste the lucid coolness of the flood."

Then the famous Glucah grounds, the spice plantations of David Brown, are three miles from the city, and well worth a visit. They were commenc-

ed in 1810, when there was so little faith in the success of spices there, that the friends of Mr. Brown thought he was in search of an *El dorado*; but they now yield to his heirs, as they did for a long time to his late son, George Brown, Esq., an annual income of at least \$200,000. There are over 100,000 nutmeg trees on the ground, 60,000 of which bear and produce not less than 150,000 pounds of sound nutmegs. There is one nutmeg tree, not far from Glucah, which alone rents for \$200 per annum, and two others which rent for \$80 each; yet there was not a good nutmeg tree on the island before 1798.

Let us see how the English have got this fertile little place. It appears that the old, rich king of Quedah, in 1798, granted this island to his son-in-law, captain Light, then commanding an East India ship; and this captain Light transferred the control of it, and all his rights in it to the E. I. Co. The situation appeared eligible as a rendezvous for British and Chinese traders, and as a retreat for the king's ships, when obliged to quit the Coromandel coast, during the monsoon. Accordingly, a detachment of troops was sent from Bengal in 1790, with several merchants, to occupy the island, and in 1805, a regular government was formed for it. The old king of Quedah, and Peera of Pinang and the Peera Isles, soon after giving up Pinang, was much annoyed by his neighbours of Siam, and agreed to give up a small portion of his coast and several islands, if he could have the aid of the English, and a pension. Of course it was with him, as it had been with many others, 'once a pensionary, and soon a dependant.' The English were very soon ready to show that, by this arrangement, they held the key to the whole

Malacca peninsula. By the treaty of 1798, with his Quedah majesty, it was agreed to give him \$10,000 per annum, for the tract on the main, 35 miles long by 4 deep, which he assigned to the English; and this treaty was "to last as long as the sun and moon should revolve." The old king drew his pension, and lived quietly at Malacca till 1835, when the English deemed it expedient, on account of a conflicting treaty with the Siamese, to take Malacca to themselves, and keep the old lawful ruler in confinement in Georgetown harbour. He afterward was on patrol, and went to Delli, in Sumatra. There, it was suspected, he might be forming an alliance to retake his possessions in Malacca, and a sloop-of-war was sent to take him by force, and convey him to Pinang. This unwarrantable act of oppression is mentioned in the Calcutta paper thus:

"The ex-king of Quedah is now once more a prisoner in the hands of the British government. He has been assailed in his place of abode, in an independent territory, his followers and dependants slain or dispersed, himself dragged away by violence, and conveyed in close custody to Pinang. He is there not permitted to land, is refused all communication with the shore, and his request to be permitted to proceed to Calcutta has been denied him."

The officers who visited the shore from the Columbia were much gratified with their visit. They were welcomed with every attention by the American agent, Mr. Revely, and others; and brought many supplications from the young ladies, for the commodore to stay a day or two longer. The squadron had been expected, and in honour of this first visit of American public ships they had made every preparation for a ball upon the occasion. But our circumstances could not admit of a moment's delay. The poor, patient Lascar was here

discharged, with his arm quite healed, and his purse unexpectedly garnished with \$200, by our generous tars: which, it was said, was a competence for a long life in Pinang. Of course he shed a few manly tears as he parted with his new friends, and perhaps may never regret the accident that led to so happy an issue.

We sailed from the Georgetown roads on Saturday morning early, having with us a very excellent old pilot: for the straits are by no means very safe without one. They are singularly marked by rapid currents and counter tides, and the voyager is often alarmed by the muddy appearances of shoals, that with rocks and islets dot the boundaries of the channel. Nor is a day passed without a Sumatra squall; and scarcely a night comes in which an experienced pilot will not require a stream anchor to be dropped.

Our pilot said to me one day, that he remembered but one American gun-ship that came into Pinang before our squadron. He believed it was called the "Hydraulia," a privateer corvette of 24 guns, which had much annoyed the merchants, and taken three valuable ships in the last American war. It was finally taken by one of the English frigates, and brought into Pinang, just at the close of the war, with goods and specie amounting to £80,000. Few of our officers had heard of this, and yet it may be true.

We saw but little of the land on either side, until we had passed Cape Rochado, which is the northern point of the Malacca Province, now held by the English: whence they will probably extend their sway over the whole peninsula.

"The entire Malayan peninsula is 775 miles long, by 125 miles wide in the centre, and though

its occupants are mostly Malays, from whom the name of the country is derived, yet it is not the cradle of that restless people. Malayan princes still rule the major part; but they all originated about Palembang, in Sumatra, whence they migrated in A. D. 1252, and drove before them the aboriginals, who are said to have been oriental negroes, with woolly hair, jet skin, and thick lips. Having driven these negroes to the mountains, the Malays settled the city of Malacca. In time the Arabian traders enlisted the Malay chief, Sultan Mahomet Shah, the seventh sultan of Malacca, under the Mussulman standard; and involved him in a civil war. Still the Malay rulers held their ground against turbulence and the jealous attacks of the Siamese, until the Portuguese came in 1511 and put Mohammed Shah and his race to flight, and left them only a resting place at the extremity of the peninsula, where they founded the principality of Johore. The sultans of Acheen tried often to assault and dispossess the Portuguese usurpers, but in vain. The Dutch, however, captured the Malacca province in 1640, after a six months' siege; and in 1795 it was seized by the British. It was restored again to the Dutch in 1801; again retaken by the British in 1809; then once more restored to the Dutch in 1815; and again recovered and finally held by the English, together with the fort of Chinsurah on the Hoogly, in exchange to the Dutch for the British settlements in Sumatra."

The editor of an early Malacca journal says: "There are now four tribes of aborigines living in the Malayan peninsula. They were originally one tribe, known in Malacca by the name of *Ja-*



*kons* ; from which sprang the Samang, the Sadée, the Udei, and Rayat tribes. The last three of these are much alike, and speak the same language, though they keep distinct. They resemble the Malays only in stature and features. They cultivate the ground, trade in neighbouring villas, and bury their dead alike. The bark of trees furnishes them with clothing, the roots and leaves with medicine, and the branches and foliage with their only shelter: they are also said to be entirely ignorant of their own history, neither knowing whence they came, nor how, nor when.

“ But the first, the *Samang* tribe, are completely wild. They live in the depths of the forest, and never come down to the villages. They neither sow nor plant, but subsist upon the fruits of the forest, and the spoils of the chase. Their sole employment being to hunt, they kill whatever they meet, with the *sumpit*, and eat all they kill, whether bird, beast, or reptile.

“ Their language, if it may be called one, is not understood by any other tribe. They lisp their words, the sounds of which are very indistinct, and more like the noise of birds than the voices of men.

“ They have neither king nor chief, but there is one styled the *Payung*, to whom they refer all requests and complaints, and invariably abide by his decision. They have no religion, no priests, and no ideas of a Supreme Being ; none whatever of the creator of the world, the soul of man, sin, heaven, hell, angels, or a day of judgement. It appears, however, that the *Payung* instructs them in matters of ghosts, evil-spirits, and sorcery ; by a belief of which they are all influenced.

“They never quarrel, nor go to war with other tribes: and when one of their number is dead, the head only is buried, the body being eaten by the people, who collect in large numbers for that purpose.”

We have thus far had several occasions to allude to the strange beings called *ourang-outans*, besides other like and singular creatures, and it may not be inappropriate here to introduce a special article upon that class of animals called *simia*:

The *ourang-outan*,\* which literally means a wild man, has been classed as a species of the *simia*, or ape genus, though it is generally admitted by zoologists to have much more resemblance to human beings. Many attempts have been made to procure adult individuals, and it is now one of the greatest desiderata among naturalists, particularly of America, to compare the habits and capacities of this singular burlesque upon humanity, if such it is. In the wild state ourang-outans are universally gregarious, and, as they can use missiles, and generally fight erect, with clubs, they are invincible except to the musketry of man, and often attack tigers with success. Young specimens, however, have been taken and trained in Africa, Java, Borneo, and Sumatra; and although they have survived but a few months the restraints of civil life, enough has been noted to encourage the belief that the *ourang-outan*, and *chimpanzee*, if not a species or race of humanity, must be the connecting link between it and the brutes. Buffon strongly advocated the former, and relates his own observations of an ourang which he saw: ‘He was mild, affection-

\* The usual spelling *outang* means a debtor.

ate, and good-natured ; and signs or words were sufficient to move him. I have seen,' says he, 'this animal present his hand to conduct the people who came to visit him, and walk as gravely along with them as if he had formed a part of the company. I have seen him sit down at table, unfold his napkin, wipe his lips, and use a spoon, knife or fork, to convey his victuals to his mouth ; and besides pour his liquor into a glass, and make it touch that of the person who drank with him. When invited to take tea he brought his cup and saucer to the table, put sugar in it, then poured the tea out, and waited for it to cool." Francis Byrard in his voyages says: "In Sierra Leone there is a strong species that labour as servants, pound substances in mortars, carry water on their heads, and rinse glasses and pass them round to company." Grant, too, says he saw at Java, "an extraordinary ape—a female, very modest—who walked erect, with no hair on her face except for eyebrows. She made her bed neatly every day, laid on her side, and covered herself with bedclothes. When her head ached she bound it with a kerchief." Malte Brun speaks of others that mixed with Africans: and M. de Grandpré saw a female chimpanzee, or simia troglodytes, that was subject to complaints of women, could heat an oven with care, and on a voyage was as expert at the capstan or in the rigging as any old tar. In Sumatra I was myself told by many that in one of their villages a family is known which sprang from a female ourang-outan\* that was married by a Malay. She soon followed the customs of other women in her mode of living

\* Probably one of the *ourang Gooboo* race.

and working, and although her offspring for three generations were nearly dumb, they now speak the same as natives. Indeed many of the old men on the coast more resemble ourang-outans than they do men. One in particular, a man of *rank* too, who came off from Pulo-Kio to the ship, was very like this kind of beast. He had the flat nose, deficient chin, short pusy front, ears very large, eyes too near, and a profusion of hair covering his whole person; in short, having the peculiar marks of the ourang-outan, excepting the long arms, extra distance of upper lip from the nose, and thirteen ribs. He had also that same ludicrous gravity and melancholy quizzicalness of expression which the ourang-outan always has. Of course I cannot vouch for the truth of the outan-human story, but, as Herodotus says, they so informed me, who had the best chance to know.

As we slowly worked our way through the straits, impatient to reach the port where we might enjoy fresh provisions, and a respite among civilized people, there were few objects to interest us. Early however, on January twentieth, just after sunrise we had the pleasure of seeing three perfect water spouts, the nearest being not more than a mile and a half distant, and the other two not much beyond. There was a dense stratum of nimbus clouds apparently very low in the atmosphere, and sagging heavily like a bag. Two or three inverted cones then appended from distant parts, and stretching gradually down in attenuated points, evidently excited the air about them; the water immediately below became sensibly agitated, and gathered up into boiling whirls several feet high, like truncated cones; and presently the upper parts meeting the lower, formed dark per-

fect columns. At first they were nearly or quite perpendicular, and very narrow at the juncture ; but as the clouds moved on, they became more even in their diameters by the upper cones stretching out, and the middle parts filling up: they then began to curve, until they were each in the shape nearly of the letter S, or half of the Taurus sign, when they broke and discharged a shower, appearing like what the vulgar call the sun drawing water. It is generally considered dangerous for a ship to be near a water-spout when it bursts, and whenever one approaches, it is customary to discharge a gun into it.

On Friday, February 1st, we were opposite the city of Malacca, and were near enough to see its neat white houses. The city is prettily situated along a narrow alluvium that fronts the base of an undulating ridge. The buildings are mostly concealed by a luxuriant foliage ; but at the northern part, an isolated knoll rises from the waters' edge, which is adorned with several conspicuous buildings. The Revd. doctors Morrison and Milne established their Anglo-Chinese college in this place, in 1818, where there are generally twenty-five or thirty Chinese students preparing to accelerate a moral renovation in the far east. There are besides, two or three common schools male and female, and a type foundry in the place.

At the mouth of the straits, a range of islands, and small coral reefs project from the shore of Sumatra so as to narrow the channel within four miles of Singapore Island, which nearly joins the southern point of Malacca. We reached this group of small islands, said to be forty in number — that compel the voyager from east or west Asia, like a path of pickets, to pass close into Singapore — on

Saturday evening, the second of February. The John Adams had been several days out of sight, and we were entering alone; but it would have cheered the skipper of any craft, to see how beautifully on that evening our lively frigate beat in with all sails set, against a brisk head wind. Now on this tack, and now on that, she turned like a bird—shook the spray from her sides—and dashed on through the narrow channel splendidly at the rate of ten knots. The Great and Little Carimon Isles were passed in a flash; then the Little and Great Dragon, the Dons, and a sprinkling of granite or coral animals, the Buffalo, Monkey, Coney, Rabbit, and Cobra Isles; the Great, Little, and Middle Brothers were left astern, and Big Bintang, with its high hills overlooking them all; and at dark we came to anchor between two of the most fertile of them, and were quietly sheltered for the night within six miles of our port, which we made the next morning.

## CHAPTER VII.

“Come bright improvement on the car of time,  
 And rule the spacious world from clime to clime!  
 Thy handmaid arts shall every wild explore,  
 Trace every wave, and culture every shore.”

CAMPBELL.

THE town of Singapore\* lies at the western angle of a spacious bay upon the southwest end of the island. A few hillocks, including Government Hill, with its neat bungalow and flag-staff, form the back-ground of an alluvial plain upon which the most conspicuous part of the city stands. This plain is the esplanade whereon appear a large white court-house at one end, the Raffles Institute or college at the other, an episcopal church in a central square enclosed by a hedge, and between these, upon a rear street, the beautiful dwellings of the Europeans. The best houses here are said to resemble in style the sumptuous mansions in the city of palaces; having colonnades in front, and large verandas, with Venetian blinds on nearly all sides, and spacious court-yards of trees and shrubbery surrounding them.

On the eastern angle of the city, terminated by a deep inlet called Rocher river, is the suburb of *Campong Glam*, occupied by a Malay bazaar, and a settlement of Bugis huts, mostly standing upon piles in stagnant water.

\* From “*Sin-gah*,” to rest at, and “*Pour*,” a city.

On the western side, a low, converging point runs into the harbour, which is separated from the esplanade and central parts, by Singapore creek or inlet. This point once had a rocky hill upon it, but it has been completely levelled by the Europeans, and is now thickly settled with lofty mercantile ware-houses, here called "*Go-downs*,"\* which are built mostly of stone and brick, and occupied by English, Scotch, Portuguese, and Parsees.

Farther up are the suburbs of Campong China, and Campong Malacca, filled with a bustling, industrious population, of four or five thousand Chinese mechanics and tradesmen; as many Malays; and nearly that number of the shrewd, peddling Moors; each having their different temples and dwellings interspersed.

The pretty creek that separates this commercial point from the esplanade, presents at all times a most animated scene, and especially the lower part. It is about three hundred feet wide, and navigable for boats two miles up. The commercial side, from the little fort at the end of the point, up to the bridge, is lined with large white store-houses, mercantile offices, and a bazaar. Stone flights of steps are formed on each side for the landings; and upon its surface are constantly plying in and out the Chinese *Sampan*s and *Wang-congs*; the Malay *Tambang*s, and Bugis *prahas*, which are all different kinds of boats. Many families are also huddled together there in floating homes, like those about Canton; and at night the flickering bright lights of these *ourang-laut* people, as they are called by the natives, make a very lively and agreeable scene.

\*An English corruption of the Malay term "*Godang*."



Nor is the harbour outside less attractive when viewed either from Government Hill, or as one approaches the city from the outer anchorage. There are to be seen the green headed *junks* of Pekin, the yellow headed *junks* from Canton, the red from Cochin China and Siam, and others from Japan, each vessel having two large painted eyes in the bow, because forsooth, as the Chinese say, "spose he no have eye, how can see? and if he no can see, how can do?" Then there are the Malay *prahas* bearing pepper and gold-dust, with sago and argus pheasants from Sumatra; and Bugis *prahas* with birds of paradise, and precious gums and spices from Borneo and the Celebes; and among these the mammoth East Indiamen, and Moorish *däus*, and ships of war that meet together there, and unfurl their streamers and flags of every colour and nation, as freely as if at home upon their own waters.

Before proceeding farther however with our personal narrative, we will partially attempt to trace the story of the Singapore settlements. It is said to have been at an early period a very powerful place as the centre of an extensive Malayan commerce; but just previous to the English settlement there, it was a mere retreat for a few Malay pirates and fishermen, while Malacca was the grand *entrepôt* of the whole Archipelago. The Malayan annals say that in A. D. 1252, Sri Iscander Shah, the last Malay prince of Singapore, having been hardly pressed by the king of Majopahit in Java, retired to the main, where in the same year he founded the city of Malacca, as we have before mentioned. It further appears by the remains of religious buildings, and other ruins about Singapore, that soon after the removal of

the Malay prince, the Dutch or Portuguese settled there in small parties, and carried on a considerable trade with the Chinese and Cochin Chinese, or else, which is more probable, the Chinese colonies themselves very early settled there; for during our visit to Singapore, several pots of Chinese and Cochin Chinese coins were dug up four feet from the surface of the esplanade. The Chinese coins bore the stamp of Chong-Ling, who reigned nearly four hundred years ago. Colonel Farquhar, in his survey of the vicinity, also says that old Chinese coins, and brick-work of a Chinese character, have been laid open upon the shores of Johore at the southern point of Malacca.

The Singapore Chronicle, from which Dr. Bennet made very copious extracts, gives a full account of the European settlements in the vicinity. By this work, it appears that as early as 1772, a settlement at Balembangan was established by Mr. Dalrymple, as nearly as practicable, for those times, upon a free commercial footing, but it did not then succeed. The same gentleman, also, designed in his enterprising enthusiasm, to establish an insular emporium for the whole Archipelago, upon the northeast nook of Borneo, a place still regarded as the most eligible for that purpose. Subsequently, various places were thought of by the English, for a central commercial dépôt in that region.

In 1786, Pinang was established upon the free-trade system; and, as that system, then proved to be the best policy, Balembangan was re-established upon the same plan in 1803; but neither of these places were sufficiently commanding, and in 1816 and 1817, colonel Farquhar recommended some port to be established as an emporium, at

the eastern end of the straits, as a substitute for the Dutch hold at Bencoolen. Sir Stamford Raffles, who has had the credit of founding the Singapore settlement, had just returned to Calcutta from a mission to Acheen, when the new scheme for establishing a free port, in Singapore straits, was on the tapis. The report of several positions examined by colonel Farquhar, was in the hands of lord Hastings, the special friend of Sir Stamford Raffles, who at once had the latter appointed commissioner, with colonel Farquhar, lord Hastings, captain Ross, and Sir S. Brown, to determine the best location. They sailed together to Pinang, and thence to the Carimon islands, which were strongly recommended, as commanding the four passages of the straits. The Carimons, however, were found to have no level land for a city, which was an insuperable objection. They then examined Singapore, but it presented no points for defence, and that was relinquished. The company next went twenty or thirty miles up a river, in Johore, to plant the British flag. This was the plan of Sir S. Brown, but the place was entirely too far out of the way of navigation. Sir Stamford Raffles was decidedly for Sumatra, with which he had become highly enamoured. Colonel Farquhar thought best of Rhio island, and a few recommended Banca, where the tin mines were. But Mr. Hamilton, an early writer, was the only one to point out fully, the advantages of the present position, which captain Ross afterward commended, and all the others soon agreed to adopt.

The next question was upon the mode of obtaining it. It happened at the time, that the native government was very unsettled. The old sultan, Mohamet of Johore, had died in 1810, and

left his principality to be divided among his chief officers, in the manner the Mogul empire in Hindostan was dissolved. His *Bandahara*, or chief minister, seized the eastern portion, Pahang. His *Tumungong*, or chancellor, took the western part, including Singapore, and other islands. One prince of the Bugis blood, seized upon Rhio, and another upon the great island of Lingin. Thus it had been for eight years, when the English commissioners, like the adventurers to Carthage, obtained a grant of as much land as a bull's hide might enclose, upon which to erect their factory. It was a space two miles long, and extended inland, as far as the point-blank range of a cannon shot. The English, thus established, were not long in finding out two illegitimate sons of the old sultan; who, though pretending to be his exclusive heirs, had not obtained any part of his possessions, and were living in indigence and vagrancy. They did not reside at Singapore; but one of them, Hussain Shah, was immediately brought there, his pretensions encouraged, and protected, and himself declared the lawful sovereign, by the English, in 1819, over all the old sultan's possessions. In the meantime, the Dutch had proclaimed for the other son similar rights, for the sinister purpose of obtaining possession of Rhio, 50 miles from Singapore. This they accomplished, and even disputed the English right to Singapore. Not long afterward, the English made a treaty with their protégé, by which, they were to have the fee simple right, to the whole island of Singapore, and all the islands and straits within ten miles of it; for which, they were to give the factitious sultan \$32,000 at once, and a stipend of \$1300 per month, through his life: and

to the old sultan's *Tumungong*, they were also to allow \$26,000, and a stipend of \$700 per month. The English claims, however, remained doubtful, till the treaty with the Dutch, in 1824, left them in undisputed possession. Singapore was then made a free port, and destined to become, in the opinion of many, the "padlock to the China seas;" or, as Mr. Canning once predicted in parliament, the *unum necessarium* for the East India Company.

The appointed sultan, under the support of the English, was generally acknowledged by the natives, who bent before him, whenever in his presence; as their king. He dressed simply in the Malay costume, and occupied a neat, retired bungalow, which he had erected on a lofty, bluff point, in New Harbour. He was living there in 1830, at 50 years of age, but he died soon after; and his son, to whom the English still continue the same liberal bonus granted to the father, now occupies the bungalow, amusing himself mostly with piratical excursions, as it is said his father did before him.

Singapore island is nearly elliptical in shape, 26 miles from east to west, and nearly 15 wide. Mr. Low, a correct geological observer, thought that Singapore, and all the 50 islands about it, were of not very remote evulsion from the sea; but no boulders, *in situ*, have been noticed on the shores to confirm it. The interior of the island is diversified with richly wooded hills, which are partly composed of sandstone, and breccia, and with evergreen dales, having a large portion of low jungle, in which the vegetation can be scarcely enough suppressed for planting.

The climate of the island is wholesome, and

agreeable, although the place is only  $1^{\circ} 15'$  N. of the equator. One would expect, in such a parallel, excessive evaporation, and much unwholesome miasma; but it is neither sultry nor pestilential, and there is a constant play of air passing over the place, from or to the sea. Mr. Crawford, the second governor of Singapore, seemed to labour to depress the credit of the island, and even denied that it could yield anything but gambier; it was too sterile, he declared, to raise corn or rice enough for its occupants, and could never be profitable; but it has, happily, been found to be quite the reverse, and the present enterprising American consul, Mr. Balestier, has done more than any other to develop the resources of the island, and to extend its credit abroad. In a published series of letters on Singapore, Mr. Balestier says: "It is a most felicitous place for agriculture, since the planters may sow and reap the year round, excepting in January and February, when the rains of the year principally fall. But the face of Nature is ever refreshed by showers, vegetation is ever active, and the forest, and the field yield, side by side, at the same time, flowers, shoots, and fruits — a deep glossy verdure spreads over the land the whole year, and marks it as a land over which the dogstar shines, but shines innocuous. Its twinkling rays descend, but they bring neither drought nor fire, and Nature is ever young." Mr. Balestier has ascertained, by his own pioneering experiments, that the sugar cane will flourish there with even more success than in the West Indies; and plantations of nutmeg, pepper, coffee, and other valuable plants, now promising to thrive equally well, are opened extensively all over the island, although the government

policy deters the planters from permanent arrangements, by withholding from them the freehold right to the lands.

In three months after the settlement of Singapore under the favourable governance of Sir Stamford Raffles, in 1819, five thousand emigrants had settled there. In 1822 the amount of trade was 130,629 tons, by 3,326 departures and arrivals of foreign and native vessels, valued at \$8,496,172. For 1832 the exports and imports were valued at \$14,878,516, and its increase has been in a greater ratio since. Is not here presented, then, a precocious settlement, almost equal in its progress to the wonderful cities that rise, with the facility of a mirage, in the western wilds?

It happened that our frigate was at Singapore just in time, and the John Adams arrived on the very day, Wednesday, the 6th instant, for our officers to attend a grand military and civic ball in celebration of the twentieth anniversary of the Singapore settlement. We had the pleasure to be presented there, at once, to the chief individuals of the city; and from the courteous reception and attentions with which our officers were welcomed that evening, and the many proffered hospitalities from every side, we anticipated a very happy intercourse with the Society at Singapore. The furnished residence of the Recorder, then absent, was offered freely to our officers as a mess establishment, when any of them were on shore. Mr. and Mrs. Balestier were particularly hospitable. They insisted that the commodore should take apartments at their delightful mansion during his stay at Singapore; that one or two others also, who might be on shore, should be accommodated with them; and three or four besides would be

expected daily to sit at their table. Mr. Church, the resident controller and judge, likewise offered every attention to us, and aided our surgeon in procuring one of the best dwellings in the city, one fronting the water, for the use of the squadron as a hospital, although we had still cases of the frightful smallpox among our patients.

As soon as we could steal time from the pressing hospitalities of the military and civil officers, our first excursion was to visit Commercial Point, where a famous inscription is to be seen upon the face of a rock six feet square. It is just behind the little fort on the point, near to the settlement or barracks of a few Hindoo sepoys. Various conjectures have been made about its meaning and origin; and it is not yet ascertained to what language its characters belong; for it is neither Malay, Chinese, Javanese, nor Tamul; and probably neither Sanscrit nor Arabic, though it may be Pali. There is, however, a tradition in the Malay annals of the following purport: There was a slave of a Malay planter, whose name was Badang. He had set a snare for fish while employed in the field; and when he went to examine it, there were many fish caught, but only the bones and scales remaining. This occurred several days in succession. He then determined to watch the snare and see what became of the fish; and as soon as he sat among the reeds, he saw a *hautu*, or spectre, who came and eat the fish, as fast as they were caught. The eyes of the spectre were red as fire, his hair was coarse and matted as a basket, his beard was hanging down to the middle, and in his hand was a whittle knife without the haft. On seeing this figure Badang fortified his courage, rushed



at the spectre, and threatened to kill him. The *hautu* was greatly frightened, and wished to escape. "Pray, don't kill me!" said he, "and I will grant any wish you will make." "Ah, ha!" thought Badang, "here is a chance for a fortune;" but he considered that if he wished for wealth his master or some other one would get it from him; and if he should desire invisibility, he might die. "Ah!" thought he, "I will wish for strength to do all my master's work; yes, truly, that will give me great advantage. Give me strength," said he, "so that I may rend up trees by the roots." The *hautu* consented to this only upon one very unpleasant, nauseating condition, to which, with many wry faces, Badang complied. Then immediately, even while he still held the spectre by the beard, he was able by the other hand to shiver the largest trees with facility. He loosed the spectre, and went to his astonished master, sweeping away the forest before him. Forthwith, the news of Badang's wonderful feats reached Singhapura, and Sri Rama Vicrama, the rajah of the place, sent to appoint Badang to be his raden or champion. Badang could now split rocks with his head, propel ships by their masts used as oars, and performed many prowess for the rajah; on account of which the champion of the Kling country, who had never been equalled, was summoned to meet Badang at Singhapura. The two were to wrestle together for a stake of seven ships. They had tugged for some time doubtfully, and Badang had only a small advantage. But there was a large stone lying before the rajah's hall, and the Kling champion proposed to lift that stone as the greatest and final test. "Very well," said Badang, "try it

first, and I will do more." The Kling champion tried often at the stone, but in vain ; and, at last, lifting it as high as his knees, he let it fall with exhaustion, saying triumphantly, "Now take your turn at it, fellow!" Badang took up the huge stone with ease, poised it, swung it two or three times to and fro, and then, with his giant power, threw it into the river's mouth: and that is the rock, as it is said, which is at this day visible at the Point of Singhapura. It is likewise thought that the great stone on shore, with the mystic inscription in unknown characters, commemorates the same event.

Leaving the inscription rock, we passed through Commercial square, which encloses in the centre an oblong area of shrubbery, surrounded by neat, large buildings, including many shops, go-downs, and offices of merchants, besides a Society Library of eight or ten thousand volumes, well-supplied with periodicals. We here had the pleasure of visiting Dr. Martin's rooms, in which we saw many curiosities, among others a living *ourang-outan* from Borneo, and two Argus pheasants; also a stuffed moose deer, and one of the beautiful yellow-haired monkeys of Malacca, having a natural black ring about the neck, and said to be of a species the most docile and intelligent. Proceeding from the square we passed into one of the parallel streets where Moorish pedlars vend their trinkets. Chinese porters also, in short full trowsers, with their long braided hair twisted around the head as a fillet, are seen as in China, as thick as trains of ants, the most of them ambling rapidly along with their long bamboos over the shoulder, with boxes or jars suspended at each end; while others are lounging about,

eating *chow-chow* soups, or selling it by the way; and several are sitting by the wayside to have their heads shaved by itinerant barbers, and not a few are engaged in gambling. Farther on, we found the shops of the more respectable traders, who wear the glossy tail, dangling to the heels, as a compliment, and cover their persons in black glazed frocks, buttoned far over on the right-breast, and supplied with loose sleeves. Of this latter class was a famous Chinese dubash, named Whampo, who purveyed for our several vessels. We stopped at his shop to see him. The father and two or three sons were associated in a variety trade of considerable extent, and it was inferred by their possessions in the city and the country that the family of the Whampoas had become the most wealthy of the Chinese residents. But Arkey Whampo, the junior partner, was the most prominent and active of all the family. He was able to speak French, Portuguese, Malayu, and English, with surprising fluency, besides his own language; so that in the modern sense he was even more accomplished than any of us; and yet he was young—a mere youth—and had always been devoted to mercantile affairs. We were received by this individual with a graceful urbanity, and assured that as often as we would call at his shop, he would be glad to see us, and would welcome us to cups of tea, which always stand ready in a Chinese house or shop; and we should have ale, wine, oranges, and cakes to refresh us at any time.

The bazaars of campong\* China and Malacca are not unlike the bazaars before described in

\* The English corrupt this word into *compound*, and apply it to all enclosures.

Bombay and Colombo. We passed through them with little note of any thing strange, and drove out to the lines, about two miles, where the sepoy troops, eight hundred in number, were stationed with their officers. Our vehicle was of the same structure that we have heard called "shigram" in Bombay, "bandy" in Colombo, and palkee here. The lackey who attended, as a guide and groom, was called *syce*, and insisted upon leading the horse by a short rein like the massauls of Ceylon; but it is said that many of the Singapore horses cannot be easily driven now in any other way. Just outside of the crowded streets we saw a mosque, with an imposing arabesque arch at the entrance of the enclosure; and near by a Hindoo pagoda, with a kind of obeliscal, stuccoed entrance. We stopped to look at the latter, and were beckoned to enter by two or three lazy monks presiding there. Within was a very common, dirty building, in which were more idols than we had seen in a single fane of India. There was the sacred calf larger than life, and gilded over completely; also a gilded horse bearing a great and venerated rider covered with tinsel; and a pyramidal car, somewhat like the car of Juggernaut in India; and many dingy little gods were there, with tapers burning before them, and flowers about their altars fresh from the hands of devotees. The ride beyond this pagoda continued to be very pleasant, and passed in view of a Chinese burial ground, on the side of a hill. The tombs all facing one way, were each in two concentric terraces of tasteful masonry, shaped like horse-shoes. They appear odd and fanciful to a stranger; but if one passes early in the morning when he can see the rela-

tives waving their lighted jos-sticks before them, and placing their sacrificial fruits and teas there, they appear still more picturesque.

We saw various tropical trees by the roadside as we proceeded ; and when turning from the hill upon which the barracks and encampment stand, we had a pleasant prospect of the city. We noticed on our return a large stone edifice used as a prison. It was quite an ornament, standing conspicuously by the roadside, just before we crossed the bridge to the hotel.

In Singapore, the Europeans never think of making any exertion, and seldom appear out of doors, excepting in the cool of the mornings, and evenings. We much approved the fashion, but could not resist the temptation to drive out again, even through the sultry air of midday, to visit, and tiffin at Mrs. Balestier's. We were there favoured with one of our favourite eastern fruits, the rich, sub-acid "sour-sop," with delightful jellies, both of sea-weed, and of nutmegs. After this pleasant little tiffin, we spent a long time in admiring the beautiful collection of shells, which Mrs. Balestier, by much perseverance, has succeeded in gathering from Singapore beach, and the neighbouring islands. They not only appeared beautiful in themselves, but were in excellent order, and so tastefully arranged, that each shell was the more exquisite, and attractive, by its position in the family groupings. There was a large variety of the knotted plerocera, or spider shells ; many of the pretty yellowish-green *erycina striata* ; and the *isocardia*, or heart-shells ; and the delicate pink *solens*, or razor-shells, besides the *septaria arenaria*, or land *septaria*, and the violet coloured *cullea*, with ears ; then that exceedingly rare shell,

the yellow cowrie, and to us, the still more delicate Java aspergillum, like a field flower of pure white. Mrs. Balestier had arranged her shells in a beautiful cabinet made from the several varieties of native woods in Singapore. There were specimens inlaid of the kaya-booka, which resembles the birds-eye maple, though finer; and parts of ebony, and red-wood. Indeed Mrs. Balestier has gathered about her rooms, in tasteful arrangement, such a collection of eastern shells, woods, flowers, fruits, and manufactures, brought from Japan, Pekin, the Philippines, and other islands, that one need not go farther to gain a full knowledge of such eastern products.

I met at Mrs. Balestier's, very fortunately, a particular, and valued friend of the family, from whom, I afterward derived more information, and social pleasure, than from any gentleman in Singapore. This good friend was Mr. J. Moor, the principal of the Raffles Institute. Mr. Moor had been for many years, engaged in editing a Malacca paper, and afterward the Singapore paper; so that he could tell me every thing connected with that vicinity; but I was most of all, interested in his present undertaking — the education of a vast population of Chinese, Bugis, Malays, and Tamul.

This Institution was founded in 1823, by those acknowledged philanthropists, Sir Stamford Raffles, and the late doctor Morrison. It is similar to that of our India friend, Mr. Henderson. The building is already long with its wings, but much space is reserved for a farther extension on each side. It has in the Tamul department, two teachers, and forty-six pupils; in the Chinese, five teachers, and one hundred and six pupils; in the

Malay school, two teachers, and fifty pupils ; and in the English part, two teachers, and seventy-one pupils : making in all, two hundred and seventy-three pupils. It has a library of four hundred volumes, and a reading room connected with it, besides other appurtenances, which make it attractive to youth. In the sanguine anticipations of Sir Stamford Raffles, this institution was destined to become a grand central college, at which all the princes of the eastern Archipelago, could be educated, and thence return to disseminate the seeds of knowledge to their people. His address, delivered upon the founding of the Singapore college is so interesting, and replete with information upon the eastern Archipelago, that I cannot better occupy a few pages of this book, than by inserting the following short extracts from it.

“The whole of that vast Archipelago which stretches from Sumatra and Java, to the islands of the Pacific, and thence to the shores of China and Japan, has excited the attention, and attracted the cupidity of most civilized nations. Its valuable and peculiar productions contributed to swell the extravagance of Roman luxury, and in more modern times, has raised the power and consequence of every successive European nation, into whose hands its commerce has fallen ; it has raised several of these from insignificance and obscurity to power and eminence, and perhaps in its earliest period, among the Indian states, communicated the first electric spark which awoke to life the energies and the literature of Europe. The native population of these interesting islands, cannot be estimated at less than from ten to fifteen millions, of which Java alone contains five or six, and Sumatra not less than three.

“In a more extensive view must be included, the rich and populous countries of Ava and Siam, Camboja, Cochin-China, and Tonkin, the population of which is still more extensive than that of the Islands. And if to this we add the numerous Chinese population which is dispersed throughout these countries, and through the means of whom the light of knowledge may be extended to the remotest part of the Chinese empire,

and even to Japan, it will readily be acknowledged that the field is perhaps the most extensive, interesting, and important, that ever offered itself to the contemplation of philanthropic and enlightened minds.

“When we descend to particulars, and consider the present state and circumstances of this extensive and varied population, and the history and character of the nations and tribes of which it is composed, we shall be more convinced of the necessity which exists, and of the advantages which must result from affording them the means of education and improvement. Among no people with whom we have become acquainted, shall we find greater aptness to receive instruction, or fewer obstacles in the way of its communication.

“Of the Malays who inhabit the interior of Sumatra, and are settled on the coasts throughout the Archipelago, it may be necessary to speak in the first place; for the peculiar character of these people has always excited much attention, and various and opposite opinions have been entertained regarding them.

“That they once occupied a more commanding political station in these seas, appears to be beyond a doubt, and that they maintained this position until after the introduction of Mohammedanism, seems equally certain. From the geographical situation of the more important countries then occupied by them, they were the first to come in contact with Mussulman missionaries, and to embrace their tenets. Their power was on the decline when Europeans first visited their seas. At that period, however, the authority of Menangkabou, the ancient seat of government, was still acknowledged, and the states of Acheen and Malacca, long disputed the progress of the Portuguese arms.

“It was in about 1160, that a colony would have appeared to have issued from the interior of Sumatra, and established the maritime state of Singapura at the extremity of the Malay Peninsula, where a line of Hindoo princes continued to reign, until the establishment of Malacca, and the conversion of that place in 1276. Whatever may in more remote times have been the nature of the intercourse between foreign nations and Menangkabou itself, we know that Singapura during the period noticed, was an extensively maritime and commercial state, and that on the first arrival of the Portuguese at Malacca, that emporium embraced the largest portion of the commerce between eastern and western nations. It is not necessary to enter into the history of the decline and fall”



of the Malay states of Malacca and Acheen, or of the establishment of Johore. The maritime and commercial enterprise of the people, had already spread them far and wide through the Archipelago, and the power and policy of their European visitors, by breaking down their larger settlements, contributed to scatter them still wider, and to force them to form still smaller establishments whenever they could escape their power and vigilance.

“The Malays with all their faults, are distinguished not only by the high respect they pay to ancestry, and their devotion to the cause they undertake, but by a veneration and reverence for the experience and opinions of their elders. They never enter upon an enterprise, without duly weighing its advantages and consequences, but once embarked in it, they devote themselves to its accomplishment. They are sparing of their labour, and are judicious in its application, but when roused into action, are not wanting in spirit and enthusiasm. In their commercial dealings, they are keen and speculative, and a spirit of gaming is prevalent, but in their general habits they are far from penurious.

“Of the Javans, a higher estimate may be formed; though wanting in the native boldness and enterprise of character, which distinguishes the Malays, they have many qualities in common with them, but bear deeper traces of foreign influence, and at the present period, at least, stand much higher in the scale of civilization. They are almost exclusively agricultural, and in the extraordinary fertility of their country, they find sufficient inducements to prefer a life of comparative ease and comfort within their own shores, to one of enterprise and hazard beyond them. The causes which have contributed to their present improved state are various, and however interesting, it would swell this paper beyond its due limits to enter on them.

“The Madurese, who inhabit the neighbouring island, are distinguished for more spirit and enterprise; but the people in that quarter who more peculiarly attract our interest, are those of Bali, an island lying immediately east of Java, and who at the present day exhibit the extraordinary fact of the existence of an independent Hindoo government in this remote quarter of the east. It was in this island, that on the establishment of Mohammedanism in Java in the fifteenth century, the Hindoos who adhered to their original faith took refuge, where they have preserved the recollection of their former greatness, and the records and form of their religion.

This island, no part of which has ever been subject to European authority, contains with Lombok, immediately adjoining, a population not far short of a million. The shores are unfavourable to commerce, and the people have not hitherto been much inclined to distant enterprise. The island itself has been subjected to all the horrors of an active slave trade, by which means, its inhabitants have been distributed among the European settlements. A more honest commerce, however, has been lately attracted to it, and both Bugguese and Chinese have formed small establishments in the principal towns. In their personal character, they are remarkable for a high independence, and impatience of control. A redundant population, added to the slave trade, has separated them into various states, which are generally at war with each other.

“In the island of Celebes, we find the people of a still more enterprising character, the elective form of their government offers a singular anomaly among Asiatic states, and is not the least peculiar of their institutions. The Bugguese are the most adventurous traders of the Archipelago, to every part of which they carry their speculations, and even extend them to the coast of New Holland. They are remarkable for fair dealing, and the extent of their transactions. They were converted to Mohammedanism at a much later period than either the Javanese or Malays, and not generally till after the arrival of the Portuguese in the sixteenth century. This island contains an extensive population, but its interior and northwestern provinces are but little known, and are inhabited by the same description of uncultivated people, as are found in the interior of Borneo, and the larger islands to the eastward.

“Of the population of the Moluccas, it may be remarked that they are for the most part Christians of the Lutheran persuasion. The magnitude and importance of Borneo more peculiarly attracts our attention. Malay settlements are formed on its principal rivers, and extensive colonies of Chinese have established themselves in the vicinity of the gold mines a short distance inland, but the interior of the island is yet unknown. Various estimates of its population have been formed, but the data are too uncertain to be depended upon. The tribes which inhabit the interior, differ much in character, but the majority appear to be agricultural, and a race of people who might be easily improved and civilized. Others again are extremely barbarous, and it must be admitted that

the practice of man-hunting for the purpose of obtaining the heads of the victims, is too frequent throughout. Of this latter description, are various tribes still inhabiting the interior of Celebes, Ceram, and Jelolo, usually known by the name of Harafuras or Alfoors.

“ If we add to the above, the population of the Philippines, which is not estimated at less than three millions, Magindanao, and the Sooloo Archipelago, the Battas and other interior tribes of Sumatra, and the woolly-headed race, occasionally found on the peninsula, and the larger islands, and more extensively established in Papua or New Guinea, some idea may be formed of the extent and nature of the varied population of this interesting Archipelago. But the numerous Chinese settlers, who now form a considerable portion of this population, and who have given a stimulus to the industry of its inhabitants, must not be passed over in silence. In the island of Java, the number of these settlers is not less than one hundred thousand ; a similar number to be found in Siam ; in Borneo, they are still more numerous, and they are to be met with in every well regulated state. The valuable gold mines of the latter island have offered a powerful inducement to their establishment ; they are worked almost exclusively by the Chinese, and an extensive population of Dayakas from the interior, are rapidly extending cultivation in their vicinity. There seems to be no limits to the increase of Chinese on this island, the redundancy of population in the mother country, the constant intercourse which exists with it, and the inducements afforded for colonization in a new soil, where in addition to agricultural and commercial resources, the produce of gold and diamonds appears to be only proportioned to the labour employed, are such, that to a speculating and industrious people like the Chinese, they must continue to operate in spite of political restrictions, and partial exactions. It deserves remark, that of all the inhabitants of the Archipelago, the Chinese, as well from their assimilating more with the customs of the Europeans than the native Mahomedans, as from their habits of obedience and submission to power, are uniformly found to be the most peaceable and improvable.

“ From the review now taken, it will be seen how varied is the population of this Archipelago, both in character and employments, and that it consists both of agricultural and commercial classes, of different ranks in the scale of each, from the wildest tribes who seek a precarious subsistence in

their woods and forests, to the civilized Javan, who has drawn forth the riches of his unequalled soil, and made it the granary of these islands; and from the petty trader who collects the scattered produce of the interior to the Chinese capitalist, who receives it from them, and disperses it again to more distant regions. Situated between the rich and populous continents of China on the one hand, and India on the other, and furnishing to Europe the means of an extensive commerce, the demand for the produce of those islands is unailing, and that produce is only limited by the extent of the population. By means of the variety of its tribes, their intermixture and connection with each other, and the accessible nature of the coasts washed by the smoothest seas in the world, while large and navigable rivers open communication with the interior, the stimulus of this commerce is propagated in successive waves through the whole, and the inexhaustible resources of the country are drawn forth in a manner and to an extent that could not otherwise have been obtained. The savage and intractable Batta collects and furnishes the camphor and benjamin, the spontaneous produce of his woods; the equally barbarous Dayak, and wild Harafura ransack the bowels of the earth for its gold and its diamonds; the inhabitants, the Sooloon seek for the pearl beneath the waters that surround him, and others traverse the shores for the tripang, or sea-slug, or descend into its rocky caverns for the Chinese luxury of bird's nests. Ascending from these, we find the more civilized Sumatran, whose agriculture is yet rude, employed in the raising of pepper, the native of Moluccas, in the culture of the nutmeg and the clove, the still higher Javan and Siamese, besides their abundant harvests of rice, supplying Europe with their coffee, and all impelled and set in motion by the spirit of commerce. Not less varied are the people who collect this produce from all these different quarters, till it is finally shipped for Europe, India, and China, from the petty bartering trader, who brings it from the interior to the ports and mouths of the rivers, the Malay who conveys it from port to port, the more adventurous Bugguese, who sweep the remote shores, to concentrate their produce at the Emporia, to the Chinese merchant, who sends his junks laden with this accumulated produce, to be dispersed through the empire of China, and furnishes Europeans with the cargoes of their ships. Through the same diverting channels, are again circulated the manufactures of India and Europe, and thus a constant intercourse and circulation is maintained through

the whole. How much this intercourse is facilitated by the nature of the countries, broken into innumerable islands, may be readily conceived, and the vastness of the field may be inferred from the extent to which its commerce has actually been carried under every disadvantage of monopolizing policy, and of insecurity of person and property, by which the condition of the people has been depressed, and their increase prevented. When we consider that they are placed at the very threshold of China, a country overflowing with an enterprising and industrious population, anxious and eager to settle wherever security and protection are afforded, that it is this people who have chiefly contributed to maintain and support the energies of the native population, and have diffused the stimulus of their own activity wherever they have settled, and that protection only is wanted to accumulate them in any numbers to create it may be said a second China, the resources and means of this extraordinary Archipelago will appear without limits.

“Borneo and the Eastern Islands may become to China what America is to the nations of Europe. The superabundant and overflowing population of China affords an almost inexhaustible source of colonization, while the new and fertile soil of these islands offers the means of immediate and plentiful subsistence to any numbers who may settle in them.

“A scene like this cannot be viewed with indifference by the philosophic and contemplative mind; the diversified form in which the human character is exhibited, the new and original features which it displays, and the circumstances which have restrained or accelerated the developement of our nature in these extensive and remote regions, offer sources of almost inexhaustible inquiry and research, while the obscurity which darkens the origin and early history of the people, the peculiarity of their languages, laws and customs, and the vestiges which remain of a higher state of the arts and of learning, offer in a literary and scientific view pursuits of no less interest than importance.

“To the Historian and the Antiquarian, the field here presented is unbounded. The latter will trace in the languages and monuments, the origin and early history of these interesting people; he will find the Malayan language diffused under various modifications from Madagascar on the coast of Africa to the Islands of the Pacific, he will find it connected with Hinduism by an influx of Sanscrit words, and will trace the effects of subsequent conversion in an accession of Arabic terms.

In their ancient monuments and inscriptions he will find proofs of the existence of the faith of Brahma or of Boudh, and of their greatness as nations in the magnitude of their remains. He will find temples and sculptures which rival in grandeur and extent those in continental India, and through the mists of tradition will discover the faint light of glories that have past away. He will find languages of singular perfection and richness that are no longer understood except by the learned ; in short he will find abundant proof of a former high state of civilization from which they have fallen. The causes of this declension, the vicissitudes they have undergone, and their history in more modern times when the progress of the Musulman faith and of European arms overturned and threw into confusion the ancient order of things, are subjects not less interesting than untouched. Three centuries of intercourse have given but little information upon these and other interesting points. War and commerce have hitherto absorbed the attention of those who have visited these regions, with some exceptions, which have rather served to excite than gratify curiosity. Late years have been more fertile and have opened the way to further inquiries, and the spirit which has been awakened should not be suffered to sleep.

“It would be endless to point out the desiderata which yet remain to be supplied, or the subjects of interest which yet remain to be investigated. The origin of Buddhism, as it may be traced in Siam, and particularly Laos and other countries not yet visited by Europeans, but with which a commercial intercourse exists, is not the least of these. The objects of science are not less numerous, to say nothing of the vast field which the immense empire of China opens to the speculative mind. Through the means of her native traders who frequent these seas and are protected by our flag, we have it in our power to prosecute the most extensive researches, and to communicate as well as receive information which may be reciprocally useful and acceptable. The Chinese mind itself, the literature and character of this extraordinary people, of whom so little is known that their place and rank in the scale of civilization is yet undetermined, are questions which have long attracted the attention of the western world. The current of their ideas, the mould of their minds, and the whole bent and direction of their powers differ so much from our own, that an estimate of them is no easy task. We find them dispersing themselves abroad, and carrying with them a spirit of enterprise and speculation combined with an industry and pru-

dence that makes them flourish and acquire opulence wherever they settle.

“Such is the range of inquiry open to the philosopher; but to him who is interested in the cause of humanity, who thinks that the diffusion of the humanizing arts is as essential to the character of a nation as the acquisition of power and wealth, and that wherever its flag is carried it should confer the benefits of civilization on those whom it protects, it will appear no less important, that in proportion as we extend the field of our own inquiry and information, we should endeavour to diffuse the light of knowledge and the means of moral and intellectual improvement.

“There is nothing perhaps which distinguishes the character of these islanders from the people of India more than the absence of inveterate prejudice and the little influence Mohammedanism has had over their conduct and mode of thinking. With them neither civil nor religious institutions seem to stand in the way of improvement, while the aptness and solicitude of the people to receive instruction is remarkable; and in the higher classes we often find a disposition to enjoy the luxuries and comforts of European life and to assimilate to its manners and courtesies. The states more advanced in civilization have embraced the Mahomedan faith, which still continues to make a slow progress throughout the Archipelago. This faith was not introduced by conquest, but by the gradual progress of persuasion exerted by active missionaries on a simple and ingenious people. It is on the Mussulman teachers alone that they are at present dependent for instruction, but these are now comparatively few and of an inferior order; many of them little better than manumitted slaves, though assuming the titles of Seids and Sheiks. When we consider that the whole of Archipelago is left open to the views and schemes of these men, that they promise the joys of paradise in recompense of the slight ceremony of circumcision, and in this world exemption from the pains of slavery to which all unbelievers are liable, we may account for the facility with which conversion is still effected, and the little impression it makes on the people. Institutions of the nature of colleges were formerly maintained by the native princes of Bantam, and in the interior of Java and Sumatra, particularly at Menangkabou, to which latter a visit was considered only less meritorious than a pilgrimage to Mecca. These colleges have disappeared with the power of the native government which supported them, and their place is very imperfectly supplied by the in-

ferior and illiterate priests who are settled among them. The want of an institution of this nature has long been felt and complained of by the higher orders, and a desire has even been expressed of sending their children to Bengal; but the distance and want of means to defray the expense has generally prevented them from doing so. It may be observed generally with regard to Mahomedanism in the Eastern Islands, that although the more respectable part of the population pay some attention to its forms as the established religion of the country, they are far more attached and devoted to their ancient traditions and customs, insomuch that in most of the states the civil code of the Koran is almost unknown. In many of the countries which have not yet embraced Mahomedanism, such as those of Battas and other interior tribes of Sumatra, the islands along its western coast and the Dayaks of Borneo, it is difficult to say what are their religious tenets. Faint traces of Hinduism are occasionally discovered, blended with local and original ideas, and it has even been questioned whether some of them have any religion at all.

“The inducement and facilities which are thus afforded, suggest the advantage and necessity of forming an institution of the nature of a college, which shall embrace not only the object of educating the higher classes of the native population, but at the same time of affording instruction to the officers of the company in the native languages, and of facilitating our more general researches into the history, conditions, and resources of these countries.

“An institution of this kind formed on a simple but respectable plan, would be hailed with satisfaction by the native chiefs, who as far as their immediate means admit may be expected to contribute to its support; and a class of intelligent natives who would be employed as teachers would always be at the command and disposal of government.

“There are however some results of a more distant and speculative nature, which it is impossible to pass over unnoticed: These relate more particularly to the eventual abolition of slavery, the modification of their more objectionable civil institutions, particularly those relating to debts and marriages, and the discontinuance of the horrid practice of cannibalism and man-hunting, but too prevalent among some of the more barbarous tribes, as the Battas and Alfoors.

“It is almost unnecessary to state, that slavery is not only tolerated and acknowledged by the Malay law, but until recently it was openly encouraged by the chief European authority



in these seas. Batavia for the last two centuries has been the principal and fatal mart to which the majority were carried, and the islands of Bali, Celebes and Nias are the countries whence the supplies were principally procured. Many thousands of the victims of this lawless traffic were annually obtained in much the same manner as on the coast of Africa, and the trade has always been a very profitable one and the principal support of piracy.

“The progress of every plan of improvement on the basis of education must be slow and gradual; its effects are silent and unobtrusive, and the present generation will probably pass away before they are fully felt and appreciated. Few nations have made much advance in civilization by their own unassisted endeavours, and none have risen suddenly from barbarism to refinement. The experience of the world informs us that education affords the only means of effecting any considerable amelioration or of expanding the powers of the human mind. In estimating the results of any scheme of the kind, the advantages must always be in a great measure speculative, and dependent on the concurrence of a variety of circumstances which cannot be foreseen. This is admitted to apply with its full force to the institution in question, but when it is considered that education affords the only reasonable and efficient means of improving the condition of those who are so much lower than ourselves in the scale of civilization, that the want of this improvement is no where more sensibly felt than in the field before us, and that the proposed plan has the double object of obtaining information ourselves and affording instruction to others, it will be allowed to be at least calculated to assist in objects which are not only important to our national interests, but honourable and consistent with our national character. A single individual of rank raised into importance and energy by means of the proposed institution, may abundantly repay our labour by the establishment of a better order of society in his neighbourhood, by the example he may set and the resources of the country he may develop. We are not plodding on a barren soil, and while the capacity of the people for improvement is acknowledged, the inexhaustible riches of the country are no less universally admitted.

“If we consider also that it is in a great measure to the influence of Europeans, and to the ascendancy they have acquired in these seas, that the decline of the people in wealth and civilization is to be ascribed, and that the same causes have contributed to take away the means of instruction they

formerly possessed, it is almost an act of duty and justice to endeavour to repair the injury done them.

“If commerce brings wealth to our shores, the spirit of literature and philanthropy teaches us how to employ it for the noblest purposes. It is this that has made Britain go forth among the nations, strong in her native might. If the time shall come when her empire shall have passed away, the monuments of her virtue will endure when her triumphs shall have become an empty name. Let it be the boast of Britain to write her name in characters of light; let her not be remembered as the tempest whose course was desolation, but as the gale of spring reviving the slumbering seeds of mind, and calling them to life from the winter of ignorance and oppression.”

## CHAPTER VIII.

"From grouse to goose, from venison to pig."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Know ye the land of the cedar and vine,  
Where the flowers ever blossom, the beams ever shine;  
Where the tints of the earth, and the hues of the sky,  
In colour though varied, in beauty may vie,  
'Tis the clime of the East."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Come, let us to the islets' softest shade,  
And hear the warbling birds!"

IT is customary in Singapore, as at the other English settlements in the East, to take the evening drive just before dinner, and at that agreeable hour, about five or six o'clock, the broad, smooth green of the esplanade, quite open to the cool sea air, is enlivened with a variety of equipages and occupants, as fair and gay as in any-like place within the tropics. The scene, time and place, generally attract numbers of the lazy Malays, to lounge or gamble beneath the shelter of the trees, and the more sportive Chinese, to wrestle and vault upon the banks, while occasionally a few of the better class of Moors are seen sauntering along in their peculiar stateliness.

In reference to this latter class, whose form, Apollo-like, is such as Heracleian Zeuxis drew, with intelligent features, long black hair, speaking eyes, and a dignified carriage, a lady with whom I was riding, one too of refined taste, said

to me, that she had often thought it unnatural to represent a European in real love with a Moor; but since she had seen them, as many appear in the east, she could not object to the character drawn by Shakspeare, nor wonder at the love of Desdemona. The general mein of the better portion was more commanding and attractive to her taste than any of the puny, florid fopplings. And after all, it is not so very strange a taste, for as the poet says:

“ Albeit their skins are of a swarthy hue,  
Yet may not black be comley, lovely too?”

If one drive beyond the esplanade, which he may safely do without the imputation of being *outré*, at the farther extremity of the *Campong Glam*, he will find an elevated enclosed terrace of masonry, standing in a field alone, where repose the remains of three or four Malay princes, besides those of the late sultan. There is a profusion of the sacred evergreen herb, *ocynum basilicam*, or *sulasi*, as the Malays call it, which is always planted about their graves. It is a low shrub, growing thickly, with a dark foliage, small violet blossoms, and an abundance of seeds. The seeds are considered an excellent febrifuge, and a cure for dysentery, by the Malays, on account of their emollient, viscous properties. A teaspoonful of them, partly dissolved like barley, in a tumbler of water, is to our own knowledge, an unrivalled succedaneum for lemonade or sherbet. I was not a little surprised that Europeans in Singapore were so little acquainted with this plant, which is in constant use by the Malays and other natives.

In returning from *Campong Glam*, a stranger,

who is curious to see every thing, can pass near by the high walls of an extensive prison, where many Thugs are confined among others, and are at times to be seen going forth in the chain gang, to work upon the roads. Their confessions would undoubtedly be highly interesting. Close by the prison is the Chinese Pauper-Hospital — an awkward little structure — designed by the government architect, who, very fortunately for his credit, has displayed much better taste and skill in other specimens. There is a neat little Armenian church, in sight of the hospital, which has, within its enclosure, two or three specimens of that very rare plant, the *kayeh-pooteh*, or *cajeput* tree. When we visited the place, we saw several of the Armenians coming out of the church, dressed in white frocks, that looked like shirts worn outside, each with a black, broad belt on, and a velvet *topee*, or hat, of the same colour, without a rim. Their worship, in general, is like the Episcopal form; and as there was nothing peculiar to be seen in the church, we hurried off to the hotel with a keen appetite for a dinner which there awaited us.

“Great things were now to be achieved at table.”

Luckily for us, to save us from the shame of a vulgar voracity, we had not to feast with any of our courteous good friends of the settlement. We were to dine that day, at the hotel, where our fair hostess, and her Malay servant, Mootoo, had managed to bring together, at our special request, the varieties of native dishes. The common, the unwashed of the natives, live mostly upon rice and fish, to which of course we were not to be easily restricted. The Malays are peculiarly fond of

*mooloo-tarnee*, pepper-water ; and what they call *chillies*, or strong condiments of curries and red peppers mixed together. These we could only compliment with a slight taste, as our throats were not properly lined for a Malay feast of such things. These burning condiments, however, are said to be very salutary in that climatè, particularly for natives who use no other stimulants. But let us not forget the soups. Who dines without soups ? Soup is the very beginning—the indispensable essential—ay, the modern polite name for a dinner ; and as it is or is not nicely prepared, it makes or mars the flavour of all that follows. We had two kinds of soup, both very celebrated in the east. The first was made of the Chinese vermicelli, called *lucksar*, a simple delicate soup, though nothing extraordinary. But the second was the famous bird's-nest soup—made of that viscous, virility-giving substance, which is gathered from the sea by oriental birds,\* and worth its weight in silver. It was rich and pleasant ; but, to our uncultivated taste, no better than the gumbo soup of New-Orleans, or that made from the caragene, or Irish moss, well seasoned. There is a vegetable called *tow-gay*, which is also much used in the east for soups, as well as ragouts. It is produced from a kind of bastard pea, called *gram*. The peas, after being moistened a while, become swollen and shoot forth delicate little sprouts, about two inches long, which the natives call *tow-gay*, and use like parsley, or any pulse. The sea-weed (*fucus saccharinus*,) the *agar-agar* of the Malays, is another article, easily dissolved into a proper consistency for soups, jellies, or

\* The hirundo.

glue, and much prized by the Chinese. Then there is still another vegetable—a peculiar kind of Chinese white bean,\* which forms an excellent, pleasant mucilage; but the plant is rare in Singapore.

For our second course, we had the Malay *marah*, a large red fish, similar to the salmon; and the *parang*, or knife-fish, so called on account of its shape resembling a cook's knife. It is a flat, narrow fish, two or three feet long, and has a silvery skin. The skin being peeled off, and the remainder nicely wrapped in a plantain leaf, it is then cooked on hot stones, or boiled, when it is esteemed a great delicacy. It has a sweet flavour, but is too full of bones for very hungry people.

Our third course, consisted of very delicate capons, entirely freed of bones, and wild ducks, and excellent turtle steaks—which are very common and cheap throughout the east—besides the ordinary meats. The vegetable accompaniments were various: among the potatoes, we had the edible *batata* root, or *taro*, often three feet long, which is thought to be pleasanter and better, particularly for sea-stores, than either yams or common potatoes. We also had the *unqua*, a sweet, delicate turnip, often eaten as a fruit; and the Malay *lobak*, a large, tender, white radish, that grows with the little end upward, and is very good either raw or boiled; and the *melongena*, or egg-plant; and the cocoa-nut bud, boiled and fried; besides boiled cucumbers very good, and other vegetables.

I scarcely need mention the unequalled variety

\* Probably the *Dolichos Chinensis*.

of the fruits which appear at the Singapore tables. We had the custard-apple, which the Malays call *boah-nona*, or ladies' fruit, and the shaddock, various bananas, the dried *lichee* — a Chinese fruit ; besides mangos, mangosteens, a few hard, miserable pears, useless unless for preserves, and worse peaches.

After dinner, we found entertainment at the Chinese concerts and Malay dances, of which more anon. But let us now pass on to our happiest frequent drives, generally in the cool air of the morning before breakfast, to the different plantations near the city.

There are very few extensively cleared grounds about Singapore, and the roads of the settlement do not extend far out ; but all the plantations are well worth visiting. The sugar plantings of our consul, M. Balestier, stand quite alone in a very flourishing condition upon a rich alluvial of cleared jungle, about two hundred acres in extent. The other plantations are principally of coffee, nutmegs, pepper, and gambier, with avenues of areka-nut and fruit trees. The most extensive and valuable plantations, are those of Mr. Princeps, and Dr. Montgomery ; to which we may add as of considerable importance, those of Messrs. Goddard, Scott, and Moor.

The first of these estates, that of Mr. Princeps, who resides at Calcutta, is laid out with excellent taste upon very beautiful grounds. It occupies about two hundred and fifty acres, including three lovely hills, Mount Sophia, Mount Caroline, and Mount Emily, each surmounted by a neat bungalow, from which avenues radiate and intersect all over the plantation. When we were there, the superintendent, who politely showed us every part



and answered all our inquiries, informed us that they had there already planted four thousand nutmeg trees ; twenty thousand coffee shrubs ; two hundred orange trees ; two hundred clove trees ; and one hundred and fifty areka trees, besides a few of many other kinds. No pestilence nor debility interrupts their labourers ; nor do hessian flies, or termites, or locusts, devastate their crops, as in less favoured lands ; and their only annoyance is from a rank weed, called the *lallang*\* grass, which chokes the whole vegetation of the land, if not checked and driven out by a flowering little plant, " Dr. Chamber's weed," which was introduced for the purpose from Sumatra, by Sir Stamford Raffles. All the enclosures of Mr. Princeps' plantation, and many of the paths were lined and shaded by profitable trees, such as the areka palm ; or in wet places, the *nepah* palm, the leaves of which called *artap*, are sold as thatching for the sides and roofs of native huts. It occurred to me that a similar kind of economy might be adopted by American farmers, with both profit and taste.

Another excursion led us to the plantation of an old Chinaman.\* The entrance was far retired up a narrow lane, and over it was placed a strangely painted octagonal figure, which puzzled my wits exceedingly. In the centre was a red figure like a racket, or the Hindoo drawing of the *Lingam*—their type of creation—and a combination of dots and lines in magical arrangement around it. My good friend and companion informed me that the whole figure was an important, potent charm, called *Pa Kwa*, universally used by the Chinese

\**Gramen Carricosum.*

over doors and gates, facing toward lanes or long passages, to prevent the evil spirits that range those ways, from entering.

There are very many Chinese in Singapore, probably twelve thousand, or half the population on the island; but those engaged in planting, are generally like the squatters in America, in obscure places, where they can escape the tax-gatherers. There was one plantation owned by a Chinaman, that my friend, Mr. Moor, thought was one of the best on the island, and strongly recommended a visit to it. It was on the western side, and nearly a day's sail from the town and back; so we took our *grub* and wines along with us. After passing out beyond the native crafts in the harbour, we rounded a bold projection of Erskine's Hill, into a rather narrow passage between Singapore island and *Battan Mattee*. Into this channel immediately before us, jutted out a high, narrow promontory, upon which appeared the neat bungalow built by the old *tumungong*, who formerly held and ruled the island. There were one or two suspicious looking crafts, that lay in the recess of the projection, which were probably the piratical vessels of the *tumungong's* son, who still occupies the place. As we passed the point, a singular detached rock appeared before us, which precisely resembled a boat under sail, and therefore is called *batoo blaiah*, or sailing rock; but it is said that the genius of improvement is daily wearing off its fanciful parts for building material. Beyond this, the waters expanded into a beautiful basin called New Harbour, an excellent place for shipping, if it were safely accessible for large ships. On one side of us was Pulo Panjan, with its flag-staff on *blackang mattee* hill, and a pro-

fusion of pine-apples growing all along the side of the island. This island, with Bakum, Butun, and other islands outside, and the beautiful shores of Singapore, verdant with mangrove to the water's edge, form the enclosure of New Harbour.

From these waters we steered up the Jurong river, which is very short, and, though broad at the mouth, narrows rapidly in its meanderings, and resembles the picturesque little *bayous* and rivers of the American southern states. A rich growth of trees rise from either bank, the branches of which interlock here and there over the whole stream, and the verdant little islets, covered with shrubs, enhance the beauty exceedingly. In several places the size and beauty of the vegetation was nearly equal to the Sumatra products. The parasites, in particular, which made for themselves a terrace on nearly every tree, were surprisingly large and beautiful.

When we arrived at the landing place of old Kongtwan's plantation, it was already late in the day, and an ebbing tide in a shallow channel warned us to be brief in our inspection; so we took a guide from the Gambier works at that place, and hurried on. It was fully half a mile through an entangled path, over hill and dale, to the first clearing; but there we saw at a glance, in that deep retreat, that Johnny Chinaman had applied so well the practice of Johnny Bull in planting, that he was able to teach his teacher. Kongtwan commenced a few years ago with comparatively nothing, and there, as we saw, he has a fine plantation of a hundred acres, nearly surrounded by uninhabited hills and jungle. Upon this estate, which was soon to be extended, there were 60,000 coffee plants, two-thirds of which were in a bearing

state, yielding on an average 50,000 pounds of dry coffee, valued on the ground at \$3,000; there were besides, 1,000 young nutmeg trees, worth on an average, as they stood, \$2,000 per annum.

Returning to Singapore we stopt at the shantee of a Malay squatter, who sheltered a family of ten persons within a space of twenty feet square; and, in direct contrast to the example of Kongtwan, depended for the support of his family upon the luck of himself and sons at a few hours of angling, and upon the chance fruits of a large jacca tree near his hut; there the lazy drones idled away the major part of their time in smoking opium and gambling, while a rich tract of land, that lay all about them, invited their labours.

When we reached the outer harbour, the tide was low, and coral reefs, over which we passed in the morning, were quite bare, compelling us to row in the dark far out around them; so that we did not arrive at our lodgings till nine o'clock. With as little trouble we might have gone quite around the island—a distance of only fifty miles—which Col. Farquhar accomplished on a wager, between sunset and ten o'clock the next morning. But we were exceedingly fatigued by our excursion of only two-thirds the distance; and we could not have been better pleased.

By the dawn of the following morning we took another short sailing excursion, up Singapore river, two or three miles, to the sago factory—the only one, I was told, in all the east, of any consequence, excepting a few inferior factories in the Moluccas. There are very few attractions in the passage up, which have not been mentioned; indeed the whole distance to the factory is very little beyond the buildings of the settlement.

In passing through the crowd of covered sampans, occupied by the *ourang-laut* people, we saw the children frolicking in the water, like young naiads, while their mothers were lying comfortably asleep in their snug little boats, or were seated in the bows cooking their morning repast. As we passed the bridge we had a much better view than from any other place, of Mr. Boustead's grand block of commercial offices on the western bank; and before we reached the sago works, we passed a populous Malay village built almost entirely over the water on piles; and nearly opposite to this, in a romantic little spot, on a high shaded rock, stood a very sacred musjeed.

We found the Chinese at the sago factory all at work, and one or two of them very communicative. There is but one tree in Singapore of the anoo palm, which yields the sago; and the factory is supplied entirely by Malay proas, which bring annually about 18,000 piculs, mostly from the swampy lands of Sumatra. The tree, called in the Moluccas, the libley, but by Malays, *rumbiga*, will grow from the bases of the leaves, in ten years, to a height of thirty feet, with a girth greater than a man can clasp; and each tree will produce of crude sago, which is the pith of the tree, about 500 pounds. The sago from old trees, however, is always coarse and unsaleable, and it is found that the farinaceous matter is better and greater in quantity in a given time, if the trees be cut down every two or three months, when the pith is four or five inches thick. It is taken out of its ligneous trunk, and closely packed in leaves of the same tree, in which state it arrives at the factory. There we saw on the beach, in front of the large bamboo shed, where it is refined, large piles of the pure white fecula,

ance of the common Chinese, with their soft yellow complexions, long braided hair, demure looks, and loose frocks, like those of a country washermaid, seemed to me too effeminate for bold villanies; but it appears that opium and habitual gambling will brutalize the tamest of them.

The sixteen or eighteen thousand Chinese, settled about in the little cleared spots of the jungles, are now known to produce for market, about 2,000 piculs of gambier, mis-called *terra-Japonica*. It is said they superstitiously believe, if a woman goes near the gambier, the plants will not flourish, or, if the labourers drink *arrack*, or *samshoo*, while engaged in planting; but we very well know, however convenient the first notion may be to keep away the women, the last one is not very strictly observed.

The *gambier*, (*funis uncatu*,) grows in sandy or dry hills, and requires very little culture. It is a trailing plant, reared as thickly as hops. Its seeds vegetate in forty days, the seedlings are transplanted when eight or nine inches high; from which the plant grows eight or ten feet high, and is ready for production in fourteen months. The branches and leaves are then gathered every three days and boiled till the water evaporates, and the inspissated juice is deposited. It is afterwards dried in little square cakes for market. It is a strong astringent, having a tenth more tannin than any other substance, but it makes leather porous and rotten. It is used for dyeing purposes very successfully; and as a salve for wounds.

As we passed onward through the denser wilds, the monkeys were chattering at us from many a tree; and, in a little glen there appeared to be a whole tribe of them springing and swinging from

branch to branch, in the tops of the dammer, and other trees; of which, if they had not *aped* humanity so well, we might have brought down a score of them with our pistols. They always gave us ample warning, by their strange, wild chatter, that we were getting too near them; but would seldom run from us.

In one place we met a large army of black ants, training all along our path, toward an old tree, in which they were laboriously repairing and extending an old nest, that probably had been unmolested for ages — at least of their petty race. All around us were loud singing insects, and rare butterflies and pretty birds; and from the intermingled foliage of shrubs, ferns, and flowerets, we gathered a beautiful kind of jungle mignonette, with a combined scent of strawberries and lemon, so strong that the air far around was redolent of them.

The top of *Bookit Timar* had long been in sight, as a kind of polar star, for our course through the forest; and after three hours riding, we came out upon the new public road, just at the base of the hill; not however, without having several times missed our way, and got considerably astray. Our friend had arrived long before us, having found the carriage road very good. He had seen all he wished to see, and the dominie and myself pushed on to the peak of the hill, which was about six hundred feet high.

The new road winding around the rocky sides, was very good all the way up, and cheered by crystal streamlets here and there, and refreshing breezes. The two summits, which are closely connected, presented, like any height near the centre of an island, a fine prospect of verdant hills

and valleys, seen distinctly—two or three streams, partially—and the sea, the city, and shipping, dimly. In any populous country, a bungalow would very soon be opened on the top of this hill for the accommodation of visitors; and, as it is, the place may become a very healthful and fashionable resort. Probably some future traveller will find it so.

Having satisfied our curiosity, we descended about half way, and there, all three together, enjoyed a fine social tiffin on the mountain turf. We had just set out upon our return, when, by good luck, we saw one of those rare animals, a *vampyre*, or flying fox, not more than ten feet off. Before a pistol could be made ready, we saw him fly from one tree to another; and, when we approached, he was off again beyond our reach. It was a rare sight indeed. My friend, Mr. Moor, had seen them in the Malacca forest, but had never seen them on Singapore island; though flying squirrels are not uncommon.

Our deserting, smooth-road friend, reported so favourably of his morning ride, that we all concluded to return upon the same track. The road was excellent we confess, and though monotonously level, very pleasant. We rode briskly, and arrived in time for a glorious dinner.

These long exterior excursions afforded us great delight on many accounts; but if one has not time for them, or dislikes the fatigue, I think he may see all that is most curious, within two miles of the city. On the side of "Government Hill," immediately behind the buildings of the esplanade, there is a fine grove of nutmeg trees in perfection: and beautiful trees they are too! Their shape resembles a peach tree, with leaves more like the



pear tree, though a little larger ; but the fruit is charming and lovely beyond comparison. It has all the soft velvet coating, with the maiden flush, and general appearance of a peach, or a nectarine ; and, when ripe, it bursts open at the furrows and shows the crimson mace reticulated over a glossy black shell that encloses the nut. There are also, on the same hill, very near the nutmegs, the best, if not the only clove trees on the island. They have a slender, graceful form ; leaves of a laurel, finely-pointed shape ; and are very aromatic. The clove was formerly confined to the Molucca islands, but it is now flourishing in many parts of the Archipelago, although it does not thrive well at Singapore.

In visiting the gardens of gentlemen residents at Singapore, a person may see many beautiful flowers ; among which are the *kalla indica*, with five long, delicate petals ; the large, white moon-flower ; the crimson *boongah-riah* of the Malays ; the *pyrus Japonica* ; the gold-plant ; and the *Rafflesia Arnoldii* ; which is the most wonderful and largest flower in the world. The best gardens are those of Dr. Almeida, the Revd. Edward White, and Dr. Montgomery ; but even by the roadside, one may see very pretty specimens of Singapore flowers : the *melastoma*, or Singapore rose, in particular, is very abundant, always in bloom, and very attractive.

## CHAPTER IX.

“ Yes, they can boast antiquity, the vast  
 Traditions of old time, of centuries  
 Gone by, of many generations past,  
 And say their rites are sanctified by these !  
 They ask us why their orgies we condemn !  
 They did not come to us, but conquering we to them !”

JAMES ATKINSON.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 “ Her feet beneath her petticoat,  
 Like little mice, stole in and out;  
 As if they fear'd the light :  
 And oh ! she dances such a way !”

SIR JOHN SWCKLING.

FROM the first week after our arrival at Singapore, a series of holydays and festivals had entertained us, of which the general reader may be pleased to learn. The feast of *Yuen-jih*—the Chinese new year—commenced on the fourteenth of February; and for days previous, the Chinese citizens were busily engaged in settling the accounts of the year, in decorating their temples and houses—in re-supplying their wardrobes—and renewing friendships. Upon this occasion, no Chinaman can be so poor as not to procure a suit of new clothes, and indulge a day or two in idleness and feasting. Money will not then tempt the blacksmith to lift his sledge, nor the tailor to mount the thimble; for it is the only day in all the year, upon which either the Chinese laws or religion have declared that there shall be no labour.

On the first day of the feast, a few of us visited the Campong China. The shops and dwellings, often occupying the same floor, were all gaudily decorated with pink and yellow papers, while reports of crackers were constantly resounding through the streets. The children in fancy caps and tinsel robes, were playing with gongs and tom-toms, and the men were intent upon various games by the way-side. The shops of our friends had each a newly gilded image, or painting of Jos ; before which, the fragrant Jos-sticks and candles were constantly burning. In each house or shop, were spread upon an ample loaded table, various soups, and plates of roasted meat, including dogs, cats, and pigs, with or without rice; but as every thing was chopped fine, and only chop-sticks to eat with, we were obliged to decline partaking of any thing, excepting their choice teas and sweet-meats. All the Chinese seemed to be keeping open doors, and a free table for every one ; so that we were saluted with, "tshin, tshin!" or good morrow to you! wherever we went, and invited to every table.

The revellers began to get quite merry however about noon, and before the evening, many of the lower order were evidently over excited with opium, or with Chinese *samshoo*, which is the alcohol of rice. A portion were fighting and carousing, and others apparently gambling. The Chinese at Singapore, as elsewhere, have been much addicted to gambling ; and at one time, it was thought to be so impracticable to stop the propensity among them, that the privilege was farmed out, as wine and tobacco still are. Since gambling has been prohibited, the Chinese have generally barricadoed themselves in close rooms, bribed the *peons*

to warn them when inspectors are approaching, and thus still continue to gamble in spite of every risk. It is supposed that the government of Singapore might derive at least fifty thousand dollars per annum, by renewing the privilege to gamble under the old farming laws. In the evening of the first feast day, a violent quarrel arose between the lower class of Chinese, and a party of Malays, in which three of the Malays were killed.

Once or twice during the new year's feast, which many, who can afford it, keep up in festive gayety for several weeks, we went to hear some of the social concerts with which the nights of the feast were enlivened. They were generally mere recitations or rhapsodies, said to be of sacred or obscene epics, set to a strange musical rhythm of screeches and groans, in which the singers alternately relieved each other every five minutes. The voices were accompanied by timbrels, moon-lyres, *quen-cums*, or Chinese harmonicans, gongs, and lutes. At other places, parties of Chinamen were in concert with instruments only, making the most horrifying rhythms, that any but a Chinaman ever heard. The largest orchestra of this kind, had in the first place, a thundering gong, to sound the breves; then a set of big<sup>l</sup> clashing cymbals for the semi-breves; a set of clattering smaller ones, for the crotchets; a big triangle for the quavers; a little kettle drum for the semi-quavers; and several little tinkling triangles for the demi-semi-quavers; making altogether, as they gradually increased the power and quickened the time, a horrible, stunning, rattle-t'bang of harsh sounds, though it must be confessed the time was regular and concordant.

Immediately following the feast of the new year,

among the Chinese, on about the first of March, commences the "feast of lanterns," *Shae-tang*, after which all revelry ceases for a month. On the first evening of this feast, we were reminded of its observance by troops of little boys paraded through the streets in long processions. Each boy was made to represent some animal by his dress and paper lanterns fancifully shaped and attached to his person: each one was either a horse and rider, or a bird, beast, or serpent of some kind, brilliantly illuminated, and apparently alive. Long fiery serpents, were represented by paper lanterns ten feet long, borne on elevated poles, and apparently worming and waving their way over the crowd. These processions of course, were attended by a full allowance of gongs, tom-toms, crackers, and bassoons; but it is said this festival is observed by the whole population of China, with the most brilliant display of every thing gorgeous and luminous, enlivened by the hilarity of many voices and instruments, making a continuous jubilee for three days, when it is closed by a general bathing sport.

We noticed another ceremony among the Chinese, a day or two after their new-year feast. A small procession was moving rapidly through the street to a measured tapping upon two or three gongs. There was in the first place, a richly gilded wooden box open in front, and covered with a canopy, which was borne on the shoulders of four men at the head of the procession. In the box was seated an image of *Choo-soo-kong*—a deified mortal among the celestials—and in front of this was a *juzzuzen*—a kind of juggling physician—who occasionally stopped the car and the whole procession in the midst of their speed, while he

waved a long skirt before the image several times, after which they dashed on again to the quick time of the gongs. This ceremony is not very generally observed; but we were told it was to represent, for the propitiation of health and prosperity, a search for medicinal herbs, and charmed roots. It is probably similar to the ancient annual search for Ceres or Proserpine.

The Hindoos and Malays at Singapore, also have their festivals and mythological ceremonies, which they observe as openly and freely, under the protection of the police, as the Chinese, or any other class. On the twenty-seventh of March, we saw one of the grandest parades that occur in the year at Singapore. It appeared to be conducted chiefly by the Moors; but the Hindoos and Malays all joined in its celebration. It was the feast of Hassan Hoosain, and the first we saw of it was a little procession led by two or three Moors holding up a great silver arm with uplifted hand. This, we were told was to signify, and to commemorate the event, that while Hassain, for whose glory the feast was instituted, was fighting for his faith with great slaughter, a potent similar hand, by some magical power, rose up before his followers as a signal to cease all fighting.

After this for three days, agents were going about to the rich and the poor, to collect means for their final, grand ceremony. Parties in masquerade with music, were also out for the same purpose every day. The maskers in each — having simply the *lengote* about the loins, with a long tail attached, and false ears, (their only veil for nature's nudity) — were painted all over as tigers; and when exhibiting before a house on all fours, couching and prowling, with each a keeper, hold-

ing him back from mischief, by the tail and a strong chain, they represented the beast exceedingly well, and collected many coins.

On the evening of the twenty-seventh, as I was returning from the frigate to the shore rather late, I was amazingly surprised by a bright glare of many torches, and variously coloured lamps extended along the esplanade, and reflected in the water. As I drew nearer, the music of many instruments was heard, and occasionally the shout of the multitude. I hurried to the hotel to notify my companions, and thence we hastened to the scene. Trains of Moors we met passing to and fro in dense numbers, long before we reached the central object of attraction. The crowd was passing the bridge beyond the esplanade ; but we pushed our way through it into a still greater concourse of Malays, Chinese, Moors, and Europeans, where palkees, full of women, and horsemen, and footmen, were in dangerous proximity. There we beheld the most dazzling exhibition that we had met with in the east. In the centre, upon timbers that rested upon the shoulders of a thousand devotees, were seven or eight separate, lofty, magnificent pyramids, or shrines, built like minarets, also splendidly decorated, gilded, draped, and illuminated. The most central of these, resembled a grand pagoda of five stories, at least fifty or sixty feet high, and enshrined the genius or goddess of the day. It was in general white, and made of very light materials ; but every story had its gilded pillars, and figured cornices ; and the open arches between them were decked with purple and scarlet drapery, set off with glittering tinsel, and by a profusion of dazzling coloured lights and transparencies. Before this pagoda, which slow-

ly moved on, were several *hadjis* chanting their hymns, and a band of hired choristers, violently beating time upon their breasts with both fists, while circles of wrestlers, and mock gladiators, and men tigers led the van — occasionally stopping to exhibit — and hundreds of elevated blazing torches and gay banners, which surrounded and everywhere appeared above the crowd. The following lines are supposed to allude to the same festival :

“Hark! the shrill clang of horn, and cymbal loud,  
 The brazen gong resounds, bright torches flare  
 Along the streets — the turbans of the crowd  
 Are tipped with the red light; the sultry air  
 Rings with wild discord, and the thronged bazaar  
 Pours forth its sable swarms to see the sight.  
 Now the procession winds through lane and square,  
 Torturing with dissonant yell the ear of night,  
 All eager to perform this ostentatious rite.  
 Tumultuous rolls the pageantry along,  
 Innumerable voices swell the heathen song;  
 Slow moves the car amidst the hoarse acclaim,  
 A hundred shoulders bear the ponderous frame  
 Covered with tinsel garniture; and there  
 The sculptured idol frowns.”

The following day, processions with minarets and pagodas, like those described, re-assembled from different parts of the city in great numbers; and the swelling throng pervaded the principal streets in great pomp in the afternoon, and, when they reached the banks of Rocher river, they commenced, with shoutings and priestly ceremonies, to break up their fairy structures, valued at not less than five or six thousand dollars, and threw the fragments into the water.



Concerning the origin and intent of this festival, an intelligent friend, who is connected with the Recorder's Court, and an old resident, supplied me with the following particulars.

"The curious and noisy exhibition which you have seen paraded about the streets, has its origin in the following circumstance:

"In the month of Muharram, in the year 530 of the Hejra, about 725 years ago, Imaum Hassan and Imaum Hoossen, two great-great-grandsons of the Prophet Mohamed, were competitors for the sovereignty of Medina, and it is said the struggle in which they engaged, was unprecedented for its severity, and that it lasted upwards of three months with scarcely any intermission. Neither of them, however, succeeded in his object. The Imaum Hassan was poisoned by his wife's relatives, and the Imaum Hoossen was killed in battle. The present exhibitions are made in commemoration of this struggle, and the death of the Imaum Hoossen, who seems to have been the favourite. The principal temple, or car, which they carry about the streets in procession, is intended to represent the coffin, or bier of the Imaum Hoossen, while the procession itself represents the funeral of the warrior; and the act of throwing the car into the water the interment of the body. The Mussulmen call this temple, or car, 'Taboot,' which is derived from the Persian, and, according to Marsden, means 'the ark of the covenant, delivered by God to the Prophet Adam, and from him transmitted to Moses.'

"I may as well here remark, that all the very pious Mussulmen look upon these exhibitions as sinful, and do not join in, nor countenance them."

I have no doubt that my friend has given the

correct origin of this feast; but there is another tradition or conjecture, by which, it appears that this Hoossen, with some perversion of the story, was the Hoossen Subah, well known in the East as Shiek ul Gebel, and by Europeans as the "Old Man of the Mountain," or the king of assassins. He flourished about the same time, and was 28 years old in the 530th year of Hejra. He was gloomy, ambitious, and studious—a morose and moody visionary—and pretended that he dreamed a mystical predict of his own greatness. He declared his power to overthrow the *Toork*, Malek Shah; and finally, having fixed his capitol and power at Roodbar, he adopted Islamism, and had many followers constantly employed to increase his dominion and extend the true faith. Still through life, he was a misanthrope, shut out from all society by a saturnine disposition; and, with a profligate and dangerous character, he aimed to control the souls of men, and to establish a moral despotism more absolute and terrible than the mightiest of his time. His followers were a fearful band, whose very name was terrific. In spite of every effort to crush them, they could not be dispersed even for 170 years after their hero's death, and to this day the name of Hoossen excites, among all believers, in his supernatural powers, romantic, and revered associations, as if for a saint. Thence, it is supposed, originated the gay, pompous obsequies, which we have seen among the lower and desperate Moors, celebrated at their festival. Hoossen is also, it is inferred, the character upon which Moore founded his celebrated story of the "Veiled Prophet of Khorassan," in *Lalla Rookh*.

We said the display in this celebration surpassed any we had seen; but in general the style of

it may be said to be common throughout the East. The Brahmins and Hindoos, in honour of Durga, and their goddess of cholera, and in parading their *shaktis*, or the devil on horse-back, adopt a similar manner of exhibition.

For several nights preceding the grand procession, there were social feastings among the Moors and Malays, and liberal subscriptions from all classes to employ the *bayadères*, or dancing girls of Bengal, for what they call a *nautch*, which is the Opera of the East.

One of these nautches we had the pleasure of attending. A large hall was so draped in muslin, as to represent a gaudy pavilion, decorated with flowers, wreaths, tinsel, and varigated lamps. The sable throng surrounded the arena, at one side of which, upon ottomans, beneath a gay canopy, were the two stars of the evening, seated *à la Turque*, with their faces veiled, and modestly declined. Their dresses were graceful and picturesque, exhibiting the fascinating proportions of budding womanhood, as attractively and charily, as the costume of lauded *liberales* of their caste in more refined communities. Each one wore a thin silken spencer, thickly spangled, with short sleeves, which partially veiled the bust; and full flowing trowsers, embroidered with gold, gathered at the waist and ankles. The white gauze muslin *shalice*\* girdled the waist, with one end gracefully thrown around the person as a skirt, while the other end, serving as a mantle, was brought from behind under the left arm, across the bosom, over the back of the head, with the long braided hair falling beneath it, and prettily gathered on one side of the face, like a veil. Their feet, with rings on every toe, were in neat sandals; rings of

\* In Malayu, *sarong*,

little silver bells encircled their ankles ; bangles and bracelets of silver were on their arms ; jewels were on their fingers and necks ; large gold rings were in their noses and ears ; and flowers were in their hair. When the silver cymbals sounded, and the *situ*, a kind of guitar, and the tamborines and pipes began to harmonize in a rather monotonous, but pleasing quick-step, the bayadères stepped forward and made their native salam, with the hands, at first clasped in front, then curved slowly before the head as it bent low toward the people. Their long *shalices*, disarranged by courtesying, upon the first gyrations of the dancers, flew upon the air as if alive, but were quickly gathered in again by the little graceful arms, and, as if by vain endeavours to veil the person, formed various changing festoons all around the lithe and graceful arms, and over the head. Then striking their castanets to the cadence of a plaintive, but shrill and monotonous song, they seemed, as it were, to float forward, in a kind of serpent-like motion, gliding in a sidling shuffle—almost without step—which with a voluptuous suppleness of person, an occasional ogling leer, and the jingling, lulling music, seemed to bewitch the sedate Moors, and delighted all. Indeed these syrens might attract attention anywhere.

“Bards of the East have praised their dimpled smiles,  
And all their witchery of gaze and wiles :”

and probably western editors would feel impelled to do the same. We confess it was a great treat to us. We had long wished to see a well managed nautch dance, and fortunately,

“Here we could marvelling view their strange grimaces,  
Raising their naked arms across their faces,

With eyes of liquid black, now leering, glancing—  
 And lashes of dark fringe their charms enhancing :  
 Lips ruby red, and ringlets like the sloe ;  
 In a luxurious posture now advancing,  
 Now moving briskly, now in rings they go,  
 ' And teach the sensual hearts of dotard Moors to glow.'"

There is one more prevailing superstition and custom in the east, which, though not peculiar to Singapore, nor within my own observation, is so interesting, that I am assured the reader will be pleased with an insertion here of the Budhistic account of it, purposely translated for this work by a lady,\* who is one of the most intelligent missionaries in all the east. The subject is the superstition of the eastern natives concerning eclipses.

#### THE MOON DEVoured BY RAHU.

(Translated from the Bâli.)

"I will relate a story," says the priestly author, "concerning what transpired when Budh was perfecting himself in the Chetuwân temple, in the city Sâwatthi, in South Behâs. When the moon was full, it was seized by Râhû, who hid its beams, and obscured its glory. In the morning the attendants of Gaudamâ came in haste, and, having bowed their heads in reverence, told him what had happened. His compassion was excited upon hearing this, and he said to them, 'Cheer up my lords, be of good heart, and listen to a story of three têtwas (heavenly beings,) who were brothers. In ancient times, since when creatures have been transmigrating through several hundred systems of worlds, there lived a man of honourable race, named Kûntâ, in the capital city of Hougsâwadi, who had three noble sons. The title of the first was Lord Watîô ; the second, Lord Khûn ; and the third, Lord Ratthako. On one occasion when they were together in the forest, they took their food and curry-pot to cook their dinner. The elder mixed the food for the three, the second prepared the vegetables, and the younger took wood, and sat down to build a fire under the rice pot. Whilst doing this, the smoke from the fire affected the eyes of the elder, and he broke out in the

\* Mrs. F. G. R. Davenport.

most abusive language to his two brothers. The second being irritated at this, snatched a ladle from his elder brother's hand, and commenced beating the head of his younger brother; who in his rage uttered the following imprecation against his two elder brothers. 'Hereafter, whatever power and glory you may attain, may I exceed you ten thousand times, in order to tease and annoy you until I have avenged myself.' Thus he laid by his anger to a future state. After these brothers had passed through many transmigrations, they were at length born again, as three brothers, in the days of Gaudamà, and went in company to present their offerings to him. The elder put a *golden* cup into the begging-box; the second, a *silver* one; and the third, having nothing else, put in a black curry-pot. After making these offerings, they entered that their future condition might correspond with their several gifts. Gaudamà then blessed them three times in succession. After death they ascended to the upper regions, where the first became the sun; the second the moon; and the third a monstrous black *têwà*, named *Ràhù*. His height was about 48,000 miles; his arms were 13,000 miles asunder; his face measured 5,000 miles across; his head measured 7,000 miles through; his forehead was 3,000 miles high; the space between his eyebrows measured 500 miles; his nose was 3,000 miles long; his mouth was a bright red, and 2,000 miles wide; his nostrils were 3,000 miles deep; the back of his hands and the soles of his feet were each 2,000 miles long; his fingers and toes were all of an equal length, viz. 500 miles. (Here follows a note in the original, stating that this measurement is taken from the true *Bàli*, which is equivalent to saying, that it is correct beyond a doubt.) This *Ràhù* is a bold, fierce, and malicious being. He watches the sun and moon, and when the latter is full, his hatred is so much excited that he cannot rest, but stands in her path with his mouth wide open, until she approaches. Sometimes he compresses her between his lips; sometimes he hides her under his chin; sometimes maliciously buries her in the hollow of his cheek; and sometimes shuts her up in his hand according to his liking. On account of the imprecation he uttered in a former state, his anger cannot cease, for his prayer was granted by the great teacher of religion. When the sun and moon are thus annoyed, being amazed and confounded, they repeat their prayers in great haste.

"The sun, being only 500 miles in circumference, and the moon 290 miles, when thrust into the mouth of *Ràhù*, they

lose themselves entirely, and are as if they had fallen into the infernal regions. All the heavenly damsels are frightened at this, and cry out in great trouble; some dishevelling their hair, and beating their breasts, exclaim, 'the moon is destroyed: we remember all her beauty, she was a bright body and protected us from evil. Ràhù is a very audacious creature thus to frighten her in her path.' The astrologers announce that this phenomenon forebodes evil. When Ràhù has released the moon, he hastily enters his palace, and, throwing himself down, exclaims, that he has been playing tricks with the moon, in consequence of which his head is nearly strained asunder, and he is nearly dead. Thus Ràhù and the sun and the moon are at perpetual variance.

"The Siamese ascribe every eclipse of the sun and moon, to the malice of this fabulous monster, and they endeavour to frighten him off by the most hideous and deafening noises, such as the beating of kettles, and tom-toms or drums, and an incessant screaming; and when the eclipse is past they think they have succeeded."

A resident of Singapore told me that he once lived next to a Portuguese who had married a Malay woman. She pretended to adopt the catholic faith, but could never cast off her old superstitions; and, shortly after her marriage, upon seeing, as she thought, an eclipse of the moon, she could not be stopped from running about the *campong*, with her slaves after her, singing wildly in Malayu, "the dragon is eating up the moon; the dragon is eating up the moon;" to which all the slaves shouted, and, with divers instruments, joined in the direst discord to frighten the dragon away.

But nearly all barbarous nations, in every age, have evinced similar superstitions about all the uncommon and unaccountable phenomena of nature. When Alexander was approaching the battle of Arbëlla, it is said, he ordered sacrifices to the sun, moon, and earth, as the three engaged in an eclipse at the time. And, although Thales might be able to foretel the eclipse 600 B. C., his coun-

trymen could not witness one without terror and superstition. It was the same with the the Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans, as it is now with the Chinese and Malays, and is expressed in their writings, thus :

“ A vast eclipse darkens the neighbouring planet :  
Sound there, sound all our instruments of war !  
Clarions and trumpets, silver, brass, and iron,  
And beat a thousand drums to help her labours ! ”

The intelligent and liberal-minded translator of the Budhistic legend happened to be at Singapore, with her husband, during the whole of our visit there, and entertained us with many singular stories of eastern superstitions and customs, which gratified and instructed us exceedingly.

They had been stationed at Bangkok, in Siam, and they told us, that when they left there, His Majesty of Siam had just undertaken the arduous task of punishing his wives who were 1,500 in number. They had been gambling with his means to great excess, instead of attending to their required labours, which yield his Majesty a profit. No reprimand or threats had availed to reform them, and His Majesty adopted the more summary correction of the whip. When our friends left Bangkok, several officers of the seraglio had been, busily engaged in the impressive reformation by the whip for three weeks; but had not got half through the list. Our friends are cherished with marked esteem and friendship by His Siamese Majesty, their plans for instructing and improving the natives, are encouraged and patronised by him, and it is hoped, in the progress of their mission, they may eventually influence His Majesty to adopt a better mode of managing his household.



Soon after the festivals at Singapore, another occasion of a very different character called us to the shore. It was to attend the funeral obsequies of a missionary wife, who, but a day or two previous, had appeared in the social circle, in all the bloom of youth, health, and cheerfulness. The deceased was Mrs. Maria Wood, a daughter of Silas Thompson of Maryland, who had taken the hand of her partner, only a few months before "to quit father and mother, and brother and sister, and all worldly goods for Christ's sake," and to come with the glad tidings of the gospel, she knew not to what privations; but happily, for the short time she lived, to a place and people, as favoured almost as the home she left. She was a beautiful woman, and had not lost her loveliness when a corpse.

It was a gratifying sight to see so many of our officers in their uniforms, mingling the soldier's sympathy with the holy band that mourned her loss; and it was still more gratifying, as it was highly honourable to all of us, to learn that the officers of the John Adams had liberally united means to have a neat monument erected to her memory. Such acts will be accounted to them for good in this life, and be weighed to their favour in the scales of Heaven.

Our last day on shore was mostly occupied in the curious proceedings of the Judicial Court. I had been informed by the chief clerk that the examination of native witnesses was often interesting, and it happened on that day that several of different castes were to be sworn. I was indeed highly gratified, as each one was awed into the solemn veracity of a sworn witness by one or another of the peculiar rites of his own faith. There was the turbaned Mohammedan standing with his

sandals off, beneath the Korahn — a written Korahn — placed upon his head; and the Hindoo swearing by a napkin, once dipped in the sacred waters of the Ganges; and a Buddhist before a relic of the holy Budha himself, or something that had been rubbed against one, to imbibe its sacredness, as steel gathers the virtue of the loadstone. Then the unconverted Malays, and the Catholics, and Protestants, presented at times other varieties of oaths, and nearly as many different dialects, which are used in their examinations. But it is otherwise interesting to observe that whatever the belief of the eastern witness, there is not one found without some overawing principle associated with prescribed forms, by which, if he can be induced to be sworn, he will never perjure himself.

We had now to take leave of Singapore and its hospitable residents — among whom the time of our officers had passed off as agreeably as proffered civilities could make it. The gayeties and festivities of the pleasant port, had resembled those of Colombo more than any place noticed in our cruise. Several suites of rooms had been appropriated for the exclusive use of officers on shore, seats at many family tables were daily reserved for them, and many private entertainments had been given. They had been escorted to the plantations of the vicinity — they had hunted the great tiger, which for weeks had tracked the grounds of Dr. Montgomery, besides killing at least three Chinese upon Mr. Balestier's estate — and if they did not kill the tiger, because, forsooth, they did not see him, they had the no less rare sport for Americans, of shooting among the jungle monkeys. There had been balls too for us.

Besides the Anniversary Ball, before mentioned, one was given by Col. Cooke, and a third by our consul, in celebration of Washington's birth day; then came a ball by our commodore on board his flag-ship, being a parting return for these civilities; and surely, as the courteous Singaporeans declared, he gained great credit for himself and officers by the style of its arrangement. It was truly a beautiful sight to see the ports and rigging of the noble frigate all illuminated and reflected upon the waters as the guests approached her side. Her quarter-deck was adorned and awned, and lined with flags of every nation, with the union jack of old England, and the stars of her own America, entwined in festoons upon a screen at the fife-rail. Her decks were clear and as white as her newest canvass; the lines and halyards were neatly coiled on either side; and the chandeliers, fancifully formed of gun-bayonets, gave a splendid effect by night. Then the *tout ensemble* — the ladies, in gay attire — the officers, military and civil, from the shore, with those of the squadron, all in uniform, alternately whirling in the dance, or promenading the deck to the stirring notes of a full band — presented a fête seldom surpassed, even in the saloons of our cities.

## CHAPTER X.

—————“ Secure, and as in scorn,  
 The gallant vessel goes before the wind —  
 Her parting sails swell safely to the morn —  
 She leaves the green earth and its hills behind ;  
 Gallant before the wind she goes, her prow  
 High bearing, and disparting the blue tide  
 That foams and flashes in its rage below :  
 Meantime the helmsman feels a conscious pride,  
 And while far onward the long billows swell,  
 Looks to the lessening land, which seems to say “ farewell !”

BOWLES.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Fas est, et ab hoste doceri.”

VIRGIL.

ONCE more we were at sea, having left on the 28th of March ; but our crew were so enfeebled by sickness, that a general gloom seemed to pervade the decks, and a large portion of the gun-deck was occupied like the wards of a hospital. We had buried a considerable number at Singapore, yet received nearly as many sick from the shore hospital as we had sent from the frigate in the beginning. We had expected great improvements among the men from the salubrity of Singapore, and many, in truth, were improved ; but as many were sickened in their places. And where should we seek for the cause of this suffering ? Certainly not alone at Singapore. In the first place, the crew of the frigate were a puny set from the beginning — mostly landsmen and broken down seamen — the refuse of a gang from which the best

had been selected. They had passed through one epidemic, the smallpox, which hung about the ship from Rio to Singapore: they had visited exhausting climates, and had for months subsisted mostly upon the flinty, worm-speckled bread of Bombay, with salt meats. All these trials must have injured their blood, impaired the digestive organs, and predisposed the majority to scorbutic affections, and to the cholera diseases of the East. But they brought the worst evil upon themselves, if we may believe that any penalty is attached to the violation of physical laws. Our men had generally not been on shore, excepting at Muckie, for upwards of a year; and at Singapore they received their customary liberty of forty-eight hours, in divisions of thirty, each time. At such times of liberty, sailors are commonly improvident and reckless. Nor is it strange, since in the ship-service they are necessarily allowed no chance to think for themselves in any way; since every act, whether of eating, sleeping, or working, must be according to direct orders, to which a prompt implicit obedience is their only concern. Of course, when permitted to break from these restraints for a few hours in a year, it is expected that they will give vent to their wildest impulses, and be regardless of consequences.

“ The mariner, his blood inflam'd  
With acrid salts; his very heart athirst,  
To gaze at Nature in her green array;  
Upon the ship's tall side he stands, possess'd  
With visions prompted by intense desire;  
Fair fields appear below, such as he left  
Far distant, such as he would die to find —  
He seeks them headlong.”

Our men, I believe, did no evil to others ; but they could be seen every day in parties, exposed on horseback to the broiling rays of an Equatorial noon, with hats off, driving pell-mell through the streets and over the greens, toppling about their horses in every direction, with arms, legs, and heads playing hob-nob in great violence, till every fibre was fevered : then they would steep their senses in the poisonous *samshoo* of the Chinese, and be found afterward dead drunk by the roadside, sleeping in the cold dews of night. Such instances I saw repeatedly myself, and felt assured that any but hardy tars would be seized immediately with disease after suchsprees ; and, sure enough, we had not been many days out before the sick list increased, and the work of death was renewed. One case in particular was unusually solemn. Two brothers had lain side by side for several days, wasting with a fatal disease — when one of them shuffled off the coil of mortality. It is not often that one is witness at sea of a burial by night ; but in this instance it was deemed necessary, and the corpse was taken to the gangway soon after supper. It was a peculiarly gloomy night — clouded as if for a pall — and a slight rain shrouded the rigging as the crowd of shipmates gathered from the fore-castle around the little circle where the commodore and chaplain stood uncovered ; and the messmates steadied the corpse of their comrade for the final discharge. With the lanterns dimly burning, while the prayers of sepulture were uttered, to think of the sick brother listening below in his cot, and then the hollow plunge that told him that the last rite was done, made an impression upon us all that would not speedily pass away !

We had not been many days out when we lost sight of the John Adams, and each ship was again left, as had happened frequently before, to steer her independent course, and make the best way to Manila.

We had passed the Gulf of Siam, and the picturesque Pulo Pisang, and Sapetero, or Shoe Rock, which is very aptly named. We had seen a Cochin Chinese war-junk tugging with us against baffling winds for a day or more, and were about equi-distant from Macao as well as Manila, when it became very evident, on account of adverse winds, and the precursory signs of a changing monsoon, that we should have a tedious traverse to make Manila. The John Adams would go there at any rate; but she could take care of herself, and the commodore gave orders for the frigate to stand up for Macao. There was probably another and more cogent reason, than the course of the wind, that induced commodore Read to adopt this change in our course, and perhaps hurried him a little from Singapore. We had heard and read in the papers at Singapore, that new and serious difficulties had arisen in Canton relative to the opium trade; that a large amount of the imported drug was to be confiscated to the Chinese government; that much property, fixed and afloat, of both English and Americans, was not only idle, but at imminent hazard; and about three hundred foreigners were said to be in perpetual jeopardy — in duration vile within the precincts of about three hundred and sixty yards by eighty, which is the allotted space for the foreign factories. But other papers, however, which report the proceedings, will tell the story best, and from these we will here present this impor-

tant case as much in detail as a brief account may admit ; although, as a correspondent says, it is truly a witch's mixture :

“ Hubble, bubble, toil and trouble,  
Fire burn and cauldron bubble.”

There had been very little difficulty about the admission of opium to China, until the quantity became alarmingly increased in 1800 ; at which time, and in 1816, and 1821, similar proceedings were threatened to those of the present crisis, but they were not so energetically enforced.

In the beginning of 1838, one of the Chinese officers, *Hwang-Tseo-teze*, in a memorial to the emperor, called his attention particularly to the necessity of prohibiting and destroying this opium scourge, and stated that it was a bane which was poisoning the people, and even unfitting the imperial officers for their duties.

Upon this memorial, the viceroys and foo-yuens of the provinces were required to send in their opinions, and to propose plans for carrying its objects into effect ; and among these, in one of the answers, it is thus expressed :

“ Kneeling with profound respect whilst I read thy commands, I looked up, and methought I saw the heart of my royal master steeped to extremity in love and compassion for his *black-haired* people !

“ I have heard it remarked, that the man who wishes to cure the empire of any disease that afflicts it, must first look to the source whence the sickness springs ; and it is my view of the case, that our country being now deluged with opium, resembles a man with a virulent ulcer, the pois-



onous influence of which has spread over the whole body. Under these circumstances, a skilful physician would first seek to secure the heart and branches from danger; afterwards he would expel the malady from his limbs and members.

“I therefore humbly propose, that in order efficiently to prohibit the use of opium, we begin at Pekin, and commencing with the imperial palace itself, thence proceed in applying the cures and penalties to the extremest coast.

“The next part of my plan that we must put in force, is eternally to prohibit the export of tea and rhubarb. We must contentedly give up several myriads of revenue, in order to stop many more myriads of leakage. We must quietly stop till the foreigners come before us and beg for their lives, not daring to bring one atom of their poison to infect our country; *and when we shall have put to death several tens of their ring-leaders in this mischief*, and cut off several hundreds of native traitors, then we may open to them out of compassion, an end of the net, and relax our prohibitions against the export of tea and rhubarb.

“And for this, I fervently hope that the holy emperor will take it upon himself to determine! Do not for the sake of a trifling revenue, overlook the great plan which is to free the empire from the cause of all its griefs! Do not in order to enjoy a moment's tranquillity, forget the danger we stand in, of being after a few tens of years, literally annihilated! Do not from a mistaken idea of compassionating a few foreign devils, lose sight of the heaps of your people who have perished by this deadly drug! Issue forth a strong, imperial decree, command suitable viceroys to put it in

force; and under that heavenly order, where is he that will not tremble thereat?

“These, then, are the sentiments of your stupid minister on this subject; and whether they be right or wrong, I respectfully obey thy imperial commands, and humbly venture to lay my memorial at the feet of your celestial majesty.

“CHOW TEEN TSEO.

“*Superintendent general of the transports of grain. On the 20th day of the fifth moon, of the 15th year of Taoukwang.*” (Corresponding to July 11th, 1833.)

Imperial orders were soon afterward sent to the governor, and to the Hoppo of Kwangtung requiring them forthwith to annihilate the “scrambling dragon boats, and all other native smuggling crafts upon the rivers, also to be vigilant in detecting opium sellers and smokers, and to examine if any of the foreign receiving ships had concealed opium.” These orders being received, were immediately attended to with fear and trembling.

In December, it was asserted that Mr. Talbot, of the firm of Olyphant, Talbot & Co., had opium consigned in the ship Thomas Perkins; and that Mr. Innes of the English, or creek factory, had received the drug into his store. The trade was forthwith stopped, and Talbot and Innes both required to leave Canton within eight days.

The first of these gentlemen, having proved himself exempt, was excused; but the second was told that the house which sheltered him should be pulled down about his head, unless he complied with the order of the governor in due time; and further, if he persisted in refusing, the Hong merchants, who had offered security for his conduct,

should be forced to wear the *cangue* or wooden collar.

In the course of these proceedings, on December twelfth, a Chinese opium seller was brought before the factories, to be executed near the American flag, in spite of every remonstrance from the foreign merchants.

The American flag was immediately taken down, and by the efforts of the junior foreigners, the executing party was driven off to perform their office elsewhere. A riotous mob of lawless Chinamen were then allowed to beset the factories with missiles, and in a manner as rude and obstreperous, as any Lynch gang of America. Nor were they dispersed until two or three hours afterward, when a guard of coolies armed with clubs and lanterns, and fans, were set to watch about the factories.

Mr. Innes, after deliberation, complied with the orders of the governor. H. B. M.'s chief superintendent, captain Charles Elliot, then agreed to expel all his H. B. M.'s subjects who were engaged in smuggling upon the river, and to use his influence to prevent the trade upon the coast. The governor was pacified, the troubles were ended, and trade re-opened on the first of January.

On the twenty-sixth of February, not quite two months after the above settlement, the foreigners at Canton were again shocked by another opium seller being brought under guard before the factories, attended by officers mounted on mules and horses, and actually strangled before any opposition could be made. Being indignant at this, H. B. M.'s second superintendent, Mr. Johnston, ordered the British flag to be cut down. News was directly received that similar work was going on

upon the coast ; that a Chinese smuggling craft had been taken, and eight persons executed, and that a special imperial commissioner was already despatched from Peking with plenipotentiary powers, to do whatever might seem to himself right ; or, as the reports express it, "the celestial monarch having called before him his faithful servant Lin, recounted the evils that had long afflicted his children by means of the flowing poison ; and adverting to the future, paused and wept ; then turning to the commissioner said, 'how alas ! can I die and go to the shades of my imperial father, and my ancestors, until these direful evils are removed !' At the same time, the emperor put into his hands the seal of his high commission — investing with power such as has only thrice been delegated by the monarchs of the present dynasty — and then bade him *go, examine, and act.*"

This high commissioner Lin, arrived at Canton on the tenth of March, and on the eighteenth, through the Hong merchants, he addressed to Mr. W. S. Wetmore, as chairman of the chamber of commerce, his announcing edict, a part of which runs thus :

"I, Lin, the high imperial commissioner of the celestial court, a director of the board of war, and governor of Hookwang, issue these commands to the foreigners of every nation, requiring of all full acquaintance with the tenour thereof.

"It is known that the foreign vessels which come for a reciprocal trade to Kwangtung, have derived from that trade very large profits. Ask yourselves, then, whether between heaven and earth, any place affording so advantageous a commercial mart is elsewhere to be found. It is because our great emperors in their universal benev-

olence, have granted you commercial privileges, that you have been favoured with these advantages. Let our ports once be closed against you, and for what profits can your several nations any longer look? Yet more, our tea and our rhubarb—seeing that if you foreigners are deprived of them, you therein lose the means of preserving life—these are without stint or grudge granted to you for exportation beyond the seas. Favours have never been greater!

“Are you grateful for these favours? you must then fear the laws; and in seeking profit for yourselves, must not do hurt to others. Should I search closely into the offences of foreigners in forcing for many years the sale of opium, they would be found already beyond the bounds of indulgence. But reflecting that they are men from a distant land, and that they have not before been aware that the prohibition of opium is so severe, I cannot bear to cut them off now without instructive monitions.

“I find that on board the ware-housing vessels, which you now have lying at anchor in the Lintin and other offings, that there are stored up several times ten thousand chests of opium, which it is your purpose and desire illicitly to dispose of by sale. I therefore proceed to issue my commands; and when these commands reach the foreign merchants, let them with all haste pay obedience thereto. Let them deliver up to government every particle of the opium on board their store-ships, that it may be burnt and destroyed; and that thus the evil may be entirely extirpated. There must not be the smallest atom concealed or withheld.

“At the same time, let these foreigners give a

bond, written jointly in the foreign and Chinese languages, making a declaration never again to dare to bring opium with them, or if detected in it, willingly to suffer the extremest penalties of the law, besides a forfeiture of the goods.

“Now I, the high commissioner, having on this occasion come from the capital, have personally received the sacred commands, that wherever a law exists, it is to be fully enforced ; and I swear that I will progress with this opium matter from its beginning to its ending, and that not a thought of stopping halfway, shall for a moment be indulged.

“I am now about to command the Hong merchants to proceed to your factories to instruct and admonish you. A term of three days is prescribed for an address to be sent in reply to me. Do not indulge in idle expectations, or seek to postpone matters, deferring to repent until its lateness render it ineffectual. A special edict. Tremble and obey !

“*Taoukwang, 19th year, 2d moon, 4th day, (true translation.) J. Robt. Morrison, Chinese secretary, and interpreter to the superintendents of British trade in China.*”

The Hong merchants, kneeling before this august commissioner, received severe rebukes and admonitions, and also, a written edict still more austere ; and these two edicts were followed by a third, detaining foreigners in Canton.

Of course much excitement was produced by these papers. The Chamber of Commerce was immediately convened, and a correspondence opened with the Hong merchants. But affairs soon began to assume a still more serious aspect. All commercial business was stopped. The usual

intercourse with Macao, and even with the shipping at Whampoa, was cut off, as boats that had come to the city could not return. Troops too were collected in the suburbs, and cruisers carrying armed men were on the river in front of the factories.

At 10 o'clock at night, of the 21st inst., the Hong merchants came to meet the Chamber of Commerce in great trepidation. They reported their second interview with the high commissioner, and declared that unless some opium was delivered up, they felt assured that two of their number would be beheaded in the morning. It was then agreed that 1037 chests should be immediately surrendered. To this proposition an answer was returned that the quantity was entirely insufficient—demands for much more opium were made—and an invitation sent out for Mr. Dent, of the Creek, or English factory, to meet his excellency at the city gates. Mr Dent was willing to go if he could be assured a safe conduct under the commissioner's seal, and a promise of returning in 24 hours.

The next morning the Hong merchants were arraigned at an early hour, at the Consoo-house, or public hall of the Hong merchants, before the prefect of Canton, and other local magistrates, with a deputy from the commissioner. All of the Hong merchants were deprived of their official buttons, and old Howqua and Mowqua appeared with chains around their necks. Thence the Hong merchants went directly to Mr. Dent's house, and soon after met a special assembly of the Chamber of Commerce. Howqua there urged that Mr. Dent should go into the city, otherwise two of the Hong merchants would certainly suffer death the next day.

Under the fear of detention, and the remembrance of Mr. Flint's imprisonment a few years before, Mr. Dent was supported in a refusal to go without a guaranty of safety, and of a speedy return. But it was agreed that four foreigners — Messrs. Inglis, Slade, Thom, and Fearon, should go into the city and report that the Chamber of Commerce would not sanction the compliance of Mr. Dent, without some promise of safety. The Hong merchants were however again at Mr. Dent's house by midnight, urging him to visit the commissioner for the sake of their lives.

In the meantime, captain Elliot having apprized the British subjects of his intentions, and also directed the shipping to be ready for self-defence in case of emergency, but to refrain from all violence on their part, proceeded immediately to Canton closely pursued by war-boats and cruisers. The British flag was immediately hoisted, and a meeting called, at which Mr. Dent was present. The news of captain Elliot's arrival having spread alarm through the city, the factory square was at once cleared of natives, the entrances to it were closed, a guard of coolies, with bamboos and lanterns, stationed before the doors of the Hongs, a triple cordon of boats was arranged along the river, and orders were given for the compradors and servants of the factories to leave them instantly; so that by night the foreigners were left alone, under martial law, and could not send the smallest package, or letter out of Canton, to either Whampoa or Macao, without the hazard of death to the carrier. Moreover, no kind of food — not even a bucket of water was allowed to be brought to the factories.

“In connection with these grave matters,” says the report, “it may be added, that culinary affairs,



with the various manipulations of washing, sweeping, making of beds, trimming of lamps, carrying of water, milking of cows, with all the other minutiae of domestic work, now fell into fresh hands, and were managed by the respective parties in the best manner each could devise, prompted by necessity or amusement, as the case might chance to be."

Directly a second proclamation was received from His Excellency, the high commissioner Lin, desiring foreigners speedily to deliver up their opium; in which among many pleas, he says:

"Ye ought, oh ye foreigners! to make haste to deliver up this opium which ye possess, by virtue of that reason which Heaven hath implanted in all of us. I find that during the last tens of years, the money out of which you have duped our people by means of your destructive drug, amounts I know not to how many tens of thousands of myriads! Think you there will be no retribution? Ye are distant from your homes many tens of thousands of miles; your ships, in coming and going, cross a vast and trackless ocean; in it ye are exposed to the visitations of thunder and lightning, and raging storms; to the dangers of being swallowed up by monsters of the deep; and amid such perils fear ye not the retributive vengeance of Heaven? Still, oh ye foreigners, do ye refuse to fear and tremble!

"If ye will persist in carrying on the opium traffic, it must infallibly lead to the cutting off of your general trade. Then without discussion about tea and rhubarb, things which you could not exist without, and every kind and description of silk, a thing which you could not carry on your manufacture without, there are under the head of eatable articles, white-sugar candy,

cassia, cassia buds, &c. &c. ; and under the head of articleless for use, vermillion, gamboge, alum, camphor, &c., how can your countries do without these? And yet our central land is heaped up and overflowing with every kind of commodity, and has not the slightest occasion for any of your importations from abroad! If on account of opium this port be closed against you, and it is no longer in your power to trade more, will it not be yourselves who have brought it upon yourselves? Nay, further, as regards the article of opium, there is now no one in the celestial empire who dares to buy it, and yet ye store it up in your receiving ships, where you have much to pay per month for rent. Now, if you speedily deliver up your opium to the government, your trade will go on flourishing more abundantly than ever. Polite tokens of our regard will be heaped on you to overflowing, and oh, ye foreigners, will not this be happiness indeed? I thus weary my mouth, by entreating and exhorting you, as it were, because I cannot bear to be unnecessarily harsh and severe, yet I do not shrink from the task before me! Happiness and misery, glory and disgrace, are now in your own hands! A special proclamation."

Captain Elliot had already declared his willingness to second the imperial orders as far as his influence could operate over British subjects, in suppressing the opium traffic. He immediately demanded the entire surrender of British owned opium in the name of her majesty, and 20,283 chests were promptly offered for surrender. The foreigners present, also sent in a solemn, public pledge, not to deal in opium, nor to attempt to introduce it into the Chinese empire.

Mr. King, an American merchant, then sent in a petition to the commissioner, stating that he had never engaged in the illicit traffic during his long residence in China. That he had never bought, sold, received, nor delivered a single catty of opium, or one tale of Sycee silver; and therefore requested that the business of his ships and his other business might proceed as usual. But he was answered that for the time being it was difficult to grant such requests, that the commissioner could not for the sake of a single case, change his great plans.

Then came an edict directed to the foreign consuls, in which captain Elliot was praised for his prompt compliance; but the American consul, Snow, and the Dutch consul, Van Basel, and the French consul, Van Loffelt, were reprov'd for remissness of conduct in not presenting true statements of the opium in their hands or control, and for not delivering it up at once. The American consul, Snow, whose people had not been less engaged in the opium business than the English, was especially blamed. It was proved, however, to the commissioner that the Americans owned no opium, and never brought any to the Celestial Empire, excepting as freight for the English, and that all opium so brought, of the present season, had been given up, and included in captain Elliot's account surrendered to the government.

Time was then specified by the commissioner for receiving the opium; and it was agreed that when one-fourth of the whole was delivered, the servants should be restored to the factories, after one-half were delivered, the passage-boats should be permitted to run, after three-fourths, the trade opened, and everything to proceed as usual after

the whole should be delivered. But if on the contrary, after three days of loose performance of engagements, there should be a breach of faith, it should be visited with the cutting off the supplies of fresh water, which had been renewed; and, after three days more, with the stoppage of food; and, after three days more, with the last degree of severity that the government could inflict.

Such being the reported state of the foreign difficulties in China, it was possible that we, as American officers, might be called to release our citizens from a precarious and dangerous suspense; or, at least, the presence of our frigate might be serviceable in over-awing the Chinese arrogance, and in checking the despotic menaces of commissioner Lin.

We came in sight of the Asses Ears, on the 25th of April, and toward the evening of the same day descried a Chinese boat, with a matting sail, rapidly approaching us. From this we soon received two Chinese pilots, with regularly braided, long, black tails, and with the round topped, broad rimmed, bamboo hats, over-shadowing their round yellow faces, and oblique eyes; in short, just such Chinamen as have always been described: but in the little craft, which they had left to be towed astern, the crew were sitting in a group, all dressed, as it happened to rain a little, in cloaks of dry thatched palmetto leaves; which, with their broad umbrella hats, although quite picturesque, might readily be mistaken by rustics for stacks of provender with covered calabashes on them.

Having passed the Ladrões or Pirate Isles, we anchored among the Nine Islands, on the 26th instant; but removed the following day to within seven miles of Macao, near by a well sheltered roadstead, between two islands, called the Typa.

In entering the Macao roads they appear studded with islands, and somewhat resemble the entrance to the harbour of Boston, although the islands are more arid. There lay H. B. M.'s sloop of war, the *Larne*; and the old *Lintin*, a receiving ship, which had been stationed there for smuggling purposes at least fourteen years; and, about these, were probably forty merchant vessels, mostly American, and several gingerbread war-junks, here and there scattered over the extended space.

The arrival of our big ship among the minor crafts was soon known to the Mandarins, and through them announced to the Grand Hoppo, from which we received immediate attention. We cannot better describe our reception and the particulars of our arrival in the Celestial Empire than by the words of the imperial edict, addressed by the Hoppo to the American consul. The interpretation exhibits the usual pomposity of the Chinese edict language to foreigners, although as Dr. Parker remarked to me, it is the most respectful address to strangers that has been published: even the common term "*Fan-qui*," or foreign-devil, does not once occur throughout the whole composition.

Translation of Hoppo's Edict, ordering away the American frigate *Columbia*. Addressed to P. W. Snow, Esquire, U. S. Consul.

"Yu, having received by imperial order, temporally, the office of 'king,' or overseer of the parks and private apartments of the Emperor, and forthwith raised to the second degree, to superintend with undivided attention the Custom-house duties of Canton, proclaims to the Hong merchants for their full information, that according to the statement of the official messengers of the port of Macao, Taou Kwang 19th year, 3d month and 15th day, (April 28th, 1839.) Hwang Tai Chang, the pilot, avers that on the preceding evening,

at nine o'clock, there was an American cruiser, captain 'Leeche,' which came to anchor in the offing of the Nine Islands. He examined the said cruiser concerning its object in anchoring; also inquired how many sailors, cannons, and other weapons she had; and the commander of said cruiser respectfully replied, that this ship embarked from his country to visit different foreign ports; and sailing from Singapore, a foreign port, he took the opportunity to come hither, simply to visit and examine his nation's merchant ships, and for the time being had come to anchor,

"On board ship were 500 foreign sailors, 60 large cannons, muskets and swords 250 of each, 2,000 catties of powder, and 2,000 balls. Therefore, they forthwith presented a petition, which is to be commended. These are the facts of the case. They also forthwith ordered the pilots to be guarded against irregularities. Uniting the circumstances together, they send us a duly prepared petition to be examined and decided. These things coming before me, the Hoppo, to be examined and determined, I ascertain that hitherto no American cruiser has come to this port. Perhaps, therefore, she is an English man-of-war, under false colours. Hasten to investigate and examine said cruiser which has anchored off Nine Islands, whether or not she has truly come, as stated, to visit and examine their nation's merchant-men, and for the time being has anchored. Uniting the circumstances, I issue my orders and proclaim to the Hong merchants. Let them act accordingly. Immediately examine this matter clearly and prove whether it is truly as stated, and petition me again. At once explain this edict to the said nation's consul or superintendent, that he may immediately command the ship to embark. Let there be no loitering and causings of disturbances. Finally inquire when she goes away.

"A special Edict,

"TAOU KWANG,

"19th year, 3d moon, 20th day, (or, May 3d, 1839.)"

This edict appeared to be no special obstacle to our retaining a peaceful anchorage in the outer seas, nor to our visiting Macao. The heights of that outer city were in sight of us; and as it is a port at which strangers must at all times obtain passports, before attempting to proceed farther into the Celestial Empire, and as the only hold

under the influence of a European power within China, it may be interesting to make some account of it. There is a brief description of Macao, in the voluminous work of the Chinese Provincial Annals, which may in part serve our purpose. There it is described, according to the faithful translator, Sir George Staunton, thus:

“In the district of *Heang-shan-hien*, and at a distance of about 100 *lee* from the city of that name, there is a promontory which runs out into the sea, and is connected with the main land by a narrow isthmus, simply as the leaf of the water-lily is supported by the stalk. A town is built on this promontory, and is wholly inhabited by strangers, without any Chinese among them: but at the barrier, across the isthmus, is a custom-house established for the examination of all persons and goods that pass to and fro.

“The soil produces neither rice, salt, nor vegetables, all of which are sent to them from the interior. Within the town a European officer presides, with a rank similar to that of our governors of provinces; and all the government edicts and communications are explained to the people through the medium of an interpreter. One of their peculiar customs is to salute by taking off the hat.

“We receive from them in trade the articles of ivory, amber, coarse and fine woollen cloths, red-wood, sandal-wood, pepper, and glass.”

The foregoing is topographically correct; but in reference to a barrenness of soil and dependence on the interior for provisions, and the exclusion of Chinese as residents, it is now far from true, whatever might have been the case in olden times; but we shall see the particulars of its present condition in the sequent chapters.

## CHAPTER XI.

“Quit the bustle of the bay,  
 Hasten, fellows, come away ;  
 Hither, hasten ; form the ring,  
 Round the tomb in chorus sing,”

OLD SONG.

“What makes y’encroach upon our trade,  
 And damn all others ? — To be paid.”

BUTLER.

THE safest and general anchorage for large ships visiting Macao, we have said is the Typa, about two or three miles from the city ; but our ship lay still further out in another direction, and to reach Macao we had to endure a tedious sail in one of our small cutters, through a crowd of shipping, and around the point of an Island, which fronts the cove of the eastern harbour. — There the Portuguese as elsewhere appear to have stamped their national signets upon the hills. It is said, that the Portuguese have always been distinguished in their settlements, by a fondness for extensive forts and convents ; and certainly Macao is no exception to this remark.

The little cove of Macao, and the encircling Praya Grande, with the principal buildings of the city, occupy the hollow and plain between three heights. The one in the middle, steep, and towering, and crowned with the largest fort of forty-seven guns, is called the Monté ; a promontory



bounding the southern side, with Bomparto fort at the outer end, and a church to the Virgin on the top, is called Penhâ hill; then there is one that forms a range bounding the upper part of the cove. Upon the latter are situated the churches of St. Clara and St. Francis, and a little fort at the end, where it forms a point, and thence abruptly sweeps around, presenting to the eastern waters a precipitous palisade of broken rocks, quite needlessly supplied with a wall of defence along its brow, and with an old convent peeping over it, and a lofty fort capping the summit. This is the Guia or Charil hill.

Passing this latter range, and rounding its little fortified point, we met the line of Mandarin war-junks that usually guard the opening of the cove with their noisy gongs and crackers, and a grand array of parti-coloured streamers. Within this unwelcome guardianship were the idle clusters of little tankea boats, near the beach, with their oval roofs of matting shaped like eggs, as their name indicates. These are occupied and worked as wherries, by a class of athletic women, who rear their families in them, and are not allowed to intermarry with people on shore. Their principal dependence is upon the conveyance of foreigners from or to the beach; and in ordinary times, a stranger entering the cove would be immediately surrounded by them; and a dozen of the pretty *tankea* girls, standing in the bows of their neat boats, would importunately beg the privilege of taking him over the shallow waters, and "only for a dollar;" but during the opium *bobbery* these poor nautilæ were forbidden to meet, or to aid foreign devils in any way, and were suffering much from unprofitable idleness. Beyond the

boats, though not far before us—for the whole cove was not above a mile or two either way, was the curving Praya Grande, whereon appeared the governor's palace, with a bastion in front, and the range of principal European dwellings, neatly stuccoed, and relieved by the hills in the rear.

As soon as we landed a petty revenue officer, with a few harlequin guards, appeared ready to inspect our persons and boats; but as we came from the big ship our uniforms gave us free passports to the hotel of Markwick and Smith, which stood near the landing—the only one in the place.

We soon ascertained that Macao was nearly overrun with strangers. The hotel, and even the private dwellings on the Praya Grande, and all the commercial ports of the city, it was said, were never so bustling and lively; for not only were the captains and supercargoes of the vessels detained there by the troubles of the season; but many of the merchants and official directors, usually at Canton, were sheltered there, and with little to do but to stroll about, or to lounge and talk over the prospects of trade, or the last edicts of commissioner Lin, or the replies and circulars of captain Elliot.

In ordinary times Macao is said to be a very dull place, where few foreigners tarry when they can proceed to Canton; and the residents, being comparatively poor and inert, have little else than the intrigues and habits of idleness, common to small places,—at least it is so asserted of the Portuguese in general, who compose a fifth of the population; the other four fifths, consisting of 20,000 Chinese, must be still worse, being a dirty, huddled, busy throng of outcasts, like those at Singapore.

The most interesting object in the city for the stranger is of course the unrivalled aviary and pretty garden of Thomas Beale, Esq., standing just back of the Praya Grande. This attraction we hastened to visit, glad of something better than scandal, and idleness, or edicts, to entertain us. The garden of Mr. Beale encompasses his house, and although not extensive, contains a rich variety of plants, particularly of flowers; and in the midst, are two romantic pools, formed in the Chinese style, among miniature grottoes of artificial rocks. There a great number of golden and silver fish are seen quietly sporting, unharmed, with their delicate fins and double tails, floating about them like rich vestures of crimson lace. In front of the grand aviary were two large cack-atuas, swinging in their large suspended rings from the trees, and babbling their names to every passenger. They were both white, but one had a yellow top-knot, and the other a green one, which they turned down to us, ruffling their neck feathers at the same time, for our friendly touch, as we saluted them. But in looking at the aviary, one forgets and neglects all else. It occupies a space in the rear of the house, about thirty feet long by fifteen wide and perhaps twenty feet high, enclosing by a wire netting, two large trees, several artificial rocks and a pool.— Here the rarest collection of birds in the world sport together in harmony. There is the Mandarin drake, one of the most gaily plumed in the assembly, and pheasants, the English and Tartar, the gold and silver pheasants, and the more chastely dressed Argus pheasant; then the pretty pink-nosed Java sparrows, and a great variety of other birds, together with a little stealthy

mouse-deer. To these may be added the flocks of native songsters, that daily assemble about the temple of the foreign minstrels. Upon another side of the house were several cages of parrots, and paroquets, and among them a chattering blue magpie ; but before all else in attraction, was a famous and beautiful bird of Paradise, the only one tamed or confined in the world. For a long time it was thought by native observers and foreign describers, that this princely genus of birds either had no legs or never used them ; that it slept upon the wing ; and that the female, who never survived her spouse, hatched her offspring upon his back ; but we could here see for ourselves how much more poetry than truth there was, at least in reference to the feet. The one in Mr. Beale's collection is the *paradisea apoda*, the superior of three species, and distinguished by curving fillets that spring from beneath its wings in brilliant colours, over a foot long. It has been kept by Mr. Beale nearly fifteen years. It is much more beautiful than I expected ; but its crow-like notes are far from harmonizing with its plumage.

The proprietor of the aviary in his style of living, in his urbanity and general deportment, should certainly be classed with the "good old English gentleman." By his example and elegant taste as a naturalist and florist, he has contributed much to the beauty of his neighbourhood ; and to the knowledge and refinement of its denizens, more than any other one ; but successive and sad reverses in fortune have recently crossed him, and he now appears to be yielding to anxiety and age ; so that it is feared that the unique and tasteful enterprise of his youth, the

rare ornithological collection he has made, may ere long be dispersed to the unappreciating many, and lose its comparative, its principal interest.

Our next object of search was the cave of Camoëns, which we found situated at the northwestern corner of the city, in the casa gardens. The spacious mansion beneath which one has to pass to the garden is occupied by the family of Sen. Marquez, a young Portuguese who holds the estate, like the former American occupants, with this proviso, that he shall not refuse admission to strangers at any time. The passage through the basement conducts to a large enclosure of very romantic ground mostly occupying the side of a hill, which is laid off around the base in terraces, whereon flowers and shrubbery, shaded by a few trees, are profusely planted, and stone seats and steps conveniently placed along the broadly flagged avenues. From the terraces upwards were paved but steep pathways winding through the forest of the hill side, and by one of these our course led to the cave. Having ascended and passed the angle of a bold rocky projection, which was overshadowed with shrubs and trees, we first perceived from the upper side the object of our search. A smooth slab of granite about a foot thick and ten feet square was standing upright upon the outer brink of the bold projection we had just passed, and about three feet in the rear of this was the equally upright and smooth face of a granite ledge that stands thus near; then over both, a third mass of stone had fallen, which has been within a few years adorned by an octagonal summer observatory. Such is the grotto wherein it is said the exiled poet of Lusitania, once courted his muse, and sang the praises of

the first bold hero, who compassed the cape of storms, and opened to Europe the princely treasures of India.

There was once, it is said, a tablet and a white-washed bust of the poet, placed in the natural niche where he used to sit; but there appears to be no bust remaining now, and the only tablet is one of very recent date bearing, upon a plain granite face, a poetic inscription in French. The author claims to be a kindred spirit to the bard of Lusitania, and like him, a soldier, an exile from an ungrateful country, and a poet. It was probably mused upon the very seat of Camoens; and the minstrels lute tuned by the harp which Camoëns left upon the willow. I had prepared a copy of the inscription, with a translation in verse for this place, but unfortunately have lost them. The production however was inferior, and probably would please the reader, as little as it honours the poet. Poor Camoëns deserves a better tribute—the Homer, as he was, of his native land.

“Alas! far better had he died  
Where the mighty billows roll,  
Than lived till coldness and neglect  
Bowed down his haughty soul:  
Such was his dreary lot, at once  
His country's pride and shame;  
On Camoën's humble grave alone  
Was placed his wreath of fame.”

The view from the summer house above the cave, is quite comprehensive, and includes all that is interesting about the paddy fields, the pagodas and temples, the shipping and the luxuriant garden below; but there is a little observa-

tory and parapet, upon the farther brow of the hill, which, being elevated upon turrets of artificial rock, overlooks the inner harbour, here the various kinds of Chinese shipping, and *fast boats*, and the Ama-pagoda, or temple of the Queen of Heaven at the outer point of the city, and Green Island, and Casa Branca far up the harbour, and the clustering hamlets on the opposite shores of Priest's Island, are seen as a panorama.

Adjoining the enclosure of the casa garden is the retired and arborescent ground of the foreigners' cemetery, where now repose the remains of that literary benefactor of China, the ripe scholar and leader of English missionaries to that field, the elder Mr. Robert Morrison ; there also are the ashes of the erudite Sir Andrew Ljungstedt, besides several Americans, including Mr. Edward Roberts, our minister to the East ; captain J. Campbell of the *Enterprise* ; and the once lovely, youthful form of Miss Gillespie, the sister of Lieut. Gillespie of our Marine corps, who died while on a visit to this place : to these we must also add one of our own number, Mr. Larkin, a son of major Larkin of Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, who sailed with us thus far around the world, and was cut off from us, as it were in a day.

Near by the cemetery, we saw an arch-way, the gate of St. Anthony, leading through the city wall, by which we could pass out. Thence we could ramble around the Monté, re-enter the city by the gate of St. Lazarus, between the Monté and Charil hill, and return to the hotel. This inner wall which runs across the peninsula near the centre from Guia hermitage around the Monté to the inner harbour, is furnished with the two gates mentioned, a parapet, and four bastions at the pro-

per intervals. It said that the northern portion, which runs over the hills, was built by prisoners taken from the Dutch by the Portuguese, while the former were landing to get possession of the town. At that time in 1622, when the Dutch made their unwarrantable attack, the people of Macao were miraculously saved by the good St. Anthony, their patron saint, who then condescended to come down from heaven, and put the presumptuous Dutchmen to flight. In commemoration of this beneficence, a stone cross was erected to his holiness, and the saint was unanimously elected colonel of the Macao regiment; but the pay and rations therefrom accruing were to be received by his faithful stewards, the priests of St. Anthony's church.

Beyond this inner wall, over a few hills and flooded fields of waving paddy, and the flat narrow isthmus, distant about a mile and a half, was the outer boundary erected by the Chinese across the end of the neck, which, as it is said, was originally to prevent the Jesuits from kidnapping children for converts; and between these walls, in the vales, and among the paddy fields were several of the Chinese villages and temples. As we passed over the hill sides, in the rear of the Monté, which are chosen places for Chinese burials, we saw the people busily sweeping the horse-shoe like recesses of their singular tombs. Many were burning their gilded sacrificial papers there, to supply the manes of their relatives, as they suppose, with funds for their spiritual residence, and garments and shoes made of paper in exact imitation of such apparel, which they believe the flames will convey to their friends. Others were consecrating food there, by devout prostrations before



it and the tombs ; but of this latter sacrifice it was deemed sufficient to send up the essence only to their departed friends, and to keep the substance for grosser appetites. These sacrifices are performed by the "most filial and pious" at all seasons ; but in the latter part of April and the first of May, there is a special season for the sweeping of the tombs, and for the annual sacrifices. These sacrifices must be performed by sons if possible, for they avail nothing if attended only by women ; and hence arises the anxiety of the Chinese for sons to honour their manes.

Upon the outer hill of the peninsula vale, is fort Guia. The stranger, in approaching this high fort, is often puzzled to account for the fixedness of a sentinel stationed upon the wall. He appears constantly upon the watch,

"Firm as a rock and free from care,  
The soldier holds his station there."

But when a little nearer, it proves to be a wooden sentry, in full uniform and accoutrements.

From St. Lazarus gate, extending along the vale at the foot of fort Guia range, for a mile or more is the fashionable walk, called the Campo ; and within the gate, a short street conducts to the Praya Grande, where at all times the stranger may while away an hour or two, as he stands in some private veranda, or is seated at the window of the hotel, in watching the novel objects that may pass before his view.

In the first place, the long tailed servants and boys, in blue or white frocks, with cork soles two or three inches thick, are seen continually, which might not for days lose their peculiar

oddness for the stranger, as specimens of the Chinese. Their laughable intonations of lingo, as they stop to chat, are quite entertaining; for they often run through the gammut in a single sentence. Such modulations are very essential with them, since a single syllable, in the Chinese language, may have six entirely different meanings, according to the tone. Every word or syllable in Chinese has at least four different sounds and meanings; hence out of three hundred and twenty sounds, by tones and combinations they make eighty thousand words; as, in like manner, by combining six short hieroglyphic lines in writing, they form two hundred and fourteen keys, and thence their complement of words. But we are wandering far from the scenes of the Praya Grande. There, besides common Chinamen, one may see blind beggars, as destitute and loathsome as any in Arabia or Hindostan; and miserable cripples, with withered limbs, swinging their half dead bodies between their hands—their only means of locomotion—and howling their piteous prayers for charity, or occasionally hiding their faces in the dust to excite compassion. Next comes the barber, hurrying onward, as he twangs his musical fork, to attract those who have heads to shave, tails to braid, or ears and noses to be depilated—for which service he carries a snug little stool, furnished with all his implements and essentials, suspended from his shoulder, and, when called, attends promptly in the street, or anywhere. Then follows a bearer of two baskets, well laden with fruits, and vegetables, and flowers to vend, including bananas, taro, leeks, lichese, and *flores japonica*; which, in his queer song, he probably cries to the people with many praises; and some-

times the bearer of a less comely burthen paces by, having two grunTERS quietly secured in long open baskets, just the size of their bodies, and suspended from each end of his bamboo shoulder-stick. It is said that the Chinese very ingeniously get the animals into these snug baskets, by putting the pig's noses to the open ends, and then they so work upon their obstinate nature, by pulling their tails in the opposite direction, that the animals will creep into the trap, and can be thus transported without any noise or trouble. To get them out, they spit in their faces, and the insulted animals always back out voluntarily. Then occasionally passes by a fair Chinese woman, tottering along as if on stilts, or wooden pegs—her *golden-lilies*, alias, little feet, stuffed into still smaller shoes, of three or four inches in length—a sight which can nowhere else be seen; and behind her follows an attendant, holding a large umbrella over the lady, by a handle six or seven feet long. This last article is a Portuguese innovation. In the morning and evening, the Portuguese *senhoras* were seen with veils and shawls over their heads going to matins or vespers: and toward sunset, large parties were generally leading the promenade upon the Praya, or passing beyond the gate of St. Lazarus to the Campo, where, at every eve, appeared a procession of rovers extended onward to the bay of Cassilha, or the upper beach. Others would stroll over the narrow dykes that divide and traverse the paddy fields, or else over the rocky hills that overlook them all. On one occasion, a few of us had followed the crowd to court the sea-breezes of the upper beach just after dinner; and wended our way to the top of a pointed hill, whereon a small pagoda stands. Here we were

amusing ourselves with gathering flowers, and in catching a beautifully coloured species of frog, when our attention was suddenly attracted by a very noisy kind of music, which usually precedes the Chinese processions. Directly we espied a train of celestials, emerging from behind a crag in a narrow pass, that wound along between the base of the hill and the inner harbour, to a cavalry camp and the isthmus. There were nothing but streamers and banners of paper borne aloft to be seen at first; but very soon they appeared more in detail.

Two guards led the van, distinguished by high fools' caps made of open wire work, and bearing in their hands large bamboo whips, and clanking chains, for the audacious peasants who dared to refuse their homage to the august train as it passed. Then followed the noisy band of gong beaters and conch blowers, whose discord assailed our exalted ears when even two hundred feet above them. Next in order came the box of state, a sedan chair, into which the honoured lump of fat, yclept a mandarin, was closely squeezed, and borne on the shoulders of six men. The umbrella and streamer bearers completed the procession. As it approached a small guard-house by the way-side, we saw jumping up, a half dozen dolts, called soldiers, who had been gambling together on the ground. They hastily arranged matters and things, gathered up their arms, stood in a line already, and when his greatness came by, probably the son of the moon, they gave his celestialship the very appropriate salute of a grand flourish of gongs, a little louder than his own band made, and three squibs, and a bunch of crackers let off at once; which I believe, is one of the

grandest salutes a mandarin can receive. I suppose the king of the central empire, the son of Heaven, must have a few torpedoes, and perhaps a rocket or two let off for him, besides a band of gongs, aided by six braying asses, and a roaring bull or two. Certainly, if sounds were now-a-days as potent as when Ulysses and his crew were nearly wrecked and captured by the notes of "man-subduing syrens," I think the Chinese could never be overcome by any nation on the earth; for they never move without a noise, and a killing noise it is on any great occasion.

From the foot of the Pagoda hill, the low isthmus of Macao runs nearly north to the Chinese wall about half a mile, and a race-course extends over the whole length. There, as we descended the hill, we could see ladies and gentlemen enjoying this only parade ground allowed them, upon a few sprightly horses; and Chinese porters in their effeminate frocks, and umbrageous hats, returning with lightened bamboos, and empty baskets to the country. A group of *athletæ*, which are frequent and superior in China, was near our way practising all kinds of vaulting, and whirling, cart wheels, and double summersets, over the sward, with astonishing adroitness; and children were playing their pranks and frolics like pickaninies of any country, though clad with more trinkets and tinsel than any, except Arabian children. When we got to the turreted wall that separates the region of "foreign devils," from the celestials, we were about to pass the arched way into the sacred lands, but were quickly pushed back by a stout bamboo, and a significant hint from the holder of it, that meant, so far may you go, but no farther. We had seen enough, however,

to be satisfied there was nothing better to be seen within than without ; and we then retraced our steps. We concluded to return by way of the cavalry camp, and to pass beyond it, as one of the most interesting Chinese temples stands there. We saw a number of very strong, spirited horses feeding at stakes about the camp, though rather small ; and there were certain shapes like hostlers, that served for soldiers, but with no other sign of that office, than the name.

It was becoming dark, and we had no time to visit the temple ; but as we passed beyond, we met a peasant near the guard-house, who with a look of surprise, exclaimed at our temerity : " Hai yah ! fan-qui lo !" which being interpreted, my friend said, intimated in Anglo-Chinese, " how can ? what foreign devils come here !" He undoubtedly thought it was a dangerous place for us. But it is not strange that the poor creatures of despotic power, who are daily subject to the capricious mercy of mandarins for their skins, or their lives, should fear even pasteboard soldiers, and a bamboo armour.

## CHAPTER XII.

“ The traveller with amazement sees.  
 A temple truly all Chinese ;  
 With many a bell, and tawdry rag on,  
 And crested with a sprawling dragon.

\* \* \* \*

And wooden arches bent astride  
 A ditch of water four feet wide.”

LLOYD.

EARLY after our arrival at the house, it was reported to us that a company of Chinese Thespians, which are often liberally patronized throughout the kingdom for the common people, had erected a bamboo stage and shelter for a performance of a few days near the *Teen How* jos-house, or temple of the queen of heaven. This was thought a good opportunity to kill two birds with one stone — to see the Thespians and the temple together—so we hastened thither the next morning. The temple itself is one of the most interesting places in Macao. It is at the side of a shaggy and romantic bluff, near the southern extremity of the peninsula, toward the inner harbour. There are natural terraces, artificially enlarged, topping one above another, to a height of one hundred and fifty feet, upon each of which is an altar, and an image under a jos-house of gray bricks and porcelain tiles, wherein before the harmless little gods, jos-sticks are constantly burning in the censers. The foliage of trees and flowers partly conceal them, and granite steps

wind among them to the uppermost, which in the *tout ensemble*, with the capacious temple at the foot, present a very picturesque scene. The great temple is revered by all, but in particular by Chinese sailors who pay special homage here, when bound to sea. They have a tradition concerning this queen of heaven, (which I suppose is the same as the Chinese virgin mother) that once upon a time, a fleet of boats was sailing from Foo-kien, when they were boarded by a lady who advised them, although it was then fair weather, not to proceed — that a storm was near. One only would listen, or attend to the lady's advice, and all but that one were lost. The lady was not known, and soon after disappeared near the spot where this temple stands. It was therefore supposed that she was the mother of heaven, and for her merciful care of seaman, entitled to special gratitude and worship from that class, and all their descendants.

On her temple is this inscription : " To the holy mother, queen of heaven, the goddess of peace and power, descended from the island *Monietao*, who stills the waves, allays the storms, protects the empire !"

The Portuguese sailors pay nearly the same degree of reverence at the Penha Hermitage for the favour of the Virgin Mary, to whom that church is dedicated.

While we mused among the upper altars, the din of many gongs announced to us that the play was beginning, and we hastened to the lower temple to get a view of it. There was a very large circular window frame of granite, a common style for ornamental windows and gates in Chinese architecture, at which many could stand and



look out directly upon the stage in front without being squeezed into the dense crowd of unwashed, light-fingered Chinese, that filled the intermediate auditory.

A Buddhist priest was standing there in his loose yellow cloak, thrusting out his closely shorn and shallow pate as eagerly as the most curious, who very politely gave place to us strangers. The stage before us was constructed at the farther end of an immense bamboo shed, which was open at the sides, and thatched on the top. It had one fixed screen, covered with tinsel and paintings, from behind which the players entered on one side and retired at the other, so as to have no shifting of scenes. It was vacant for awhile when we first looked, but in a minute or two, a discharge of crackers and an uproarious clash of instruments heralded the entré of the performers. First came forth, as well as we could see over the thick-set heads, a succession of bombastic Chinese characters in ancient costume, with little flags flying at their backs, and single long feathers in their caps; and each one, being emulous to show the soles of the shoes as much as possible, whether walking or sitting, with the air of olden times, would strut about the stage most ludicrously. But the horrible screeching song of the reciters, particularly of those who took female parts—for women are never allowed upon the Chinese stage—was too trying to withstand long, particularly as it was to continue thus, with very little variation, for days, in quite the same monotonous strain, with a going in and out like the Johnny and Jenny of a weather-house. There was little interest in the exhibition, excepting to those who could understand and appreciate the obscene and furioso allusions

of the reciters. From all I could learn, their plays are generally composed of a series of historic or biographical incidents, continued on without regard to unity or probability, or with any conclusion, being in truth a continuous recitation, for several days, somewhat like the Arabian Nights entertainment, so far as plot and incidents are concerned. Towards the close of each day, the monotony of the Chinese play is generally relieved by a grand exhibition of ground and lofty tumbling, and legerdemain, in which the Chinese excel.

On our way back from the theatre and temple, we came near the studio of the famous eastern artist Mr. Chinnery, and it was proposed by one of our number, who was acquainted with the artist, to call in upon him. "You must take heed," said he, "of his peculiar vanity, and not spare your praises." We had been looking but a few moments at the sketches about the apartment, and particularly at a truly excellent likeness of Mr. Russel Sturgis, and an equally correct one of the artist himself, when he made his appearance in *propria persona*, a portly figure, set out in a rather French air, with a long, blue thin frock on. He wore a mouth of goodly size, and eyes smilingly smothered in ruddy flesh, and pleasant humour; in all resembling very much the celebrated comedian Liston. Of this same personage, who was called the Reynolds of India, while he resided at Madras, an eastern poet says:

"We may attempt a brilliant style like Chinnery's;  
 (An artist of renown and estimation,  
 Whose paintings feast us with a mental dinner,  
 Whose sketches and portraits raise our admiration,)  
 We may, I say, attempt a style as free,  
 But fail, like many others — "

As the artist came up to welcome us, rubbing his hands with a gracious satisfaction as he wagged his corpus one side and the other: "Ah! my friends," said he, "you have come to see my fancy paintings; really I am much honoured; they are mere daubs however, I assure you, although every one comes to see them. Perhaps some one of my guests may be a connoisseur in the *belle arte*. Here, for instance is a beautiful thing, but there is a better which I sketched yesterday. I have about 6,000 sketches of eastern scenery already — an invaluable collection, I assure you: but you see I am constantly accumulating. I go out sir, every morning, before breakfast, and get one or two, and they are universally admired by my indulgent friends. This morning I met in my ramble our chief mandarin with his entire train, a very curious scene, you know, for Europeans, and I was completing an outline of the group, when his celestialship beckoned for me to show my paper to him. He immediately recognised his own person, and in truth honoured me highly with unexpected praises. But these incidents are common, and the favourite sustenance of our profession."

"But Mr. Chinnery," said one of our party, "we would suppose that something more substantial sustained you in your exertions, for you have the signs of excellent health."

"Oh sir," he replied "never was ill in my life; I think the lovers of our art of arts never have time to know the ills that flesh is heir to except by name. Our bewitching art, gentlemen, presents attractions in every object to cheer and delight its votaries, and cheerfulness you know is the essence of health. Our art is indeed meat

and drink to us, elixir and medicine altogether, and I assure you, though I confess we are fond of beef and wine too, that if it were proposed, I would not relinquish my pencil for the throne of China, and I believe my pupils Tong-qua of this place, and Lam-qua of Canton, already famous, take equal delight in their profession."

We had not time then to hear more of Mr. Chinery's encomiums upon his art; but, hoping to have another opportunity to feast our visions upon his admirable paintings, we made our congé.

We had now become well acquainted with our missionary friends, of whom there were ten of the American mission, and four of the English mission. It was our privilege to take many pleasant and instructive excursions with one and another of them. One morning we visited the Bazaar, which in Macao is certainly much better than the labyrinth of filthy lanes that we had met in other places under that name; and two or three of the narrow but well paved streets in this, were very tastefully decorated with silk and other fancy goods. In one of these, the new shop of "King-ty," was so irresistibly attractive, that one could not pass without making *little pigeon* (a little business,) with the very polite, and, for Chinamen, honest dealers. There were stalls in other lanes for all descriptions of meat and vegetables; and shops where the Chinamen were purchasing addled, and rotten eggs, which are preferred by them, even at twenty per cent. higher cost, particularly if preserved in a paste of red clay, lime and salt: in this state, as I saw them, after being boiled they are very good, and will never grow worse at sea. Then there were shops where men were hulling paddy, in large mortars set in the earth, with pes-

tles worked by simple treadles ; and others whipping out cotton from the seed and knots, by twanging a long bow-string of wire among it. There were god makers too, who could sell us a god of wealth, or of voyages, or of fortune, which might be warranted to be propitious and powerful to answer our prayers in their respective departments, so long as we worshipped with true faith, believing that the object of our prayer could be accomplished, if we would make every exertion to effect it ourselves ; there were makers also of incense matches, or jos-sticks, which are made by coating slender reeds with a paste from the dust of the fragrant sandal wood or baryle. But we must not anticipate too much, our visit to Canton, which we hope to accomplish. Just northeast of the bazaar, is the single hill upon which the extensive pile of St. Joseph's College stands alone, where many students are constantly receiving instruction, either for the interior mission or otherwise. In 1831, there were eight Chinese, two Manila, and eighteen Macao boys receiving a general education, and the number is about the same now. Upon another hill westward of St. Joseph's, or rather, upon a ledge of the Monte, stand the ruins of the once grand church of St. Paul — a structure almost coeval with the settlement of the Portuguese at Macao, and built by the Jesuits, who, it is asserted, never reared an ungraceful edifice.

The granite front of this church, which still remains, with the walls of the old convent attached, is peculiarly rich in sculptured and architectural beauties. Within the old enclosing walls, which have been repaired for the purpose since the church was burnt in 1834, a garden is plotted off in the centre, and beneath a piazza on either side, sepul-

chres are set into the walls in tiers; and at the further end is a funeral chapel, with an odd painting on the inner side, which represents the fiery ordeal of purgatory, where men, women, and children, are struggling in an ocean of liquid fire, amid the waves and jets of flame, and angels are hovering over, and leaning down to snatch out the purified and redeemed spirits, to bear them up to the joyous choir of cherubs and angels, that are seen grouped in the clouds.

It is said that the Jesuits buried an immense treasure in the rear grounds of this church, at the time they were unceremoniously hustled away in 1812. The governor at Macao had employed men, by the direction of an old Chinaman who served the church, to dig for the treasure; but nothing had been found when we saw the fresh excavation.

Upon another excursion with our friends, we pursued a course beyond St. Anthony's gate, and traced a path among one or two villages of women, lazy louts, dogs, children, and pigs, to a temple in the paddy field, called *Teen-ke-mean*, or, the temple of "the mountain-stream-flower." Like all Chinese temples of the kind, it was not of one apartment only, but many. I think there were three ranges of four chapels; and the centre of each chapel was adorned with large water urns, supporting plants of the sacred *Nelumbium*, or lotus flower, over which an opening was left in the roof to admit light and rain for them. This lotus plant of the Chinese temples is said to be not the same, which has been supposed, as that esculent plant from which the Lotophagi took their name, but quite another species, and more like that consecrated to religion and worshipped in Egypt as

it is now in China, although none of it is now growing in Egypt. It is called the nymphaea nelumbo, and is fostered in every Chinese temple.

The Chinese have a belief among them, that their Virgin Mother of Heaven — a deity not unlike the catholic representation of the Virgin Mary — was bathing in ancient times, and chancing to eat of the nelumbium that grew in the stream, she conceived a son, who, being afterwards educated by a fisherman, became the greatest of men in working miracles and divine arts.

At the eastern ends of these chapels were the different gods of the apartments, with their aids about their feet, consisting of deified sages, in acts of adoration; and altars were before them, upon which were vases for the burning jos-sticks, and sacrificial papers, and wax-candles which are sold at the temples to the devotees when they come to make the *San-qui-kew-kow*, that is, to knock the head upon the ground three times, before the gods whose favour they wish. And then there are divining sticks on the altar, in vases; some of them simply numbered slips, referring to fortune or fate books; others are pieces of wood shaped like large kidney beans, and split lengthwise, which give different signs, according to the way they fall. To each chapel is a large gong and a bell to rouse the attention of the gods when a disciple comes in; and rude paintings of distorted saints, and tablets of adulation hang about the walls.

To enumerate the gods which the Chinese honour in this way, with temples and attendants, would be quite a folly; for in this temple alone there were six or eight: there was *Tsae-pei-shing-Keuen*, the God of Wealth; and *Wan-chang-te*

*Keun*, the God of Literature; and *Kwan-yin*, the Goddess of Mercy; and *Keun-teen-shang-tee*, the Supreme Ruler of the Sombre Heavens; and *Hwa-to-seen-sze*, the God of Physic; and a few others; but one of the most interesting probably of all the Chinese gods, is *Yuelaon*, the Old Man of the Moon, whose business it is to tie together, at their birth, all youths and maidens, who are predestined for each other, by a silken invisible cord: after which they will be brought together, even from the most distant separation, and though it be apparently insurmountable.

We asked one of the attendants of these gods if he would tell our fortunes for us. He was about to consent, under the temptation of a dollar, when a priest came in, and checked him with his, "Hai yah! no can do."

"And why not?" we asked of him.

"Ah!" said he, "spose my speakee that god do Fanqui pigeon—he god no can do—he no sabé one Fanqui."

When we had left the temple we afterward met with a diviner's shop, who had pasted placards about his door, declaring his unfailing influence with the gods, and his ability to do this and that in his occult science—with vouchers of his infallibility in revealing the events of time yet in embryo or unconceived. This individual was not at all scrupulous, but most happy to answer any question concerning the future. The question was first written by him, within a magic triangle of steel placed on the paper. (This diviner, by the by, had little finger nails nearly as long as those of the fakir at Bombay.) Three cash were then put into a small tortoise shell, and, being well shaken—while the diviner muttered, very de-



voutly, a prayer to *Woo-how*, the god of his profession — were turned upon the counter, and as they showed heads or tails, it was marked upon the paper within the sides of the triangle. This process, thrice repeated, supplied him with a combined reference to the page of a book declaring my fortune. This assured me among other things that I should be married in four months; that is, of course, in a ship of war on the high seas. In this same manner, which is partly on the Napoleon plan, and with equal success, the times and places most fortuitous for building houses, for burials and marriages, and commencing journies, are foretold, and implicitly relied upon by the Chinese.

Two or three mornings after our visit to the temples, there was a great noise—a complete rhodomontade of gongs, cymbals, and reeds—that called us hastily to the window. The horrid din that started us, was soon followed by the Chinese musicians who caused it, and a long procession coming up in the rear. There were men bearing red and yellow flags, and streamers, mostly of paper, and crimson tablets of the same, inscribed with long columns of Chinese characters, which our friends said were eulogiums upon the virtues of the deceased—for it was now evident that it was a funeral procession—and next came in quick succession, five or six pretty altars, like curtained cribs, with whole roasted pigs, split and flattened out upon two of them, and on the others were chickens oddly dressed to represent Buddhist priests sitting up; and piles of sweetmeats, and fruits were in the centres of these altars; then came sedan chairs, some of bamboo, and others richly covered with velvet, and borne on the

shoulders of six men. After these was borne the coffin, curiously fashioned with scallops all around, and covered with gay cloths; and after all came the wife with small feet—having her hair dishevelled, and an outside wrapper, with a hood, of coarse white sack-cloth, gathered by a hempen girdle at the waist—four other wives with large feet, and two or three little children, and a dozen tankea women hired as mourners, all on foot, dressed like the first wife—completed the funeral train.

This procession was evidently that of a great or wealthy man, and being the first we had seen, we were induced to follow it. They led us beyond the wall, and over the hills to a spot selected weeks before by the diviners, to be used precisely on that day; and for which, of course, the feasting and mournings had been reserved. Two sheds had been erected—one in the dale for consecrating the meats and fruits of the feast, and another over the grave on the side of the hill. The coffin was placed near the latter, in waiting for the grave to be prepared. In the mean time the mourners divided their number into parties of relief; and when they had thrown aside their cigars, and the music had ceased, each of the first party lighted their jos-sticks, and waving them before the coffin, stuck them in the ground beneath; then, while they adjusted their hoods over their heads, they got down upon the earth around the deceased, and set up a most woe-begone, distressful wailing—writhing upon the sand—and weeping and howling till they were nearly exhausted; when they were relieved by the second party. There was one old woman among them, who had continued mourning through both watches, which was perhaps an hour,

until it was time to commit the corpse to the earth. I thought from her earnest manner that she must be a chief mourner, perhaps the mother of the deceased, and as a younger mourner was urging and aiding her to get up, and remove to her place at the head of the grave, I offered her my arm, very ingenuously, to help her over the rough steep ground. Immediately the boys and girls all around, with one accord, laughed heartily. I did not exactly catch the drift of the joke; but when I had seated the faltering mourner at her place, the dirty-faced, frouzy, old hag stopped her whimpering and howling—pushed her hood away—and laughed as loudly as any one there, and right in my face too. I felt as if I could have pushed the old hypocrite into the grave before her, and buried her alive; but she certainly played her part exceedingly well, for, the next moment, she was leading the mourners again as naturally as if her heart were broken.

The coffin being let down, and the grave sprinkled with lime, a jar of water and rice was placed in the corner upon the coffin; then the priest in loose gown and yellow mantle, standing at the head of the grave, mumbled, though very indifferently, a prayer; and wringing a chicken's neck as a sacrifice, tossed it over the grave into the lap of a poor mourner who was seated at the foot of it. Rice, with a few cash in it, was then tossed from a bowl, around the grave for a like purpose; and any one who by chance could get one of the cash was considered very lucky, as it was ominous of good. Golden papers were next lighted and thrown into the grave, to drive away all evil spirits, as well as to become coins in the world of spirits for the deceased, and perhaps to pay his passage over

the Chinese Styx ; then a suit of paper clothes was also sent up for him upon the wings of flame. The hired mourners, supporting their old hypocrite leader, staggered around the grave a few times more, wailing bitterly, and throwing rice into the grave, and thence adjourned to the lower booth to consecrate the good things of the feast.

A little god had been brought here from one of the temples in its shrine, and being placed under the booth, with the meats and fruits on either side, the mourners were obliged to prostrate themselves before his godship and perform the *san-kow*, or striking the head on the ground three times, while the priest muttered a prayer, and the music supplied an interlude. But the ceremony was not so solemn as it was amusing ; for when any of the tankeagirls got their heads only near the ground, without quite touching, the priest and his attendants invariably pushed their heads down hard, and once or twice nearly pushed the girls over. Whether this was for a frolic, or for any neglect of reverence, I cannot say.

The part and interest I had taken in the ceremonies of the day appeared to gratify the people very much, and I was invited to the feast, which was to be held at the house of the deceased ; but unfortunately and uncourteously, I was obliged to decline.

I was assured that similar parades are always used at funerals ; and those at the marriages and births, in the style of their processions and feasting, are not very different. A similar procession and feasting are also adopted when any god, which has been newly gilded, or appears to require the contributions of the people for that purpose, is paraded through the streets. Such proceedings not only

disgust us with the Chinese idolatry, but induce us to think they care very little for the gods of their own making and adoption, or for any other, except "*Old-Custom.*" In fact, *Old-Custom* is the sole priest and arbiter that enjoins all the religious rites which the Chinese ever practice or hold as inviolable duties. It is virtually their supremest, most infallible, and only god.

We have said that the gods or images of their temples, both the movable and fixed, are almost innumerable; but they have also their penates, or household gods, of which every house, boat, and shop have one or more. Women and children may often be seen worshipping before the door some god for whom they have no image in which he can preside. One evening in particular I was walking with a missionary friend who could speak Chinese, through one of the narrow lanes of a Chinese suburb, when we saw a bright flame kindled before a door, upon which a little girl was throwing dried grass as a fuel, while her mother was waving over it a scarf, as she rapidly repeated her prayers to the God of Fire, one of the three Pure Ones, or Trinity of the Taou sect. We asked her what she was doing; upon which she stopped, and laughingly wondered why we noticed her. My friend said that she probably knew very little about it. She was evidently at prayer, and repeated over and over—"Oh, God of Fire! thou true God of all good things, give luck! give fortune! give food! give health!" She confidently expected that the flames would take her prayers with favour to her god, if she continued to fan the flame, and to repeat the prayer as long as an ember lasted. In other affairs *Old Custom*, or some rooted superstition dictates similar cere-

monies. No true Chinese ever eats the evening rice, without burning and waving a few jos-sticks before the family altar when the food is ready; and those in boats upon the water add a few flaming papers to drive off evil spirits. This ceremony upon the waters, performed as it is by hundreds of boats within sight of one another, and at the same hour, presents a lively and picturesque scene. If one wishes to enjoy this spectacle to advantage, he can make an excursion after dinner, as a few of us did one day, in a tankea boat to Green Island—which is a pleasant, elevated spot in the upper part of the inner harbour. It was at this island where the bigot Tournon, the rigid legate of Clement XI. first landed and sheltered himself while preparing to oppose the Jesuit spirit of tolerance, and to impress the authority of the mitre upon the Chinese. A church or hermitage was established here in the time of Kanghe; and this, with the prospect from the hill, is all that attracts one at the island; but there is a cool breeze always stirring there, and a pleasant path to ramble at any time: then toward sunset the visiter can return through the midst of the boats while in the very act of their evening sacrifice—and when the beating of gongs, and firing of crackers from the larger junks and fast-boats, contribute to the twilight *fête*.

One day while in Macao, a few of us were not less gratified with the Catholic celebration of Corpus Christi day, than we had been with the Chinese festivals. The whole Portuguese population was in full array on that occasion. The Grand Cathedral was opened for the celebration of high mass; and the military, about one hundred soldiers in a neat uniform, early escorted the go-

vernor and his suite to attend the ceremony. The bishop and about thirty priests, in pontifical robes officiated in the chancel, sending up their imposing chants with the accordance of an orchestra. The governor, who was a pursy, military, little man, with a high forehead, and black mustache upon his dark Spanish countenance, knelt before the chancel with his head uncovered, holding a long wax candle in his hand. Behind him, in like humble manner, knelt the procurador, and the adjutant-general and chief judge, all in rich dresses, with stars of noble orders. These grandees, with their aids, and a distinguished order of citizens in red silk ponchos, together with a crowd of the commonality, filled the church. After the celebration of mass, they formed together a truly grand procession, in which the elevated image of our Saviour, and the cross, were paraded under a gold embroidered and tasselled pall, with holy banners preceding. Thus the procession moved solemnly onward to martial music, and the answering honours of minute guns; but it must have been a trying process for the bareheaded dignitaries, who marched nearly a mile around the Senate Square, exposed to the scorching rays of a meridian sun. The following Sunday evening we saw, probably in connection with this same festival, the church on Penha hill most brilliantly illuminated.

We had now seen all that was very curious about Macao, and had become more than ever anxious to know the earliest chance of getting to Canton, if we could go at all. It was still a question, however, and various little difficulties made it a doubtful one. The commissioner Lin had agreed, that when three fourths of the promised

opium should be delivered, he would re-open the trade ; but that quantity had been delivered and yet the trade was not open. The other fourth part, he said, was not at hand, and he questioned the honour of the foreigners to deliver the remainder. It was said that the new bond, would not be signed. Slight hints reached the commissioner that the English were preparing to get indemnity and redress from the Chinese, and it was known to him that reckless traders were continuing to smuggle opium all along the coast under the guise of American and Portuguese flags. Then again an accident occurred while the English shipping and the Portuguese forts were celebrating and saluting the birth day of Queen Victoria, on the 24th, of May, which portended an unfavourable issue. A captain, in charge of an armed and well-manned merchant ship, having become excited at dinner, about the arrogance of the Chinese in the opium business, and probably a little over the mark, took it into his head, when he got ready for the evening salute, to put a few shot into his guns, and commenced peppering the Chinese war-junks which lay beside him most furiously. The junks immediately got out their banks of oars, spread their matting sails, and made off as fast as possible to the inner harbour. There the whole fleet of five or six war-junks, and as many others, crowded closely under the lee of the farther shore. The heedless captain was immediately secured by officers from H. B. M.'s sloop *Larne* then lying near by. It happened luckily, however, that no great damage was done, and the matter was hushed as well as it might be among the Mandarins at Macao. The fleet of junks was seen the next evening very



bravely returning to their station with a great flourish of gongs and squibs, as they dropt anchor far in, toward the beach, beyond the reach of the audacious *fanqui* ships, which I presume they reported had been silenced by their return.

Thus matters stood up to the 25th of May, and thus let the subject rest while we discuss the topic of missionary efforts among the Chinese in another chapter.

## CHAPTER XIII.

“ Oh, when on life we're tempest driven,  
 A conscience but a canker,  
 A correspondence fixed wi' Heaven,  
 Is sure a noble anchor ! ”

\* \* \* \* \*

BURNS.

“ But lo! of those

“ Who call Christ, Christ, there shall be many found  
 In judgment, further off from him by far,  
 Than such to whom his name was never known ? ”

CAREY'S DANTE.

THE cause of missionaries is the cause of every philanthropist, that of advancing the welfare and improving the immortal nature of our fellow creatures ; and it should be the noblest pleasure of every enlightened mind to aid and sustain that object. The industrious husbandman and the ingenious artisan, wherever they may go, can do much ; the faithful wife, the affectionate sister, the prudent and honest merchant, the searcher and expounder of truth in all its departments, can each and all, by their civilizing examples, co-operate in this same desirable work, be each a missionary, commissioned by the spirit of Christian philanthropy, to raise the oppressed, the ignorant, the idle and the vicious, to freedom, to intelligence, to productive industry and to virtue. But at the same time, each and all should hail, with gladness, the few who willingly devote their lives and dearest services exclusively to the common

cause; and all should cordially join hands with those who in any manner contribute to aid and support such devoted, special agents.

The Catholics, who were the earliest missionaries in China, have recently tried to regain their influence there, although driven to Macao even so late as 1823. The French monks in particular, of the order of St. Lazarus, have been secretly at work, with no lack of money, union or enthusiasm, and have succeeded in sending two or three priests of their order as learned astronomers and botanists, annually into the interior of China, where they have undetected re-established many churches. They have even now two Catholic missionary seminaries, one at Macao and another beyond the great wall in Tartary. Two French priests are in Peking itself, and it is estimated that there are not less than 583,000 Catholic converts in China at this time. Again it is asserted that in Tschingtufu, the capital of Sechuen province, Christians are even allowed public burials, and monuments with crosses. Yet all this recent advancement has been effected under a cloak which the example of the Saviour never sanctioned; and it is in the face of Keen-lung's decree of 1749, which still stands in force among the statutes enjoined upon the Chinese and Portuguese authorities thus: Art. XII. "Though all Europeans at Macao are Christians, and are taught the doctrines of God, nevertheless it is not permitted to teach or to induce Chinese to become converts, because it pollutes the habits and the heart. The Senate and the chief of the Chinese at Macao must frequently visit the houses one after the other, prohibiting and not suffering any Chinese to become Christians. Any persons acting

against this command, those who teach as well as those who embrace the religion, shall be banished from Macao: the chief of the Chinese and the Senate shall also be punished, either one in a corresponding degree to his delinquency."

It is certainly very problematical whether the course pursued by missionary evangelists in China, can be a safe or a judicious one. Far be it from me to disparage in the least, either the motives, the labours, the perseverance, or the fearless fortitude of our zealous and devout missionaries. I am not ignorant of the valued labours of Morrison, Milne, Gutzlaff, Abeel, and Bridgman. I rejoice that the Bible has been translated into the wide-spread language of the Chinese; that so many christianizing and civilizing books, and influences have been disseminated by these worthy men: and that we have derived so much information of the East from them. I have been highly gratified also, with the minor undertakings of our missionaries. I have visited with much pleasure, the interesting school for blind girls, taught by Mrs. Gutzlaff, and the cheerful and improving charity school of Mrs. Shuck. I have been with missionary friends in their visits to Fokien junks, and to various places where their tracts and Testaments in Chinese were not only gratefully received, but eagerly sought, and a ready attention rendered to any religious disquisition. Still I would say, that teaching Christianity directly, that is by preaching its doctrines openly, or in circulating them by tracts, tends to incense the Chinese government. It is only a few years ago since our Protestant friends provoked an edict from the emperor against the introduction of all foreign publications, by their too rapid and open distribution

of 20,000 Bibles and tracts along the coast of Fo-kien ; a part of which reached the palace at Pekin. Such inadvertencies must inevitably prejudice the Chinese authorities against foreigners in every respect, since they regard the introduction of prohibited books or doctrines in the same light as the smuggling of opium, or any other article. But it is very doubtful if the ninety and nine of every hundred Chinese converts, are in reality Christianized at all, unless the mere admission of a belief, and a mechanical adoption of its rites can constitute Christianity. Their faith appears to be without either purity of heart, or firmness of principles—a faith, not based upon a deep conviction, but merely resting upon the sands of impulse, which the first breath of Mohammedanism or any other ism may undermine and pervert.

Any sincere conviction of truth requires a candid reflection and a penetrating anxiety of thought upon the subject, particularly in a country where neither the tone of society, nor the spirit of the laws sustain individual conversions. But the Chinese are not accustomed to think or to reflect deeply. I might almost say that they are precluded by education and their laws, from every effort to think for themselves. Each individual in China inherits his trade or profession, and transmits it unaltered as he received it. He has a pattern or formula for every part of all he does, and has only to imitate or copy the ways of his parents, from the beginning of life to the end: even if he should exhibit any ingenuity, or invention, it would be at once frowned upon as an innovation, a great disrespect to his fathers. The Chinaman has also, prescriptions for every act of his life, for the ceremonies of his religion, and for every social or pub-

lic form of etiquette — for the reception of a guest — for the salutation when he meets a friend — and for the prostrations before a superior, from those of the humble *San-qui-kew-kow* down to the simple *ko-tow*, or the more common *tshin-tshin* salute. The style of his card too, his petitions, his letters, his commands, are all prescribed by the tribunal of ceremonies; and however pompous or ridiculous either one may be, the true Chinaman performs it as he copies a German or an English chart, without a thought beyond the formula that guides him. His education consists principally, and in most cases entirely, in a mere transfer of words with appropriate tones to his memory, somewhat as if a European were to learn his dictionary. The literati extend the process a little farther, and commit to mind the essays of the Five Classics, and learn to imitate their style in commentaries and the like. Again the Chinese have no fit ideas of geography, no knowledge of countries beyond their own, and would understand as little about the Holy Land and its history or people, as about the inhabitants of the moon.

Can we then justly expect to influence such a people to adopt new doctrines and ways, even as easily as we may convert the ignorant and depraved in a Christian land? In the one case the defect only exists as a disease infecting but a part of the community, the surface of the body corporate, while in the other it is a chronic affection pervading the entire system, and which no topical or immediate application can remove, or even reach. The remedy in such a case must be some constitution-working alterative — slow and indirect it may be, but the only sure treatment — and if

there be any such, it must be the diffusion of general information.

The American Board of Missions has been now instituted 27 years, and must certainly by this time have ample means to determine whether the original plan of operating be more effective than any other, or whether experience may warrant a change. But in part I may anticipate their answer; for I have happily perceived that a change has commenced in many places, in the increased attention to schools above every other means of influence. The school of Mr. Travelli at Singapore, to which I have before alluded, is an encouraging example in this way; but might it not be advisable, under the present condition of affairs, to send out more teachers—accomplished, and Christian teachers—and skilful doctors, and fewer preachers? I am happy to add, however, that something in this way, also, is already commenced in China; and we will now proceed as we designed, with a brief notice of two institutions in China, which promise the most cheering result to all who are concerned in the advance of their species.

The two societies to which I refer are the Medical Missionary Society, and the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. The first of these carries with its name an attractive commendation; and by its offices—the offices of the Good Samaritan, the healing of the sick without price, the opening the eyes of the blind, unstopping the ears of the deaf, empowering the lame to leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb to sing—by these offices, which were the chosen medium of our Saviour's influence and spiritual teaching—it touches the tenderest sensibilities of

all, and must take a palpable hold upon the confidence and affections of the people.

The first attempt, I believe, to introduce the medical practice of Europe among the Chinese, was the introduction of vaccination in 1805, by Alexander Pearson, Esq., then surgeon to the Honourable East India Company's factory at Canton. Before that gentleman left China in the autumn of 1832, he had the satisfaction of knowing that the European medical practice was not only well established in Canton, where it had been conducted under his own supervision, but that it had spread to nearly all the provinces of the empire.

"The Ophthalmic Hospital in Macao was opened in 1827, and continued in successful operation till 1832, when the increased amount of practice among his own countrymen and other foreigners, occasioned by Dr. Pearson's return to England, compelled its founder to close its doors. In 1834, a brief account of the hospital was published in Canton by a 'Philanthropist,' and some notices of it also appeared in the Chinese Repository. By those papers it will be seen that more than *four thousand* indigent and diseased Chinese were relieved from various maladies, and many restored to sight."

"The hospital in Canton was opened on the fourth of November, 1836; and the number of patients up to August 1838, was 5800." There is now at Macao, a new establishment for the hospital of that place, which was opened on July fifth, 1838, under the care of Dr. Lockhart, a skilful, Christian young Scotchman, whose heart and interests are secured for the medical mission.

"The building of the Macao Hospital is of brick, strongly built, and capable of accommodating two



hundred patients. It has nineteen spacious rooms on the second story, well ventilated ; and as many corresponding ones on the ground floor ; a garden and extensive compound, with three wells of water in the rear, and a yard in front. The whole ground occupies about an acre, and is surrounded by a substantial wall. It is also in a healthy situation at the outer margin of the hill upon which Camoën's cave stands, and overlooking the inner harbour, has good access both by land and water. The comfortable accommodations thus afforded to the inmates, to many of them seem almost a palace, in comparison with the narrow cells which they call their homes."

The hospital buildings at Canton are at present temporary, and although of ample accommodations, are of uncertain tenure, and not to be compared with those at Macao. But the moving spirit of the medical missionary work is there—Dr. Peter Parker from the United States—who first started the Mission Hospital at Macao, and now has charge of the one at Canton. Dr. Parker's success, as will be seen, has been unparalleled beyond the wildest expectations ; and we are happy to add, there are now four or five Chinese youth with him studying the European surgery and practice, and imbibing the pure principles, piety, and unpretending benevolence of the good doctor, to extend their benefits through the interior provinces.

Hitherto the Chinese have known nothing of surgery, of medical science, or even of the circulation of the blood ; and their practice still consists of the grossest empiricisms. The writer was himself a frequent witness of their quackeries. One day while walking in Macao, being taken probably for a physician, he was asked to look at

a sick boy. The lad was in great distress from a kind of bilious affection that allowed nothing to remain upon the stomach, which was aggravated by a scrofulous soreness of the ankles and feet. The Chinese doctor had only excoriated the neck in spots all around, by scraping and pinching the skin with the edge of a copper cash, and had administered ginseng and applied charms, which was the extent of his ability. The one who called the writer in, had heard and known of European skill in medicine, and wished much that a foreign medicine-man might be called to administer; but nothing could induce the patient, or the other members of the family, to try any Fanqui poisons, as they called the foreign medicines, or to send for any fanqui medicine-man.

It is said by those who are best competent to judge, that the Chinese authors on medical subjects, who even enjoy imperial patronage, depend entirely upon vaunted specifics, and secret remedies: "They adopt the commonest vagaries about the influence of the elements in causing disease, and study the indications of the pulse as their infallible key to every ailment. Persons too of the highest rank, so far believe in astrology, as to consult the almanac in order to select an auspicious day for applying to a physician, although that day may not be until disease has advanced beyond the control of human skill. In the place of the well-established principles of pathology and therapeutics, which are adopted in the west, the Chinese authorities rest upon a ridiculous and amusing compound of astrological dogmas and charms, and various dissertations upon the influence of the elements, which resemble the essays upon the 'ethers and elements' of Heraclitus." Ginseng among medicines, signifying the life of man, was once

worth its weight in gold, and the sheet anchor of all Chinese practitioners. They have also been accustomed to use the sour root of the *kew* tree, which grows on the hills to the size of a currant bush ; and a compound of sweet herbs called *yuh-kin*, or luxuriant gold, is used in medicine, as well as in sacrifice ; and *gad-dung*, a Chinese root, which when cut up in a solution of half a cattie to a gallon of water, and boiled down one half, is said to purify the blood, and to cure rheumatism.

In opposition to such empiricism, which is seldom by chance successful, and often more fatal and direful than the diseases it treats, Dr. Parker is now happily established with the superior means of European science, to assuage the pangs, to stay the progress, and entirely cure diseases that were formerly regarded by the Chinese as incurable plagues sent by the gods to mark their victims. The practice of Dr. Parker has been much encouraged by the official gentlemen of Kwang-tung province, and even adopted by the *yum-chi*, or governor, for himself and family. The record of his general practice, exhibits an average of two thousand cases annually ; many of which are highly interesting.

From the foregoing, the reader will perceive the consummate ignorance of the Chinese in medical affairs ; and will appreciate the objects, and anticipate the immediate and ulterior benefits of the medical society. But the objects and prospects of the Chinese Society for the Diffusion of useful Knowledge, are little less flattering ; for ignorant as the Chinese may be upon medical topics, they are not much less so upon other subjects, which Europeans consider as essential elements of education. It is to supply such a deficiency, to remove the associate prejudices of ignorance, and to lay the

proper foundation for a moral, political, and religious advancement in China, that this society was instituted.

Europeans were formally led to believe from the accounts of early travellers in China, and particularly from the highly embellished statements of the Jesuits, to which we have before alluded, that the Chinese were in advance of all the world, and the source rather than the fittest recipients of our learning and arts ; but a better acquaintance shows us that they have little more to boast of than a superior antiquity in a few simple arts, and a singular patience, as in porcelain and ivory works, and a delicacy in working upon trifling toys.

In fact, whether it be in their literature, or concerning the sciences or any knowledge, as well as in their arts and ceremonies, the Chinese appear to sustain Old Custom, as their sole criterion—their over ruling deity. Hence the literati, the only dispensers of knowledge in China, aim chiefly to cultivate the memory, and to store it with precedents, rather than to strengthen their judgments, or to advance their acquisitions upon the accumulation of facts. They indeed want a Bacon, or a substitute, who may show them the use and classification of facts.

In literature the Chinese very generally are taught to read their vernacular, and have many books in it; but their whole body of literature, as we have before represented, almost entirely consists of the maxims and moral essays of their classics, with a multiplicity of associate commentaries, and a history of their own country, with a few tales and poems. Their maxims are too refined or impracticable for the Chinese to apply expecting in their logic ; and their histories are much

intermixed with vanities and fable. Probably the chief obscurity and inaccuracy of their history is attributable to the destruction of nearly all their ancient books by Chi-Hoang-Ti, the emperor who built the grand Tartar wall. He caused all records excepting the Budha works to be destroyed in 200 B. C. so that his own fame might not be eclipsed by his predecessors; and, in the attempts to supply this loss, many fabrications have crept in. The books of science were also destroyed then, and several *savants* killed, because that rival of him who consumed the Alexandrian library, thought that arts and sciences only diverted the people from agriculture. It is also highly probable that it is only since that event that progress in the arts of China has ceased, and the introduction of them been guarded.

The tales of the Chinese are said to be full of absurdities, and gross obscenity; and their poems they hold in no great estimation themselves, if one may infer any thing from a classic maxim, universally approved in China, which says in plain English, that, "three parts of obstinacy and seven parts of impudence, when duly fermented, constitute a poet."

In geography the ideas of the Chinese are sadly and strangely deficient. The English and other embassies have from time to time presented to the Chinese government, pictures, globes, and charts of the world, and accounts of separate foreign countries; yet to this day, the only map to which they yield any credit is one originally constructed centuries ago, by a little aid of the Jesuits, according to their contracted and olden views. This map represents the empire of China with tolerable accuracy, but occupying nearly the

whole surface, in the centre, as they suppose, of the earth's plain. On the western side of the waters that narrowly compass the celestial empire, a few small islets are made to represent Old and New Portugal, one of which is Spain; and England, of which America is supposed to be a province; and two or three for France, Dutchland, and Russia. Agreeable, however, as this arrangement may be to Chinese vanity, I am assured by Mr. Gutzlaff, that no Chinaman would acknowledge it, if it had not a yellow streak for their Chinese yellow river, and a representation of waves for the sea. A few Chinamen have been to England, but they returned with no great improvement upon the above notions. One of these travellers wrote a poem, after his return, upon the strange scenes and customs which he met abroad, of which the following is a portion of the translation :

“Afar in the ocean, towards the *extremities* of the northwest,  
 There is a nation or country, called England :  
 The clime is frigid, and you are compelled to approach  
 the fire.  
 The houses are so lofty that you may pluck the stars :  
 The pious inhabitants respect the ceremonies of worship,  
 And the virtuous among them continually read the sacred  
 books.”

But the poet adds, as something very detractive, that the country produces neither rice nor tea.

Their ideas of tides are more singular and amusing than their geography. They say there is a fish, which they call *ch'hew*, that is several *le*\* in length, and dwells in caverns at the bottom of the sea. When this fish enters these caverns

\* *Le*, is 632 English rods.

the tide rises, and when it comes out the tide falls again. They have the prevailing fancy of the east, that a dragon is eating up the moon in time of an eclipse; and even in the most improved imperial Almanacs they insert the astrological ascriptions for every day, with their auspicious or baleful influences over the actions of men.

To eradicate these errors, to remove uncivil, impolitic prejudices, and to instruct them in the fundamental principles of science, by which their minds may be expanded for the reception of sublimer truths, are the objects, as we announced concerning it, of the Society for Diffusing Useful Knowledge. After other means have mostly failed, this society liberally aims to try an intellectual battery, to break down olden prejudices, to improve and elevate the Chinese principles, without interfering directly with politics or religion. China is, as it were, a dark and enclosed chamber, in which the inmates may dimly see their individual selves and positions only; but this society is becoming a powerful lens and mirror for them, that is making their darkened chamber, a camera obscura, in which the outer world may be reflected to the life, surprising and delighting all. The society has already published in Chinese, the Wonderful-Ways-of-Providence; an introduction to general history; a history of the United States; and several other works, besides a miscellaneous and instructive Magazine, all of which, by the friendly aid of the Chinamen book-sellers, are rapidly and widely spread through the empire.

These two societies of which I have now given a brief outline, if connected also with schools similar to those of Messrs. Henderson and Bell,

in Bombay, and Mr. Moor in Singapore, it is supposed by many might entirely supersede the labours of all other missionaries. If it be so, might not the American Board of Missions change the operations of their agents, and divert their support into these channels, for which the benevolent of all classes and sects would unite and contribute ?



## CHAPTER XIV.

“The country, like most parts of India near the coast, consisted of paddy, or rice fields under water, diversified with intersecting patches of jungle and high trees.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“A Chinese sky above our heads,  
A Chinese sea below,  
And Chinese breezes round our ship,  
How *Chinesely* they blow.”

ANON.

ON Wednesday, the 22d of April, the foreign prisoners of Canton having previously arrived, Mr. Gutzlaff returned to Macao, and announced that all the opium had been delivered, 20,291 chests, to be destroyed at Chuenpee; that he had himself, as chief interpreter, signed the interpretation of the commissioner's receipt for that amount the preceding evening; and the passage to and from Canton was already opened for trade as freely as ever. Our officers now began to expect, with confidence, an early chance of seeing the celestial emporium; and sure enough, by the 7th instant, matters had become so settled, that the commodore, seeing no probability of detention from it, allowed the first party of officers to venture up.

The writer happened to be of this party, consisting of the two pursers, besides Mr. Weed, an American supercargo, and Mr. Thom, a young Scotchman in the house of Jardine, Matherson & Co. considerably distinguished as a Chinese schol-

ar, and the translator of a novel from the Chinese language, called "The Lasting Resentment of Miss Keaou Lwan Wang." The Chinese say of Mr. Thom in one of their papers: "This is a surpassing good and useful man, and all foreigners listen to his words."

The day when our party was ready to set out was very rainy, but the little schooner "Union" lay in waiting for us among the junks, and our time was too contracted for delay; so after dinner we submitted our baggage, with provisions for two days, and our precious persons, to the care and sheltered boats of the prettiest among the importuning and lusty tankea girls, to be put on board of our schooner. We were soon snugly ensconced in a neat cabin, just large enough for the five to stretch out without crowding—and a surly half caste Portuguese steward, who could only be roused by bribes or threats—and a crew of lascars, who managed to work us along under easy sail at the rate of three or four knots. As we lolled below, we could hear the rains pattering, and the lascars vociferating loudly as if in squally weather; but no one of us ventured his head above the hatch-way. By and by, the noises increased; the voices clattered louder and faster; the sails were let loose in the wind; and crash-bang-thump went something, or other, before our bow, when the grumbling, half Portuguese steward came down, and reported that we were running against stakes, and into fishing boats all the time, that it was a horribly dark night, and we must drop anchor.

In the morning, we had been under weigh a little while, and found ourselves again brought to in the Bocca Tigris, or Tiger's Mouth, and undergoing an inspection from a petty mandarin, who

came from one of the curtains, called forts, which were not more than fifty rods from us on either side. Chuenpee landing was in sight, where, as our *Long-Eye*, or inspector, told us, the commissioner was already at work in the destruction of opium. The *Long-Eye* had marked our names probably as he pronounced them, with all the Rs changed into Ls, and syllables oddly blended; when we were permitted to proceed.

The Bocca Tigris is reckoned forty miles from Macao, and we had then about fifty-three miles farther to proceed, up Pearl River, before we could see Canton. It was, however, a delightful sunny day, and we could lie about the deck, and watch for the little innocents, which authors say can be seen floating down this river. We passed the breast-works, and other mock defences of the Tiger's mouth, which made the attack of the English frigate *Alceste*, in 1816, appear quite farcical, as were also those of the *Imogene* and *Andromache* in 1834. We then began to lose sight of the picturesque scenery of Tiger Island, and the celestial fleet anchored near by it, and even the Lintin peak which is 700 feet high, when the waters appeared wider, with intersecting, low alluvial islands, all spotted with paddy fields. We came next to the second bar pagoda, near the village of Ho-tun, where ships of 1200 tons may ride safely. This pagoda is the first one of any note that one meets in going up the river. It rises from the top of a pretty hill, and has a fortification nearly adjoining its base. It is an octagonal obelisk in shape, tapering up successively through nine full stories, which with the parasites overhanging the projecting eaves of the upper stories, and the dingy, mossy colour of the masonry make it an object of agreeable in-

terest. As Dr. Arnott says, who was a sentimental as well as philosophical observer: "The Chinese pagoda is a fine example of the union of certain requisites for stability, namely, a perpendicularity and expanding base, with other qualities of perfect symmetry, as, a graceful proportion, and fanciful ornament. When seen crowning a rising ground in a wooded island, or springing up from the centre of a rich garden, it forms, perhaps, one of the most beautiful objects fancy has ever designed." It is supposed that these conspicuous objects upon the heights of China, were erected in times of great calamity, or in prevalent epidemics, as a kind of moral electric rod to avert the forked shafts of evil sent by the gods.

There was nothing very beautiful that we saw for miles above the pagoda, and we were all hands fast asleep for the night. The next morning, having anchored for several hours against a strong current increased by an ebbing tide, we were just ready to pass Saddle Hill on the left, and were about to enter Whampoa Reach or the Yellow Anchorage when I went on deck. Whampoa Reach is the place where all the foreign shipping lay. It extends up and down three or four miles between little Junk Isle, or Bankshall, and a corner of Whampoa on the north, and Dane's and French Islands on the south side. Dane's Island is quite pretty, having high grounds terraced for gardens, and valleys richly cultivated, where small-leaved licheese, appearing like apple trees, and bearing a delicious fruit, and the graceful banana plants, are seen upon the banks. There was formerly a field on this island allotted to the Danes for amusements; and a small area is still used there as a burial for foreign sailors and las-

cars. French Island next above, has a village upon it, and taro patches, but is not so attractive as Dane's Isle. Whampoa Island is seven or eight miles long, and at the Reach or anchorage part, has a large walled town, and suburbs for the boat yards, and comprador houses, and the granaries common to all the provinces, which are established by government to supply the people in times of famine. As many as sixty foreign ships are sometimes anchored in Whampoa Reach. As soon as a ship arrives, after being visited by the officers of the chop or excise house, it will probably be boarded by Boston Jack, a famous Chinaman comprador, with his, "tshin, tshin! can do." He visits the ship to pay his compliments, and to introduce his daughters Nell and Tom, two very fair, young, and buoyant girls, chaste as Diana, who will cater most admirably for the table and washing affairs of the officers and ship.

Between the upper part of Whampoa Island, and a part of Honan, is called Whampoa River, which is very narrow; and just at the inlet of it above, on the Honan side, is one of the highest pagodas in the province. It rises from a considerable mound, in nine stories, over two hundred feet high, with a base forty feet in diameter. It is of gray sandstone; each story has cornices from which trees of a large size are flourishing well; which, with a few mouldering crevices, give it an antique and grand aspect. Howqua's fort commands the minor pass, and is said to have been built by a Hong merchant, who was ordered to do it by the viceroy after the attack made below by the Alceste.

From the fort upward about four miles, one begins to notice the thickening signs of Canton pre-

cincts. The banks at first are mostly low paddy fields, but the houses gradually close in together on either side. The river crafts, however, necessarily engross the attention. Revenue cutters are rowing in every direction in their brightest colours, having large white or yellow flags of triangular form, with Chinese characters inscribed upon them in vermilion, and guns commonly adorned with red bandages around the muzzles. Large war-junks, similar to the cutters, though often of two or three hundred tons, are moored near the naval dépôt, all of them better supplied with gongs than guns: but with their black sides and red ports, high poops, and fretted dragons on the sterns, appearing quite fierce. Then there are salt junks and Japan junks; and immense rafts of timber, with thatched cabins upon one end; and fast-boats, and ferry-boats; and tankea-boats, with scoop-nets prudently set to sweep before the prow; and canal-boats, with movable thatched roofs, or like the arcs of the Mississippi River; and beggarly sampans, with squamous and loathsome lepers in them, shunned and neglected. The floating crowd thickens as you proceed, till it is difficult in the narrow mill-race of the river to work a passage up; and between the denser suburbs of Canton, which extend about two miles, and the opposite village of Honan, the tankea and other boats lay compactly four or five deep on an average, upon either side, with here and there a complete street of splendid flower boats. One of the latter in particular was pointed out to us as the most magnificent of all, and occupied as a joint seraglio by the light and beautiful damsels of Nankin, who are accomplished in music and embroidery, and schooled in every pleasing, winning wile, expressly for the ser-

vice of the mandarins and other wealthy Chinamen. The flower boats are in fact floating saloons, two stories high, and often eighty feet long, with the sides as richly adorned in paints and gilding, in glazed windows and latticed doors, and satin drapery, and silken streamers of many colours, and as fantastic in every respect, as any scenery of a theatre. The curving part of the low prow of each boat was left open as a platform before the front door, and a foot-ledge also passed around the sides. Two rows of these boats, with their prows fastened together, formed the *Ying-Chu-Tei*, as I think it is called, or Street of Pearls, upon which we could see a few of the leering beauties, who readily returned our salute; but no Fan-qui is allowed to get very near them. Just by, and in the midst of the many boats, were the Dutch and French follies or forts. It is said that the former of these was built as a pretended hospital for sailors; but the Meinhiers were detected in getting in hogsheads of cannon instead of medicine, and were driven off. It is of course but little used as a fort now, but, with the verdure of trees overhanging its walls, appears attractive.

We came to anchor off the factories before breakfast on Sunday morning. They stood before us precisely like a square or range of neat brick dwellings in any southern city of Europe or America, with an area in front of about two hundred and fifty by ninety yards, recently paved in as far as the East India Company's hall, which has a wall-enclosed garden extending down to the river. The Indian Hall, with its upper colonnade and lofty roof, stands like a stately temple among the Honges. The landing for foreigners was near the foot of the company's garden, and

having awaited the inspection of the "long-eyes," which are easily blinded with dollars, we hastened to the imperial Hong, where at the lower end of its street-like arch of six spacious factories, a hotel had been opened by Markwick and Smith ; but unfortunately deserted and to be closed that day. It was not however so very unfortunate, but rather the reverse ; for the American merchants still remaining, quickly seized upon us as their rightful guests to be divided among them, as they could agree, and we might consent. It fell to the pleasant lot of our lean purser and myself to be taken into the gracious and hospitable accommodations of Samuel Wetmore, Esq. who occupied, with his three junior partners, and as many efficient clerks, besides constant guests, the two front factories of the imperial Hong. Every subsequent party of our brother officers were received in like manner among all the American factors, and they may have all fared as well as we, and we doubt not they did ; but we were happily certain that we could not have met with a better home abroad.



## CHAPTER XV.

"Hai yah! Fan-qui lo!"

"Is it possible! Foreign-devils here!"

CHINESE EXCLAMATION.

WE are now indeed at Canton where the eye can scan, and the touch realize the odd, the wonderful, the ridiculous, the delicate objects of the interior celestials, which thousands of western youths and old tea-gossips over their cups have sighed to see.

The very first day of our arrival, I felt, for my own part, an inexpressible, almost reverential pleasure in perceiving Dr. Parker, of whom I had conceived the highest opinion, dispensing medicine to minds diseased in his own humble but instructive manner, at the pretty chapel of the E. I. Company Hong; and it was a still greater pleasure to become acquainted with his amiable, affable manner as a companion. After the morning service we were presented to him, and also to the foreign residents in general.

The first few days following, we were confined to the house much of the time on account of unusually high freshes, backed by spring tides, which flooded all the square in front of the factories, and extended far into the Hong and Old China-street—the only street not walled up—so that boats were in requisition to go anywhere out of the house.

We had caught an hour or two in the meantime by twilight when it was dry enough to get to the roof of the East India Hong, whence the observer

may enjoy a comprehensive view of the suburbs and a part of the city walls. We also visited our friend Mr. Thom, and his three or four pleasant messmates, who had weathered out the commercial tafoong with him at the English Creek factory. While there we were honoured by a business call of the Hong merchant How-qua, who wore a blue frock and belt, with his mandarin button upon his neat conical cap, and a knife and chop-sticks by his side. In all he was a very dignified, graceful, and intelligent personage; though his dignity might be partly occasioned by anxious thoughts, and his eye probably sparkled more intensely with the intelligence of a merchant than a scholar. We afterward had a chance to visit the extensive Hong of How-qua, which is near the city wall, a lofty and arched range of ample recesses, under one cover, and extending from the wall to the river, perhaps five or six hundred yards, and forty yards wide. Here we saw teas enough to freight apparently all the vessels in the inner waters; and at the lower end we were politely treated to a seat at How-qua's private sing-song, or theatric entertainment. On other days we often went into Old China-street, which is only twenty-two feet wide, and not so long as How-qua's Hong. It has a guarded gate at each end, and is nearly covered over head throughout its length. New China-street, which lies parallel with this, was walled up at the outer end and nearly deserted; but in Old China-street the tradesmen and artizans evinced as much eagerness as ever for what they call *littee pigeon*. We were hailed by name the second time we appeared in the street. "Misser Haulee," they would cry out for Mister McCauly. "Me cumshar you — have

got littee pigeon — can do — Misser Haulee can see good.” Another cries from his door, or steps up by one’s ear : “ Tshin ! tshin ! my have got vely fine lacquer pigeon for you—vely good ivoly thing — too muchee cheap— can do — can make see my shop.” But every one knows by report the rich display in the China shops of silks and satins, and embroidered shawls of crape ; and rich jewelry of gold or silver ; and their porcelain ware, and delicate ivory work, including the wonderful concentric spheres elaborately wrought for ten or fifteen dollars. There, work is always exceedingly cheap compared with like specimens of patience, if they could be had in Europe ; but at the time of our visit they were cheaper than ever in consequence of a general fear that mandarins might “ *squeezee too muchee*,” and take all their fine things away. Their articles, however, are generally subject, like all else, to Old Custom ; and boys are taught to practise at one old fashioned thing till they can do it, like an old woman at knitting, with their eyes shut, and as fast as they can think, or without thinking at all. But “ spose my flend wantchee some new fashion thing — he have got muster— can do all same, same.” Their ability for imitation is indeed proverbial ; but in such case the pattern must be, as a mould, perfectly exact ; for they confess that, “ head-pigeon, Chinamen no can do — no sabe that.” I was very eager to have a set of chess-men made from the beautiful design of the chess player, by M. Retzsch, the famous German artist, in which the red men are made to represent human passions, and the white men opposing virtues ; but I could not make any one of them understand, with every aid of intelligent interpreters, that the figures

standing in perspective upon the engraving, must be of the same size. Moreover, if Chinese artisans copy any "new fashion thing" in the plainest manner, they require, after the usual bantering, from ten to six times the price of an old fashioned thing of the same kind, with much more fine work in it.

On Thursday, the 13th of June, I had appointed to go around the city walls with my young friends Mr. Kimbal and master King. The latter was a brother of the American merchant of that name, who has not only taken a conspicuous part in the late difficulties, but is known as a thinker, student, and excellent literary writer. We had gladly enjoyed the society of Mr. King, and that of his interesting consort at Macao, and we were glad to meet, at Canton, in the younger brother, a promising twig of the same branch.

I felt a few delicate scruples at first about attempting our rather bravado-curioso excursion, lest, at that particular time, the Chinese authorities might see fit to check such audacities, by confining the foreigners to the factories again; but they were as sick of that pigeon as the Fan-qui; so off we started about 4 o'clock in the morning. We passed the sleeping watchmen of the outer gate of Old China-street, thrived rapidly the narrow passages of the southern suburb, which is 15 or 20 rods deep, and reached the olden wall, which for a thousand years has excluded all foreign devils like ourselves. Here and there a homeless coolie met us; or a shop boy exclaimed, as he held the shutter ready to open his window, *Hai-yah! Fan-qui lo!* "What! Foreign devils out here!" But the chief opposers of the Fan-quis—the dogs, the guards, and rude boys—were still sleep-

ing, and even the gates to the inner city, allowed us at least a chance to look in unmolested—and possibly we might have pushed in our little bodies, but the drowsy guard would have suffered for it. These gates are generally double, the outer one having a wicket, and both thickly nailed with iron studs, and closely fitted into broad, low arches. There are six of them between three bastions on the southern side, one of which leads to the field of blood, or royal execution ground, to the southeast of the city, near the river. This ground sometimes attracts the curious; but there is little about its clotted soil of any interest, unless it be the official executioner, the Rhadamanthus at the place, who is said at times to thirst for human blood. It is, however, more charitable to suppose the cupidity of the old wolf makes him eager for the half dollar per head which he gets for his victims, and the additional perquisites of the tail and clothes. It is said that at times this man of blood, has become quite morose on account of not obtaining more than five or six victims before breakfast; but when gratified with his complement he becomes quite affable and vaunts his dexterity in the killing art in glowing terms. The culprit generally kneels and bows his body towards the residence of the court which justly condemned him, and quicker than thought he ceases to be, while his severed head dangles by its tail, unless he is strangled. The gate leading to this execution ground is called very oddly *Yung-tsing-mun*, or the gate of eternal purity.

From this we soon turned to the eastern side by a nearly right angle; for the enclosure of the city in both parts is almost square. The wall on this side, unlike the southern side, is not border-

ed by tenements, and our path was immediately against its base. It appeared to be embattled with embrasures, mostly for small arms and arrows. It is about twenty-five feet high, and has been stuccoed; but the plaster has fallen away in many places, and even the material beneath, which is partly sandstone and partly a slaty coloured brick, is crumbling away; so that, with mosses and shrubbery overhanging its sides, it often wears a more venerable than formidable aspect.

We passed rapidly the *Yung-gan-mun*, or "gate of eternal rest," leading into the new city, and a larger one leading into the old city. We brushed by the straggling marketmen, and coolies trudging with their supplies into the city; and plashed on through the narrow, filthy, and stinking passage, to the northeast corner. Here a wing juts out from the main wall to secure the space between it and the city moat, and an arch is made through it with double gates like those of the city entrances. We should certainly be watched at this place, and although if stopped we should only have to go back the same way we came; yet that was not desirable, so "mum was the word," and with light steps we passed clear. But just on the other side, as the rich champaign of the northern part, opened upon us, with its teeming meadows and gardens, extending back two or three miles to the "white-cloud hills," a petty mandarin chanced to be out for the morning air, and after gazing a moment to assure his senses, he gave the usual exclamation, "Hai-yah!" with much emphasis, and sent two or three guards after us. But we were too far ahead for them, and fleet pacers withal, so that by tossing a half dollar behind, when away from the mandarin, we ea-

sily induced our pursuers to stop — give a laughing shout or two — and quit the chase.

There were no houses on this side to form a suburb, excepting here and there a guard-house, or peasant's hut; but the scenery was beautifully rural. The cattle and horses were grazing upon the hill-sides, the paddy fields of the intervening low-lands were cushioned in their waving harvests like the meadows of the Connecticut, and a pretty stream was winding through the midst, with the tall cotton-trees, and a kind of willow, and flowering shrubs fringing its banks. The peasants had just entered the gardens, which were only separated by dykes, and from their long-nosed wooden pots suspended from their necks, they were watering the plants, while others were enriching the soil from curious barrows, which had the shafts converging sharply to the nave of the wheel.

There are two gates on the northern side, in curtains covered by three salient angles; and when we came near the principal one, which has an extra circular wall around its front, forming the royal entrance for government officers and bearers of despatches from Peking, we had the pleasure of seeing a grand cavalcade of Chinese officials, all mounted on small though beautiful Tartar-bred horses. They passed before us, perceived but not perceiving, and pursued their way toward the "cloud hills."

The northern wall appears nearly as much impaired as the eastern wall, and more neglected; and not far beyond the great gate, where the wall, not more than five feet thick, runs over a hill, which is the only one projecting into the city, and about 250 feet above the river, we found a

wide breach of at least thirty feet, and not guarded. It was near a pagoda-like building often seen at Whampoa, and a large house, once occupied by the Tartar general, but now deserted. We thought it no imminent hazard to make an entrance there, and having scaled the exterior bank and fallen stones, we silently proceeded thirty or forty rods along the eminence within, till under cover of a noble tree, we had a grand view of the whole city, stretching in a plain from beneath the brow of the hill where we stood. On our right was an uncovered knoll or branching ridge of the main hill, where cavalry horses in considerable numbers were grazing; but there were very few houses to be seen. In the plain on our left, occupying a large part of the northeastern corner of the city, there were many vacant fields and gardens. But in front of us a dense mass of buildings, like those of the China dwellings in the suburbs, filled the city, excepting about the centre, where a luxuriant grove appeared to mark the residence and gardens of the Foo-yuen, and the rich estate of the Poo-ching-sze, or treasurer of the provincial revenue. A few other like spots of foliage and high roofs—for the plebeians are not allowed to occupy houses above ten feet—were seen at the southeast and on the western side, where also rose the Mohammedan mosque, and a lofty, shrub-veiled pagoda, which together presented the only relief to the monotonous dull level, in place of the domes and spires seen in European or western cities.

After a brief but ample enjoyment of this rare prospect, having apparently aroused one or more observers, we made a quick retreat, and mounted a little hill outside, which was the only one unfortified, as it was commanded by several that



were. Here we sat down to rest, where we could overlook the outside plains and a part of the interior city. But we were scarcely seated when a worthless guard made his appearance from behind the inside hill, rushing furiously to the breach, holding the roll of his matting pallet in one hand, and brandishing a great bamboo in the other, as if just startled from his slumbers to avenge an unwanted aggression. At the same time a single guard sallied from a fortress on a hill outside and shouted at us; but as both of these kept at a respectful distance, we quietly retained our seats, and were not a little entertained with a party of soldiers which had just encamped in the plain below, and were drawn into line for a morning drill. The Tartar soldiers are said to be very expert and true with their strong bows; but with fire-arms they can do nothing, as we saw that morning.

After resting sufficiently we proceeded around the remaining part of the northern wall, which is carried over the northwest hill side in crotchet angles; and having descended a broken path into a muddy ravine, we followed it to the gate of the northwest wing. Here it was necessary to be more cautious and quick than anywhere else, as the guards are quite watchful, and a hooting cry of Fan-qui had been already started behind us by a few who had seen us from the walls. They might have the gate shut upon us, after we had got three-fourths around; but, as it happened, we passed freely. We then thought that we had no further obstruction; but there was a village, separated from our path by a small dyke and paddy field, where the roguish boys, and a few coolies, and their apish dogs, who had just turned out, set up a tremendous hubbub at the Fan-quis;

and the boys, moreover, began to pelt us with stones. They were certainly excellent marksmen, but as we chose to resent their insults only with smiles and neglect, they soon desisted without having hurt or hit us once.

As we passed near the only western gate of the old city that opens near the Mohammedan mosque, which we had seen, it appeared to be one of the largest of the outside wall, being about ten feet high, and twelve or fourteen feet wide. At this gate, as at the others when open, the wall appeared to be as thick as it is reported to be in journals, about twenty-five feet, but by the thickness at the northern branch, it must certainly be much less in general.

There is one other gate on the western side, leading into the new city, where we saw a portly mandarin "with fair round belly," perchance "with good capon lined," who actually appeared to fill the space like a great bale of cotton; and an excellent model he was for that novel kind of breast-work, which was first introduced I think at New Orleans.

Beyond this, the dwellings and shops and stalls thickened fast into streets, intersecting and interwinding, over by far the most extensive suburb of Canton; in which all kinds of locomotion were going on throughout the narrow flagged passages, excepting that of wheeled vehicles, and of large animals. From the outer cabins, where families huddled closer than paddies into single apartments, young girls ran to peep from the bamboo screens of every door, as the boys outside started the cry fan-qui lo! and little children ran to their mothers, screeching as if half frightened to death at the "pale-faced and red-haired devils," while

the men stopped in their avocations to laugh and make ridiculous observations. But on we hurried through that vilest part—where the carrion of the close alleys, and extensive ordure dépôts established by the police, filled the air with miasmata, and made us hold our nostrils against the suffocating stench — till we came to neater passes, where the weavers, cobblers, and tinkers, and the haberdashers, and gilders of buttons and gods, and makers of coffins and paper lanthorns, were at work. Then we came to the still better trade-shops, where the herbists and apothecaries are established, and the fancy goods dealers, with their open shops, and red, pink, yellow, and white streamers of paper, or gilded hanging boards for signs, made an interesting and rich appearance. But every where the crowded avenues continued to be narrow foot-paths not over three or four feet wide. Here jostled a bearer of clotted blood for sale ; next went mewing by a few caged cats ; then followed closely little fat dogs and rats, ready dressed for cooking, or dangling from the poles of hungry pedlars, who had their own breakfasts to win. Here were temples too, with placards hung out petitioning for means to repair the old gods ; and nearer to the factories, the palankeen or sedan of some great man brushed by on the shoulders of bustling bearers, who were crying constantly "*huy ! huy !*" which I suppose means, run ! run ! clear the way !

Thus having walked as we judged, around the immediate walls of the city, about five miles and a half, and a mile more probably among the suburbs, we arrived at the imperial Hong at half past six.

## CHAPTER XVI.

"We took a ramble together to see the curiosities of this great town."

ADDISON.

"And sooth to say,  
On nearer view, a motley spectacle  
Appeared of high pretensions."

WORDSWORTH.

ON Saturday, the fifteenth of June, a few more of our officers arrived at Canton, and just in time to witness the famous Chinese festival, called tseen-chung, or "feast of the dragon boats," which annually occurs at this time, corresponding to the fifth day, of the fifth moon in the Chinese year.

At an early hour, long, narrow boats with dragon-shaped heads and tails, having previously appeared in practice for several days, were seen rapidly flying up and down the river. In each boat, a person stood in the centre constantly beating a drum, others were beating gongs and cymbals, while one in front leaped forward to wave a flag alternately on one side and the other of the bow, as the boat dashed onward to the quickening impulse of sixty oars, decked with coloured silk banners. Ten or twelve of these boats, much gilded, and constantly sounding their *tom-tom* concerts, naturally attracted crowds of idle men and boys, who thronged the passages, and the square before

the factories half drunk ; for the prohibition of opium did not deprive them of a wanted stimulant, which the vulgar of all countries seek on such occasions, as the fiery samshoo supplied a similar effect.

The Chinese know but little about the origin of this festival ; but it is said that a great prince being drowned was deified for his virtues, and it became customary in honour of this deity, to search for the rising of his body, at this season of every year.

After dinner of that day, Dr. Parker kindly took a couple of us under his guidance to see the temple of longevity.

The water at that hour was still flooding China-street, but we could walk moderately dry beyond it. Our course led through Shoe-street, which is a very neat passage, and occupied not only with many shoemakers, but with gay shops of temple and jos-pictures, and glass establishments. Glass was unknown among the Chinese until the last century, when a Jesuit got permission for a French family to introduce glass-making into Peking. The art however died with the Frenchman, and the Chinese now only attempt to remelt old glass and to mould it anew. Their furnaces are very small, almost portable, and similar to the kind they use for porcelain. It is perhaps strange, as many others have remarked, that the Chinese still prefer their old mirrors of polished metals, to the evidently superior kind used by Europeans.

As we passed on our way there were various streets to attract our attention, as "the Golden Flower-street," "the Flying Dragon-street," Great Tranquillity Lane, et cetera ; but "Physic-street,"

with its neat apothecary shops, well supplied with white porcelain jars richly gilded — and the famous curiosity-store, where antiques, and wrought marble in every shape, and various tortoise-shell and ivory articles are beautifully arranged — presented more attractions than any other, and is justly said to be the best street of the suburbs. Among the closely ranged rows of narrow dangling, dazzling signs, Dr. Parker interpreted a few specimens, such as the following: “Look in at this Hong, and you will feast your eyes to surfeit;” another has, “No cheating here;” and a third, “Seek no farther, for here the most honest and patient serve in the richest of wares.” Then the empirics by the way, advertised in like manner, their infallible panaceas, lotions, cosmetics, and elixirs; and not only cures for the sick, but cordials and “golden spear pills,” for the imbecile, and other nostrums, the purposes of which should never be published to eyes or ears polite of the western world.

At one place we dropped into a shop, where large gilded sedans and cars were kept for hire at wedding and funeral processions: and at every corner of the lanes, we were besought to look at puppets, or to see couples of grass-hoppers, the *gryllus compestris*, fight like pitted cocks, or to take a hand at the gambling board, or to purchase the favour of Heaven by dropping a cumshar to the beggars at our feet; but wherever we went, ourselves appeared to be the greatest curiosity, and an accumulating, troublesome crowd attended us.

When we reached the last passage to the grand Temple of Longevity for which we started, it was entirely flooded; and we therefore sought the one

next in importance, the *Teen-Kow* temple, or temple of "Heavenly Instruction."

In front of this favourite temple, in an open paved square, was the "Beggars' Exchange," as it might be called, where twenty or thirty of the lowest vagabonds generally resort, with their little gleanings of the day, there to eat and rest and sleep or to die in utter destitution. There were only ten or fifteen of the miserable wretches there when we saw them, but they appeared in the last stages of abject distress. One, who was thrust aside into the most nauseous filth, was gasping his last: another laid near by, upon his back, a mere spectre, in a fit of final derangement; and still other, livid, putrid, famished objects the doctor pointed out as near their end. There were a few besides who were able to eat their rice and suck old bones as well as to beg imploringly for money; but the doctor cautioned us to hurry away, lest the vermin of the place should infest us. "You see," he added, "deplorable objects here; but I assure you it now appears unusually favourable. In the winter season at this place, it is often noticed that the cold survivors of a night have drawn over them the dead bodies of their comrades, to keep their own dying persons warm."

The roofs of the temple building were all adorned with figures of dragons; and these figures in pictures, or porcelain or solid granite, occur so frequently about the temples and dwellings of China, that a stranger feels an irrepressible curiosity to know the reason; but all that I can learn of their origin is from the accounts of M. Breton. By this work it is said that, "the Y-King, or third book of the classics, comprehending the famous trigrams of Fou-Hi, or the first attempts

at Chinese writing, is regarded as the work of the Divinity himself. Fou-Hi pretended that he saw the elementary figures of it traced on the back of a dragon which arose from a lake. It is the image of this celebrated dragon which has become the device of all China, and the ornament of the imperial and principal Chinese dresses."

In the outer portal of the temple court on either side were gigantic figures ten or fifteen feet high, and horses in proportion. One of these with many arms was said to represent Chinte, the Chinese Jupiter; another, with musical instruments, and a third with a club and a key in his hand, it is thought, might represent the ancient Apollo and Janus. Under the protection of these gods sat the money changers and gamblers; and even professors of something very like phrenology, which is claimed as an old test of character and genius in China.

The rabble followed us closely as we entered through the court area to the inner temple, but as the Fan-qui were the only ones supposed to have spare cash, we were admitted alone, while the murmuring crowd were excluded to the outside of the picket enclosure of the chancel.

The gods were not different essentially from those mentioned at Macao, excepting in their vastly superior size. One of the smaller tutelar gods, in a rear apartment, was dressed in the mourning habiliments of sackcloth, and the doctor was moving it a little to show us the figure, when a young attendant cried out: "Hai yah! Fan-qui! no fear that jos pigeon?" The doctor good humouredly assured him that his great God of all gods would not let the little one hurt him.

The treasurer of the temple, who stood count-



ing the money received for the day, wondered if we were not going to purchase a wax candle, or some jos-sticks to burn for the gods; but when we gave him a half dollar for his mere politeness, he made no more words about gods or candles, and obsequiously ushered us out.

Thence on our way to the factories, through the street called *Shap-yat-poo*, we came to the high walls of a few dwellings occupied by wealthy Hong merchants; but in no wise outwardly distinguished from the common fronts.

"Here," said the doctor, "is the gate of an old friend and patient of mine." Just then a servant standing outside cried out, with a hearty joy of recognition, to his staring companions, "Here is that good China friend, the *no-cash doctor*, that cures everything and won't take pay." The doctor sent in his compliments to the present young proprietor. "Ah!" said the doctor, "if I can but show you this establishment, it will be a high gratification to myself as well as to you. It is the estate of the late senior Ting-qua, who died a few months ago. He was one of the most wealthy of Hong merchants, and a portrait of himself, which he gave to me, now adorns the Trumbul Gallery at New-Haven."

Directly a messenger appeared to invite us in to see his master. We entered the outer gate, which is generally kept shut by an attendant porter, and adorned with inscriptions from the classics, fastened to the door-posts. The sheltered porch of the gate opened into a court from which we were conducted, by another gate, into an inner court, prettily adorned with a perystyle, and vases of flowers in the centre; upon which, on one side, a neat apartment, called the visiter's hall, was en-

tirely open. The reader may perceive by this partial description of a Chinese dwelling, or rather villa, as it justly is, how strikingly in the first parts, it resembles the ancient Hebrew dwellings as professor Jahn describes them.

In the visiter's hall were two ranges of stately chairs, with footboards, standing quite out toward the centre of the room, and the side-walls were adorned with elegant tablets recording the virtues and honours of the late proprietor, or the sage maxims of the classics. "The most of these tablets and ornaments," said doctor Parker, as we seated ourselves in waiting, "were sent in by his friends at the decease of the elder Ting-qua; and there were many other things sent at the same time to be consumed at his funeral. There was a whole pile of official robes, for instance, from his large full boots to the button on his cap; but all of paper. Then over the urn where they were burnt was his title, with the time mentioned when he received it; and also a parchment containing a fac simile of his official diploma, all signed and sealed, so that he could claim them above." It is a primeval custom with the Chinese to contribute such articles for the obsequies of a friend, and truly very much like the *επιτάφια* of the ancient Greeks, when they consumed horses, arms, clothes, and every thing good and convenient, with the body of a friend.

We had sat but a few moments when our host appeared and welcomed us with a most gracious and dignified manner. In his person, although portly for a medium stature and of purely Chinese contour, he exhibited the ease, the peculiar swing, and literary air of the mandarin; and with a capacious, well-developed cranium, he wore an

intelligent and tasteful expression. It appeared by his conversation with doctor Parker, that although not more than thirty years of age, he had already been high in office at Pekin for several years, and was then at his Canton villa, to spend the customary period of three years in retirement, and mourning for his father.

From the reception room our host politely led the way to inner halls of like fashion but more richly ornamented, and furnished with beautifully lacquered tea-poys, and large porcelain urns, and thickly gilded lattices; and in the hall where we met and were greeted by young Ting-qua's sprightly sons, an ancient kettle-gong was shown to us, which, it was said, had been taken in conquest by one of the family ancestors, nearly 2,000 years ago. Thence we continued our almost fairy way, and entered upon a corridor or portico, paved with marble and overlooking, indeed projecting into the midst of a lovely sheet of water, beautifully expanded from a running stream into a spacious lake. Around this were enclosing chateaux, with dining halls and libraries; and artificial crags of grotesque, and overhanging rocks and trees, in which a winding path led up to a retired pavilion; and toward another side a causeway with a high arched bridge conducted to equally romantic flower and fruit gardens; while in the water swans and ducks were sporting, and two beautiful boats inviting one to sail.

Within the corridor, a fixed marble table occupied the centre, with marble seats on either side; and here servants came soon after ourselves, with the most fragrant and choice padre pouchong, in pure, translucent little cups, set in silver saucers shaped something like shallow chapeaux—the two

corners of each serving for handles. This rare tea was confined in the bottom of the cup by pierced silver presses, upon which, when the hot water was turned, the delightful aroma of the beverage rose in its vapoury cloud to salute the senses as gratefully as the most balmy incense. "Pour a little boiling snow water," says the tasteful emperor, Keen-Lung, "upon the delicate leaves of choice tea in a cup of yooé, (a particular kind of porcelain.) Let it remain as long as the vapour rises in a cloud, and leaves only a thin mist floating on the surface. Drink this precious liquor at your ease, and it will chase away the five causes of trouble. We may taste and feel the pleasure, but cannot describe the state of tranquillity and vividness, produced by a beverage thus prepared."

Having discussed a few general topics over the tea, we passed out through devious passages, in one of which, we saw the women of the harem casting their curious glances at us. Hives were neatly constructed over the oval gate-ways, and a large aviary, well supplied with rare songsters, occupied a considerable space. Still other halls and passages we passed, before we came once more upon the border of the lake; and then, mounting over a rocky path of an artificial hill, we sat awhile in the elevated pavilion, where still upon the table lay the history of the last Chinese dynasty, which young Ting-qua had been studying, preparatory probably, for his next literary degree; for happily in China, all promotion must depend upon literary distinction. From the pavilion passing down on the opposite side, Dr. P. pointed out tablets hung up by the way, which, in the father's hand and mind, enjoined upon young

Ting-qua, that high honours were alone to be obtained by chastity, probity, and perseverance. Next we entered and passed through the ample dining hall on the farther side of the lake. Here was not only the innovation of chairs and tables, but large mirrors, and even silver forks, were sometimes presented to the European guests, as well as ornamented ivory chop-sticks. "Ah!" said Ke-tsze, seven hundred years ago, when his relative Chow-tsin, the last of the Yin dynasty, introduced the extravagance of ivory, instead of wooden chop-sticks.—"Ah!" sighed the prophetic sage, "this evil will not stop here: these ivory sticks must be followed by valuable dishes; the valuable dishes must be filled with rare viands; and the infectious passion for extravagant display will engross and madden the people. Ah yes! the king thus gratifying his vain desires, already endangers the safety of the whole empire." What might this sage have said had he suddenly returned from the shades, and visited Ting-qua's elegant and costly villa?

Beyond the dining hall, we passed to another reception room, likewise open to the lake, where seryants again met us with tea and sweet-meats, with the small-stoned licheese of Fokein, and the delicate jelly of Agar-agar, flavoured pleasantly like jujube.

It was late, and we sat, merely for ceremony, at this last table of refreshments, and then hurried around the western side of the lake, passing a wired enclosure of peacocks; then the spacious library apartments filled with thousands of Chinese books; next the ranges of urns with the lotus and other plants; and through a circular aperture of masonry, visited the family chapel, and

sing-song or theatre, designed to cheer the confined females of the homestead. Still beyond opened a spacious garden ; but we only glanced at it, and, returning over the bridge, parted with our host and his lovely villa, under a high sense of Chinese hospitality, and their rurally urbane taste.

The next estate adjoining Ting-qua, however, is said to be still more splendid, and includes perhaps half as much more ground, or nearly an acre and a half. It was formerly the property of Con-se-qua, but now in a ruined state, is owned by How-qua who is said to be the richest and most influential Hong merchant of Canton.

One other excursion about Canton, and we have done. In this again, we were favoured by the escort of Dr. Parker in search of the Temple of Longevity. The effects of flooded streets still annoyed us a little, but not as before outside of China-street. One little attraction, however, induced us to stop a moment in the mud of China-street, with a no less filthy crowd, to see two beautiful little Java sparrows, which their owner had taught to perform acts, which Dr. Parker said if he were to relate to us, would appear incredible. The keeper had a pack of over a hundred thin cards standing in a close line along a table before the cage. A small bit of paper was inserted into the end of a card, and shuffled among the others. One of the little pink-nosed sparrows came out, hopped two or three times over the pack of cards, and invariably picked out the right card at the first or second trial, and presented it to the keeper. The second sparrow also came out, and was directed to take up a stick as long as itself, with balls at each end. It seized it in the middle, and very adroitly whirled the balls alternate-

ly around its head many times and rapidly, without letting the stick drop once.

The temple of Longevity was about a mile from the factories in the western suburb. Here the gigantic figures of gilded gods, with eyes painted red, because blood is regarded as the principle of vitality, met us at the outer portal. Their persons were adorned with various placards, which indicated that one god would insure to his devoted petitioners healthful children when desired, and another would grant male offspring if desired. Within the outer porch opened an extensive area in the centre of which stood a new temple, with a far projecting piazza in front. This temple, like most others that we had seen, showed the simple steps which the Chinese had taken from the architecture of pristine pavilions, excepting in the blue porcelain tiles. The capitals of the plain pillars, and their cornices and architrave, were but successive and proportionably increasing pieces of carved timber; and the naked but neatly wrought rafters supported a somewhat curved and tent-like roof.

Within the square we met one of the ninety old lazy priests attached to this temple, who happened to know Dr. Parker, and invited us to the inner grounds, where were other temples, gardens, and lakes, like those mentioned before, occupying two or three acres. In the principal temple was an enormous figure of a mammoth man representing Budha. It was in a lounging position, about fifteen feet in girth, and nearly as high — a smiling, almost naked, swinishly gross, but freshly gilded image of the greatest deified being of the East. In the hall above was the image of the "Goddess of Mercy," in very fair proportion for Budha's con-

sort; and still above, in the upper gallery we found a fair prospect of the western suburb, and a part of the inner city. We were attending the feast of sweet things, which the ignorant but hospitable priests prepared for us on our way, when a little boy appeared, and ran very affectionately to one of the padres as if he were his father. We asked if that was the natural relation between them, and the priest confessed it was; but when we alluded to the celibacy enjoined upon his caste, he replied sagaciously that Budha dropped the egg there a few months before, and he hatched out the boy for his father. This temple is the most extensive in the suburbs of Canton, and is nearly equal to the Honan temple; but those of *Kwang-heaou-sze*, or, "Temple of glory and filial duty," and *Tsing-houy-sze*, are much more extensive and wealthy, though within the city walls.

Returning we passed near the dying beggars again, where several were laid off for their final gasp; but the wretched scene bears no repetition for the observer or the reader; and we quickened our step, and held our nostrils along the loathsome place. Thence I separated from my companions to look in where eight or ten blinded buffaloes were turning as many flour mills, and a bolting machine of equally simple structure was worked by a treadle.

Then I dropped into a draper's shop, where a heavy stone roller, fitted into a half cylinder, and moved by a man balancing either way upon the stone, was giving a firm texture and a beautiful polish to a piece of black cotton cambric. From this I visited the painters, where I was favoured with instruction in the Chinese dress which differs much from the Persian or European; and another pop-



ular game was shown me which is called *Yuen-ke*. It is played with 180 black and as many white pebbles upon a board of 360 squares, each player striving to enclose as many of his opponent's pebbles in a continuous line as he can, thus making them prisoners; and he who finally encloses the majority, wins the game.

## CHAPTER XVII.

“ Well, let's away ! ”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ The swift stream chides us on !  
Albeit his deep-worn channel doth immure  
Objects immense portrayed in miniature.”

WORDSWORTH.

WE were now ready to bid adieu to our kind friends of Canton, who were already resuming the hurried air of business, with four American ships waiting at Whampoa to receive their own cargoes, with large deck-loads for the English ships outside. Tuesday morning was the time set for our departure, and fortunately we had obtained a passage and chop in a “fast boat” for the inside channel.

The comprador, like a faithful steward, had furnished my temporary larder with an ample supply for a short cruise. I had endured the scrutiny of the principal “Long eye,” and stood upon the pier, to take a last glance at the Factory Square, which may some day be the theatre of tragic scenes, when I saw a corps of pompous mandarins, and a train of soldiers entering upon the square. They were true Chinese soldiers, who would be sure to show their courage to an enemy, even if running, for the word was written, in Chinese, upon their backs, according to an “Old Custom.” It appeared there was to be an official examination of the new enclosures before the factories, but I could not stay to witness the scene.

We soon pushed our way among the immense amphibious population of Canton river, who were crowded in their numerous boats, or playing about like tadpoles in the midst; but we could not but think that, dense as it appeared, the river population of Canton, estimated at 250,000, must be much overrated. If we make the amplest allowance, of 4 boats in a range on each side of the river, for 4 miles, and 4 persons in a boat, we should have but 56,320 persons; yet the former calculation forms the principal basis for making the entire population of Canton 1,236,000.

The inner passage, we had been told, was only interesting to rice eaters; but although many paddy fields cheer the voyager, there are other beauties, which in their variety, interest the curious in Chinese manners and customs, and a diversity of town and country life. The river wound among the How-kong and other hills, but generally amidst low alluvials, inclosed by dykes or levees like those of the Atuckapaw in Louisiana. The *Tshoo-chue*, or cork tree, a kind of willow, was generally bordering the paddy fields and taro patches, and the equally pretty lichese adorned the drier portions. Then, every hour or two, we were passing close to, or, stopping at, a little village, or near a pagoda, or fort; or a large duck-boat, where three hundred or more ducks were trained to feed themselves in the river and to return daily to lay eggs in their stationed boat. Now and then a portly mandarin came out to inspect our chop and us, or to beg a cumshar; and at all places the mechanics and peasants as they paused to gaze at the Fanqui, paid us the respect of putting down their tails, usually worn as fillets while labouring. The management of the tail in

China is especially essential in etiquette; and, indeed, since the Tartar conquerers enjoined the wearing of tails, 200 years ago, as a badge of loyalty, the Chinaman's honour has been chiefly in his tail, as Sampson's strength lay in his locks.

At Heangshan, once the principle city of the province, and still very large and important for a native town, we found a busy place, very prettily situated at the base of a hill crowned by a lofty pagoda; and on either side of the river were cabins on piles far into the river, and a large boat population, as at Canton. The smoke of forges and pottery furnaces, and many busy scenes were there which are not met by foreigners, anywhere excepting at Canton.

On Thursday evening I was aroused from a pleasant siesta, by the sound of thundering gongs and tom-toms, and a discharge of crackers from our little craft, when directly my good friend, the captain, passed around the boat with lighted jos-sticks, and burning papers, sacrificed to a goddess stationed at the end of Heangshan Island, which forms the termination of the inner passage. "My tshin, tshin jos!" said he, though-for what he knew as little as I, excepting, "He old custom for tshin tshin jos, all same same, when boat pass near that *Teen-How* temple." We anchored with our wooden kedge near the hospital of the inner harbour that very night. The passage had been tediously protracted by the stopping of the indolent and cowardly crew, whenever they had to eat or a strong wind blew, as well as for other-purposes; but it had been an agreeable and novel adventure, and I was glad to have enjoyed it in comparison with the outer passage.

During our short absence from Macao, the place

had become quite dull : the strangers had generally gone up to Canton ; the merchant-ships had removed 40 miles off, to the Hong-Kong anchorage ; H. B. M.'s sloop of war *Larne* had taken her departure ; and our own two ships had removed 20 miles to the Tong-Koo anchorage, near Lintin. There was the little schooner "Rose," however, in the employment of the commodore, which offered us a passage to the frigate by way of Hong-Kong, and, having paid our flying compliments, *pour prendre conge*, we started again.

At Hong-Kong, which is a favourite, capacious, and land-locked anchorage, to the eastward of the Lamma channel, we found about thirty merchant-ships lying in safety together, alike free from the expected tafoongs of the season, and the petty annoyances of mandarin junks, which in other waters hovered about the foreign ships to cut off their supplies. The English ship *Cambridge* was there nearly fitted up and manned as a ship of war, in case the difficulties should increase in China before admiral Maitland could arrive at Macao ; but by the wanton conduct of a party of officers from the "Carnatic," who got intoxicated on shore and beat a poor old Chinaman to death, it appeared as if the English had determined to excite hostilities at any rate. The British superintendent had directed that no British ship master should sign the new bond, till further orders or instructions should arrive from government ; and it was very evident that brother Jonathan was taking fair advantage of this, by bringing deck-loads at high rates down the river for Johnny Bull's shipping.

The passage between Hong-Kong and Tong-Koo, of 20 miles, winding among the islands in

the pleasing diversity of a river, presented several very picturesque scenes of lofty mountains, and deep ravines enlivened by many a far-tumbling and glittering cascade, with a few rural hamlets, and their busy people upon the banks. But Tong-Koo, where our vessels were stationed, presented no special attraction or beauty. It was partially protected from boisterous winds—had a few populous villages—and two or three tea patches, like gardens of roses, which the flowers resemble; but otherwise it was only a cheerless round of dreary hills, rising from a more dreary waste of waters; and such was all that bounded our prospect at Tong-Koo for six weeks. The dysentery, again appearing in a virulent form, had begun to increase its ravages while I was at Canton, so as to swell the sick list to 156 in the frigate alone. Even the most hale and vigorous seemed to be swept off without warning. No incidents, but those of death, or an occasional hunting excursion to the shore, or the semi-weekly visits of our enterprising purveyor, (a young Chinaman—who, with twenty oarsmen, managed to outrun and evade the strict surveillance of mandarins, and to supply our crew constantly with provisions, and that without having had more than two hundred dollars “squeezed” out of him in his whole career,) with the weekly itenis of news by the *Rose*, and the return of successive parties from Canton, with more and more favourable accounts of the increasing freedom allowed to foreigners—were subjects of general interest for us, while we lingered out our tedious suspense in waiting for a more settled state of commercial affairs, and for a fresh stock of bread. But to recite the details of such subjects, or the journal of the dull ennui that settled

over us throughout our detention at Tong-Koo, would be a murderous infliction upon the reader, as it was a grievous affliction for us to realize. As our continuance at China, however, was in the midst of the exciting commercial troubles of 1839, and as the visit of commodore Read's squadron, bore upon the subject, the topic of the Chinese trade appears to require a further brief consideration; and we shall, therefore, for the sake of those who may feel interested, insert a closing notice of it in the next chapter.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

“ Earth is sick  
 And Heaven is weary, of the hollow words  
 Which states and statesmen utter when they talk  
 Of truth and justice.”

WORDSWORTH.

“ O Britain! chosen home of trade,  
 Whose ports no nation dare invade.  
 May never minister — intent  
 His private treasures to augment —  
 Corrupt thy state.”

GOLDSMITH.

IN sketching the history of the opium trade, in a simple outline, it is not merely necessary for our purpose to name the progress of trade in that article alone, but also cursorily to expose the policy of China, and to convey an understanding of her commercial relations in general with the world. With this intent, as well as for other reasons, we will take a slight glimpse of her early history and intercourse with foreigners.

Every one knows that the Chinese have claimed a high antiquity above all nations, and many have been ready to accede to them that claim. The Jesuits in particular, with a selfish duplicity, supported their absurd claims, and exalted their country's story to an unparalleled perfection; and the Budhists, who entered China in A. D. 66, were willing, as expectant courtiers, to admit that Budha appeared in China 884,953 years previous, by which



they also fostered the historic vanity of the Chinese, in so much that the last emperor of the Yuen dynasty, emulating the builder of the great wall, in the destruction of records and learned men, caused all but Buddhist works to be destroyed; and between the two it has been only by chance that the now revered and only authentic accounts by Confucius are yet preserved. Still even the Buddhists say that the present existence of the world, now in its fourth stage, has been less than 6,000 years; and the Confucian dates extend no farther back than 4,000 years, through 236 kings of 22 families or dynasties.

Dr. W. H. Medhurst says: "Ere Rome was founded, or Troy taken, before Thebes or Nineveh were erected into kingdoms, China was a settled state, under a regular government, with customs and institutions, similar in many respects to those which it possesses now." Others again, to this day, infer that there is no useful invention, no new thing under the sun, that has not been known and tried in China. Yet either of these fair enunciations cannot easily be proved, and it appears the more probable that China has had a simple beginning, and, with few revolutions in its peculiarities and customs, a progressive course like any other nation. It is certainly an old country, and bears upon its features the marks of that rigid period in a nation's progress, called by Goldsmith, "the age of criticism," when the caviling arbiters of taste, yecept the critics, have at last agreed upon their models and formulæ for every department of literature and of life; and are united with the government to frown down all opposition or innovations. This age of criticism is also the period cor-

responding to Shakspeare's sixth age of man, when the individual is,

“Full of wise saws, and learned incidents;”

- and it applies particularly to China, where scholars rule, and maxims abound. China is old in years too, as well as in ways. Perhaps, as Barrow and others suppose, old Noah himself, landing on the heights of Tartary, went into China to increase and multiply; or, as M. de Guines thought, the Chinese may have originated from a colony of Egyptians, whom, in manners and customs they much resemble. It is said that when Alexander marched into India 300 B. C., learned Greeks accompanied him, who must have ascertained much about China; and, 200 years afterward, when the persecutions and cruelties of Ptolemy Physcon expelled many Greeks and Egyptians to the eastward, it is probable that the enticing accounts of the learned Greeks tempted them into China.

It is little matter, however, for our purpose, about the origin of the Chinese; and of their antiquity it is quite sufficient to know that the trade of the Chinese once embraced the entire Indian Archipelago, as well as the China seas, free from jealous restrictions, and from all competition of foreign rivals. It is certain that the Chinese junks of the southern provinces, and of the whole coast traded at Kamschatka, which they called *Sa-shan*: and the ingenious and learned M. de Guines infers that the Chinese adventurers extended their trading, even to the coast of California, and as early as six centuries before the conquest of Zengis-Khan, or in the seventh century of our era. They were then undoubtedly far advanced in arts, sciences, and general literature, beyond any

other people, whom they visited or by whom they were visited. They were probably sought by the traders of the puny nations about them, as the source and grand laboratory of all princely and useful goods; while their patriarchal and august emperor, to whom all others of their world paid tribute, must have been regarded, as they pretend he still is, as the supreme umpire of nations — the king of kings — and Son of Heaven.

Is it strange that such a people and such a government should become early vain of their superiority — satisfied with their superabundant resources — indifferent to trade — and even contemptuous, at times, to foreigners?

Before the arrival of the Europeans in the East, the Chinese had not only sent ambassadors to India for the Buddhist priests, but had entertained and employed Marco Polo at their court, and received many Indians, Egyptians, and Greeks into their empire, so that they must have learnt something concerning the better order of foreigners in the west; yet, when the Portuguese arrived upon the coast at their “central kingdom,” with vessels and utensils, and goods, evidently different from their own, or any that had been devised in *their* world, and from a land unknown in their cosmography, they considered them as being almost of another race; and on account of their eagerness for trade — their obsequious courtesies for the favours of the emperor and his mandarins — and their otherwise passionate and brutal deportment to natives — they could not regard the strange traders with less contempt than they did their petty and humble, but more congenial tributaries of the East. They were suspicious and afraid of them, and hence they called them *Fan-quis* or “foreign devils.”

The Portuguese were the pioneers of all European traders at China, and their first visit was very early after their entré upon the eastern waters. As soon as they had obtained Goa, in 1510, they extended the conquest of the valorous Alfonso Dalboquerque to Malacca, and Rafaël Perestelli in 1511, under the leave and advice of his governor George Dalboquerque, took passage in a trading junk to China. Perestelli having returned from this voyage, gave the most favourable accounts, and exhibited a fortune. Four Portuguese ships were then immediately fitted out, besides a special one under the command of George Mascarenhas, and four Malay prahas, in all nine vessels, under the direction of Fernað Peres de Andrade. They arrived in China in 1517, and six of the vessels, being reported with becoming awe to the Celestial authorities, were permitted to anchor off the Island of San-shan, at the port of Tamaò, then the only place opened for their trade. George Mascarenhas with his vessel, it appears, followed some Lew-kew junks up the northeast coast — while Andrade waited and obtained permission, for himself in person, to visit Canton, and, not long afterward, obtained the privilege of trading there. But unfortunately many pirates annoyed the first adventurers, and still worse for the success of their enterprise, in 1518, Simað de Andrade, arrived in China to supply the place of his brother Fernað. With a base and covetous disposition, he encouraged robbers and kidnappers to prey upon Chinese settlements for a share of the spoils, and attempted to establish a fort and superior authority over the mandarins. Simað thus exasperated the government so that they expelled all the Portuguese from their

coast in 1521, causing to be lost all the advantages which Simaò's brother had gained.

The next year Martin Alfonso de Mello Continho, arrived in China with six ships, bearing a commission from Emmanuel, king of Portugal, to propose friendship. The Chinese would not allow an interview, and ordered their war-junks to take any Portuguese vessel which they could find on the coast; and so energetically was the order carried into effect, that in the same year, great booty was gained, as well as an increased confidence of their power over "foreign devils." All the vessels taken were confiscated, and the men without exception thrown into prison.

In the meantime, George Mascarenhas had quietly, and unnoticed by the Chinese government, opened a trade at several places along the eastern coast — at which of course, he was obliged to trade very cautiously, and with great risk — and, by the connivance of the mandarins — who for the sake of personal emolument, and, on account of their distance from Canton, indulged and shielded Mascarenhas' traders — a few settlements in a short time were made by the Portuguese, at Liampo, a port of Ningpo, and several other places.

Emboldened by success, the Portuguese again abused the advantages they had gained; and, being successively detected and driven from Sanchan, Liampo, and Chin-chew, and Lampacao, on account of their villainous and wanton depredations upon places and people, they resorted to smuggling all about the China gulf. Nevertheless, as the historian Ljungstedt says, "by continued solicitations and largesses, they regained the confidence of the Chinese, and the desert island Ama, or Macao in 1557, was assigned for the res-

idence of the strangers. "Thither resorted directly, in four ships from Lampacao, several merchants, to whom tradition still does the honour to believe that they had contributed to 'rout' the factious Chang-si-laó. Substantial houses soon began to replace the first temporary and paltry huts, and chapels were built and consecrated to Christian worship. Conscious however, of their weakness, and of their inability to maintain themselves by force of arms; the settlers continued their old dependent policy; while by submission and gifts, the petty mandarins were induced to wink at an increasing population, at the installation of a government, and at the influx of proselyting priests." Thus for twenty-five years, by the accession of merchants with capital, and officers civil and military, supported by forts and soldiery, the settlement progressively advanced unmolested and unsuspected by the Pekin authorities, until it was deemed better to admit and supervise, than to suppress this cunning insinuation of power.

The Portuguese thus established, managed to get the whole trade of China and Japan into their own hands, and to keep it for nearly a century. But in time, instead of confining themselves in China to the port of Macao, as they were required, they were again found to be perpetually smuggling along the coast, and despising the orders of the Chinese government, which were against their going to Canton. They even presumed so far, with the hope probably of intimidating the Chinese into a grant of further immunities, as to complain through their senate in 1596 to the viceroy of Goa against the Chinese authorities, declaring—with a confession that the Portuguese had acted in the wrong as interlopers—that the Chinese had

no right to punish them. This evasive, intriguing, and pettifogging course was eventually ended for a time, by the entire close of Canton against their trade and themselves in 1631. Their commerce was then carried on in other parts of the empire only by stealth. They were also expelled from Japan in 1639, and forbidden to navigate the China seas in 1662.

In the course of this period, the Dutch had arrived in eager solicitude to try their chance of trade in China. In 1604, Wybrand Van Warwick visited the imperial court to negotiate the terms of a trading privilege; but his proposal was entirely thwarted by the Portuguese influence.

The Dutch resolved, notwithstanding this failure, to get possessions at some port in China, for their rival trade. They aimed first at Macao, against which Regerszoon was sent; but this expedition failed, and they next fell upon Pe-hou, an island near the coast of Fo-kien. In that vicinity, they seized sixty Chinese vessels, which they burnt: they also took fifteen hundred prisoners to be sold as slaves in Batavia, and forced others to build them a fort at Pe-hou, where by hunger and exhausting labours, more than half of them died.

In 1624, having found Pe-hou unsuitable for their purpose, the Dutch razed their fort at that place, and, proceeding to Formosa, seized the southern portion of that island, and erected a fort there. Thence they once more sent an agent to Canton in 1653, to sue for a legal trade. Their petition was referred by an embassy with rich gifts to the imperial court in 1655; and, although the Portuguese, through bribes, and the sinister influence of two Jesuits at the court, almost succeeded

again in defeating the Dutch application, the latter by pretending that their ostensible object in visiting the court was to congratulate the Tartar king upon his accession to the Chinese throne, then so flattered the emperor, that he granted their wish in part, by allowing one Dutch ship to visit Canton every eight years. A few years afterward, having employed twelve of their ships in the service of Kang-he, to oppose the rebellious and piratic forces of the disaffected *Chin-chin-kong*, he accorded still further favours, and allowed them to trade at Fuh-chow-foo, and, after 1666, at Canton every two years.

The first appearance of the English in China, or of any attempt at trade there by them, is involved in uncertainty; but it is asserted that John Mildenhall, who was sent by queen Elizabeth in 1599, to the court of the Great Mogul, bore commendatory letters for the emperor of China, which were to have been sent to that country by the expedition originated by Sir Robert Dudley in 1582, but which, on account of disasters at sea, was obliged to put back from Rio.

The earliest authentic negotiations for trade by the English, appear to have been effected through a few influential Chinese merchants, assisted by Japan houses in 1614; and the first English vessel that visited Macao, was under the command of captain John Weddell in 1637, bearing a letter from Charles I, to the governor and captain-general of Macao. The Portuguese commissioners of Macao at the court of Peking, described these English petitioners as a set of lawless adventurers; and other unfavourable accounts of the English having reached the celestial court, and a notice of some violence committed by them upon a Chi-



namen on Canton river, they were forced to leave China disappointed, though not without having tried cunning and bribes for their purpose.

Again in 1676, a ship was sent from England to establish a factory at Amoy, which succeeded; but the factory was soon broken up by the internal wars of China, and in 1680, the Tartars drove both the English and the old Chinese adherents from Amoy entirely.

In that same year commenced the trade of the East India Company at China. From their first appearance in the east, they had exhibited a great cupidity for the teas and silks of China, which previously Europe had received almost exclusively through the Portuguese traders, and at very high rates. Two of the Company ships first arrived in 1680. These were followed the next year by a vessel much larger than either; and in 1684, the Tartar general allowed the English to re-establish their factories at Amoy.

In 1685 the truly liberal minded Kang-he, surnamed the Benevolent, opened a free trade at all his ports; and in 1698, he proclaimed that whoever would come to his kingdom, might be considered, "sons of the Celestial Emperor, and be treated as such." Foreigners then flocked in from all quarters, and many settled on the coast, until, in the process of time, their numbers, or their arrogance, excited the fears of the Chinese authorities. One mandarin in particular, *Ching-Maou*, pretending to be well acquainted with European ways, represented to the emperor, in a patriotic memorial, that, all the "Fan-quis" were badly disposed — a set of fierce, aspiring spirits — subject to the most unruly passions — and already in league with crafty and disaffected

Chinese. Moreover, he thought that a continuance of free-trade would expose the country to sedition, and be pregnant with the most ruinous dangers. These specious arguments, being duly weighed by a competent tribunal, together with a common fear that the Chinese and foreign adventurers might export rice and impoverish the country, and perhaps even more cogent reasons, induced the emperor to issue an edict in 1717 against all foreign trade — the emigration of natives — the ingress of foreigners — and the adoption in any way of foreign manners or models.

“There is cause,” said he, in his edict, “for apprehension, lest in centuries or millenniums to come, China may be endangered by collision with the various barbarians of the west, who come hither from beyond the seas.”

The trade was re-opened to Macao in 1732, on the same terms as before; but not until 1757 were any foreigners, excepting the Portuguese, permitted to reside at Macao; and of these, only a certain number, which were named in a list, were allowed that privilege, and that list remains unaltered upon the registers to this day.

In 1725, it was granted that twenty-four foreign ships might trade at Macao: upon which, in 1730, four English ships arrived. This number gradually increased, and in 1747 there were eight English, six Dutch, four Swedish, and two Danish ships; in all, twenty vessels at Canton from Europe. About sixteen years after this, a certain *Tsung-tuh*, for his own private interest, as it is said, denied to foreigners the privilege of choosing their own merchants, with whom to trade at Canton; and designated ten in particular, who, through his influence, were alone authorized by

the emperor to transact business with foreigners. These ten, called Hong merchants, were held responsible for all difficulties arising from the visits of foreign traders. At first the foreigners were required to leave Canton after each trading season; but subsequently, in 1760, when the pecuniary advantages accruing from the residence of foreigners was noticed — namely, that \$30,000 could be derived from it every year, besides employment for many families, as compradors, porters, servants and boatmen — the right to reside at the factories throughout the year was allowed.

Not long after this, the first vessel from the U. S. of America came to China. This was the *Empress* from New-York, commanded by captain John Green, of which the since distinguished merchant, Mr. Samuel Shaw, was supercargo. The *Empress* arrived at Canton in August, 1784, and in the Chinese chronicles her arrival is thus noticed as the first of the "Flower-flag" traders: "In the 58th of *Kein-Lung's* reign, [1785,] the English Flower-flag people, from the northwest extremity of the world, who from ancient times to the present, had never reached the middle land, [China] passed over an immense ocean, and came to the courts of the Universal Sovereign."

In 1787 the number of American arrivals had increased to five in one season, mostly from Salem and Boston, and were laden with ample returns for their enterprising capitalists. In 1784 the trade had been nearly stopped by an accident on board a ship of the E. I. Co. the *Lady Hughes*. It happened that in giving a salute, one gun was shotted, and hit a Chinese boat, killing two men. It was a long time before this matter was settled; and then rather ignobly on the part of the Eng-

lish, who gave up their gunner for execution, as a similar case concerning an American was settled. In 1789, there were twenty-one British vessels, sixteen American, five Dutch, three Portuguese, and forty other small vessels licensed by the E. I. Company.

The Chinese up to this time had been deriving increasing profits, and no perceptible evil from their foreign trade. They were annually receiving, for the products of their country, mostly in rice and silver, upwards of twenty millions of dollars. But the English, having poured their silver profusely into China from England and Bengal until 1789, and perceiving that the Dutch had greatly the advantage of them by exchanging at Canton and Japan their Banca and Palembang tins, felt the necessity of a similar article of exchange. They had tried their manufacturers in vain, and they could not procure tins upon terms at all favourable for competition with the Dutch; but it was ascertained that opium — the juice of the poppy, then flourishing finely in Bengal — had been introduced by the Portuguese since 1767, as a medicine at Canton, and had commanded a very high price. A quantity was accordingly taken, as an experiment, by a Company ship in 1773. The article was taxed as a medicine, and received in exchange as readily as silver, at the same high rates which the Portuguese had received for it. As the supply, and with it the demand increased, it began to be used as a luxury; and in 1781 the Bengal government sent an armed ship partly loaded with opium, which in 1794 was followed by another large vessel, for the first time, laden exclusively with this article.

As soon as *Kein-Lung* perceived this insidious

scourge spreading madness through his people, he prohibited the introduction of it entirely. But the mandarins, as well as others, having once a hankering for the dreamy drug, connived at, and even urged the introduction of it. At subsequent times various checks were proposed to suppress it. *Keo-King*, in 1799, decreed that the purchase of it, or the use of it, should be punished by the pillory and bambooings; and he afterward threatened to punish the introduction of it as a capital offence. It was in other terms more peremptorily prohibited in 1800, in 1809, and in 1815; and Kea-king, surnamed the Profound, under date of the 23d year of his reign, in 1818, in directing the governor of Canton to control and restrain the barbarians, addressed him in the following terms:

“The empire, in ruling and restraining the barbarians beyond its boundaries, gives to them always fixed rules and regulations. Upon those who are obedient, it lavishes its rich favours; but to the rebellious and disobedient it displays its terrors. Respecting the English trade at Canton, and the anchorage grounds of their merchant-ships and of their naval convoys, regulations have long since been made. If the people, aforesaid, will not obey these regulations, and will persist in opposition to the prohibitory enactments, the first step to be taken is, to impress earnestly upon them the plain commands of government, and to display before them alike both the favours and the terrors of the empire, in order to eradicate from their minds all their covetous and ambitious schemes. If, notwithstanding, they dare to continue in violent and outrageous opposition, and presume to pass over the allotted bounds, forbearance must then cease, and a thundering fire from our cannon must be opened upon them, to make them quake before the terror of our arms.”

But notwithstanding such terrific imperial edicts, the demands of an avaricious trade were

even more imperious. The Chinese edicts could be easily counteracted by dollars, their protective measures evaded, and the opium trade steadily increased, as a regular branch of English trade. They were constantly raising a supply in India, sending it out in their own ships publicly, and kept store rooms, and receiving ships in China expressly for that article, under the cognizance, if not the guardianship, of their commercial agents and superintendent. It was known to be ruinous to the Chinese, morally and commercially; but what of that? England derives her bullion by this trade, and has received from that source alone nearly \$20,000,000 per annum. It yields a great profit to the English—an advantage in trade beyond all competition—by which they not only procure a full supply of teas and silks, at very low rates in exchange for their opium, but annually have a large balance due them from the Chinese, instead of paying to the Chinese their silver, and contracting a debt with them as before.

The concluding particulars of this illicit and shameful traffic have been already noticed in a preceding chapter; and however meagre the foregoing sketch may appear, it is deemed sufficient to enable the reader to place himself impartially in the relation of the Chinese to the world, and to judge for himself, whether, with their limited and unfavourable knowledge of foreign traders, they have acted unreasonably, or unjustifiably in the late crisis; or whether it be strange that they should regard the admission of foreign traders as an act of Chinese clemency, and the few millions of duties arising therefrom as nought in the balance against the morals of the people and their own profit in trade. "The luxuriance and splen-

dour," say they, "of this central nation are such, that its own native treasures are exhaustless, and it values not things of foreign and distant extraction. The would-be-clever arts of the outermost barbarians it reckons as nothing and of no worth." "But the nations of the West have had our general market open to their ships for upwards of a thousand years, and as the dealers in opium are the English alone, we would not willingly cut off the trade of all the other nations, for the sake of stopping the evil of the English opium."

The English government will undoubtedly take advantage of the present crisis to organize her relations with China, and to establish the terms of her trade there; and whatever she does, it must, in a great degree, affect the interests of American trade. But aside from the action of the English, the present crisis presents peculiar advantages to America for commercial negotiations; for she now stands before the Chinese in the most favourable contrast with all other nations. Her history, which is now before the Chinese literati in their own language, exhibits the policy, the power, and the actions of America, in the most attractive and honourable garb; and it only requires a little immediate attention of our government through a fit and properly sustained diplomatist, despatched to the court of Peking, to secure for American trade and property in China, the most advantageous privileges and immunities.

## CHAPTER XIX.

“Dread phantom! art thou he whose fearful sway,  
 As Egypt’s hoary chronicles have told,  
 The clouds, the whirlwinds, and the seas obey—  
 Typhon! of aspect hideous to behold?  
 O spare the wretched wanderers, who, led  
 By flattering hopes, have left the peaceful shore!”

BOWLES.

\* \* \* \* \*

“One night came on a hurricane, the sea was mountains rolling,  
 When Barney Buntline turn’d his quid, and said to Billy Bowling,  
 A strong nor-easter’s blowin Billy, can’t you hear it roar now?  
 Lord bless ’em, how I pities all unhappy folks on shore now!”

DIBDIN.

ON the sixth of August, the commercial affairs between the Americans and Chinese having assumed a prosperous state again, those long desired words were passed through both our ships: “All hands—up anchor!” And never in the Columbia was that cry heard with more gladness, although many were sick and weak, who then cheerily sprang to tramp around the capstan.

For hours after our anchors were up, we had scarcely a breeze to move us; and, being moved, we crept very slowly along till past meridian, when the breeze freshened, and, with the John Adams playing around our less trim but stately Columbia, like a mother and her daughter in the same glad-some dance, we dashed through the waves merrily; and before sunset were passing beautifully among



the blended islands of the Ladrões, into blue water.

Thus far all was well, and we had the prospect of a speedy voyage to Oahu—reviving the spirits of the sick—and cheering the dreamers of home with the happy thought, that every knot the ship could make was taking them so much nearer to that ever dearest spot on earth. But Hope told a flattering tale that time, at least in the prognostics of good speed and weather at the outset.

The breeze continued stiff, and even split the fore-topmast staysail, as soon as it was set: then there were certain lowering aspects gathering by which the wary mariner is warned of danger. In the beginning of the mid-watch, the weather thickened rapidly; the winds and the seas rose from the northeast, and a violent gale suddenly burst upon us before we could get prepared. All hands were called and every muscle exerted, but in less than twenty minutes our fore and main topsails, and our mainsail and foresail were rent into a thousand ribands, that lashed the rigging furiously.

“ From each bending mast,  
In many a shred, far streaming on the blast  
The canvass floats; low sinks the leeward side;  
O'er the broad vessel rolls the swelling tide.”

Our good ship—literally stripped and moaning as if in dread of the coming contest—with her top-gallant masts bending like whips, and her ribands streaming in the wind—now mounting to a billow's peak and wetting her decks with its foaming crest, and next plunging as deep into the cavernous pool below—dashed onward under the scourge of the angry elements, as if desperately bent on her own destruction.

The commander and first lieutenant, and all who could be, were up and ready for the worst; and as the daylight broke in upon our position, we were flying under a fore storm-staysail, and main try-sail; springing and bounding with an awful and sublimely heaving swell, whose white-tipped waves, high-dashing and fearfully angry, were tumbling and rushing upon every side of us. The hoarse winds were howling thunders through our rigging; and the misty spray was like a drenching rain upon us.

Soon after the dawn, the main storm-staysail blew to pieces. Orders were given to house the top-gallant-masts, but they could not be heard even through the trumpet; nor indeed could any common sailor have held himself aloft, in that hurling storm, if he had heard the order.

In the course of the day the try-sail mast gave way; and it was a thrilling sight to see the more daring and hardy of the tars, with their stern, gaunt features facing the storm, as they clambered up the main-mast, to secure the sail. There they were swinging from side to side with every surge of the ship—their tarpaulins borne by the wind to the length of their lashings, and their long shaggy locks stretching after them—truly a grand subject for an artist.

By and by in spite of every effort, the try-sail, our chief dependence, split in many places, yet still held its place; and at the same time a heavy sea burst in a large part of the larboard hammock-nettings. The winds and the sea continued to rage with increasing wildness as the second night curtained with darkness all but the flashings of the fiery waters; and before the midnight came, the winds had gathered with such power, that it

seemed as if Eolus had emptied every sack to execute his fell intent upon our ships, so that not even Niagara's cataract poured around us then could have added one note to the steady and deafening roar.

In a little time the main-royal-mast, which had bent so pliantly, and held out so long, snapped off in an instant, and was hurled away—the coracle was swept from the stern—and our ship was almost a wreck in appearance, with no sails to bear to windward, and evidently fast drifting upon a lee shore. Still she had withstood the twisting of her timbers, and the rolling of her heavy masts without a leak. A report indeed had passed up from the hold, that a part of it was filling fast, and the pumps were worked for several hours; but it was found that not a drop had entered excepting over the hatches, and we had nothing to fear, in our staunch *Columbia*, from anything but land.

As another morning dawned upon us, a torrent of rain partially battered down the sea, and the storm abated a little; but the evil was not past—indeed the worst was in prospect, blanching the lips of the terror-stricken, and stilling all thoughts into a fearful suspense. The lee-shore could now be seen in the distance, toward which we were shoaling irresistibly and fast. In a short time our soundings had lessened from thirty-five fathoms to twenty-two; two fathoms less would certainly cast us upon the unfriendly sands and rocks, to be lost, or to save ourselves as we could best find means.

The commodore had called the lieutenants into immediate council upon the quarter-deck, and although it was feared by them, that the ship might

founder at her anchors if cast in that swelling sea, it was thought to be the best alternative, and the bow anchors were loosed, and a range of cable ready to let go. But just then, in Heaven's good time, the winds were hushed and veered to another point; and in a little while, although the mizzen-topsail split in setting it, we were able with exhausted and dispirited hands, to bend and set our fore and main topsails, double reefed, and, with the spanker, had power enough to creep out of our perilous situation before the winds died away from their unwonted rage into the slumbering calm that generally succeeds.

It was now very generally acknowledged that we had experienced one of those continuous and universally dreaded gales, called by the Chinese a *tafoong*. The *John Adams* had been seen, from time to time, suffering in the same way and similarly dismantled, though not by the storm. She had secured her canvass in the beginning, having had earlier warning, and was ready at the first opportunity to keep away from the dangers that threatened us.

Our sailors had seen too much of this gale to jest about it; and being half sick and exhausted, they were ready by Sunday, when the ship had sufficiently recovered her trim for a day of rest, to respond most heartily to the truly appropriate and special prayer offered up for us, by our Chaplain, in pious thanks for our happy preservation.

Within a week after the gale, we passed into the Pacific, through the Bashee passage, with the southern highlands of Formosa, and Orange Islands—the northernmost of the Bashee group—in full sight.

From this passage, to make any easting across

the Pacific, it is customary to stand far up for the northerly or the northeast winds. The best passage to Oahu was made in forty-five days, in 1838, by keeping up to the fortieth degree of latitude; but when the sun has a great southern declination, a ship may probably make her easting as well in  $35^{\circ}$  as in  $40^{\circ}$  or higher. At first we did not stand to the northward, but kept mostly near the  $22^{\text{d}}$  degree, and although we afterward reached the  $38^{\text{th}}$  degree of latitude, we made a very slow progress as far as the  $170^{\text{th}}$  degree of east longitude, where we first caught a favourable and steady breeze from the north, with which we began to cut the waves delightfully, at the rate of 240 to 250 miles per day.

Up to that time we had seen *Ty-pan-san*, one of the Lew-chew group; a large school of whales; and two moderate water-spouts. We parted from the John Adams on the first of September. On the 8th of September we enjoyed a sight of the grand eclipse. The sun arose to us, being in longitude  $149^{\circ} 11'$  east and  $34^{\circ} 42'$  of latitude, partly obscured by the moon, and much clouded. It became much clearer afterward — the eclipse was nearly annular — and continued to our vision two hours, thirty-three minutes, and twenty two seconds. Not many days after this we had the pleasure to witness another beautiful lunar rainbow, spanning fully thirty degrees of the horizon, for almost a half hour. On Thursday, the 27th of September, we crossed the anti-meridian of Greenwich, and met with that rare occurrence, only known to circumnavigators, a week with eight days, and the month of September with thirty-one. We had gained a day; we had indeed overtaken *to-morrow*, and used it as *to-day*, for we had two Thursdays come together. Now if our youthful

readers can solve this problem, they may be assured of knowing something about mathematical geography.

We had one more moderate gale upon the 16th and 17th of September, after which the smooth sea, and bland, steady breezes, induced us to accede the appellation of Pacific to the eastern part of *Le Grande Ocean*, which we would not allow to the western portion. Our increasing speed, too, promised for us a shorter voyage than at first we had reason to expect.

On the morning of September 6th, we came in sight of the northwest isles of the Hawaiian group. We lay along within a few leagues of the highlands of Tanai and Ne-hau, which are but eighty miles northwest from Oahu; but it was useless to try the direct inner passage, on account of a strong contrary current and light breezes. We stood out again, and by the noon of Wednesday, the ninth of the month, we made the eastern acclivities of Oahu. Long before sunset we had doubled the conic peak of the southwestern point, which appeared grooved and seared on all sides by streams of lava. Diamond point, another extinct crater, lay just before us, and beyond, in its deep recess were the reef-locked bay of Wietiti, and Honolulu — the capital of all the islands — the port of our destination. Unfortunately, we did not pass the Diamond-point till after sunset, when it was too late to anchor. It was a great disappointment after our long, uncomfortable voyage. We had just seen the foliage of the land; the fragrance of vegetation had greeted us; we could see the blazing torches of fishermen along the shore, that teemed with fruits; yet we must stand out to encounter again another tedious night.

## CHAPTER XX.

“How has kind Heaven adorn'd this happy land,  
And scatter'd blessings with a liberal hand!”

ADDISON.

“I see the circling hunt of busy men,  
Burst law's enclosure, leap the bounds of right,  
Pursuing and pursued — each other's prey —  
'Till Death, that mighty hunter, earths them all.”

YOUNG.

ON the tenth of November, before the sun had fairly driven the idlers from the coverts of the frigate, we had made the land, and the ship was beautifully coming to the outside of the coral reef, which bound the segment of water called Honolulu harbour.

Before us, where the village stood, an alluvial plain stretched eastward, along the reefs, about five miles, to the far-jutting volcanic peak of Diamond-point. It was bounded closely in the rear, by bold volcanic bluffs or ridges — including Punch Bowl surmounted with guns — and lashed in front, by the rolling, roaring, tumbling surf, that scarcely admitted a vessel's passage to the little inlocked bay.

The village, extending about a mile in length, and half a mile deep, appeared in general like a field of hay-stacks under a grove of cocoa palms excepting the little cluster near the king's fort where the foreigners had placed a seamen's chapel, with a steeple, and a few whitewashed stores

and houses. The fort in front, was the most conspicuous object, and appeared by the reports from its saluting guns, to be about three miles from the outer reef, where we were. Between us and the fort lay twenty or thirty vessels, which were mostly American whalers, and a pretty barque mounting fourteen guns, which belonged to the king.

The John Adams came to anchor near us, before noon of the very day that we anchored; and the next morning she was towed beautifully through the narrow channel between the breakers, by twenty or thirty native canoes; while we in the bigger ship, were obliged to rest content with our distant berth.

The natives came out to us in swarms—some in rags, some in bags, and some in no dress at all—paddling swiftly their light canoes, which were constructed with outriggers like those of the Singalese and Malays. We were not a little surprised to see no women in the boats that came, nor any swimming about the ship as in former days; but, many of the blooming naiads of the island were seen in Nature's unconstrained beauty, afar out among the breakers, joyously sporting upon their surf boards.

Among the first of our visitors on board were the American missionaries, who, although not graced by that courtly address which wins a ready welcome in a man-of-war, were very liberal in proffering every kind attention and hospitality that we could wish; and, by their intelligent remarks led us to anticipate much pleasure and information from their society. Our consul, Mr. Brinsmade, assured us that the missionaries had suffered much, and had been virtually proscribed from the just protection of their country's flag, at



the late visit of the Artemise; on account of which, we felt the more interest in their society. Our worthy consul spoke of them on all occasions, as a warm and independent advocate; but others, quite as high in rank and influence, deposed as strongly against them. To listen freely to both sides, the account appeared very much like the famous contest between nose and eyes as to which of the two the spectacles rightly belonged; or like the petty, scandalous bickerings of a *little* village. We shall hear and may say more of this after our excursions on shore.

I have purposely reserved but little for notes upon the islands of the Pacific, and the ports and cities of South America, which we visited, because so many volumes have been recently written upon them. Still I find my note-book crowded with anecdotes and remarks highly interesting to myself upon those very places, which I regret to withhold from the reader; and, what is far worse, I am obliged to omit a most graphic, pleasing and true picture of Manila, written during the visit of the John Adams to that place, by one of her officers, expressly for this work.

The first time we landed at one of the two neat and substantial piers of Honolulu, we were immediately in the midst of fifty or sixty of the lazy red-skinned "Kanakas," as the natives are called. There were both men and women, the men, invariably *sans culottes*, had the simple *maro* or *Indian lengote* about the loins, and the native *kihei*, — a toga or mantle of tapa cloth — worn under one arm with two corners tied in a knot over the opposite shoulder. Others were clad in a display of foreign "linen," in the shape of muslin shirts, white, check, yellow or blue; and a few were

adorned either by a loose cravat and waistcoat, or by a blue cap with a straw band about it, in proud and excellent imitation of the gold lace now worn exclusively by the royal officers. The women generally wore loose silk or cotton slips, sometimes gathered about the waist, but with nothing superfluous beneath. A yellow fillet of flowers of the regal oho feathers, wreathing their long raven ringlets, and a large necklace made of the orange-coloured fruit knobs of the pandanus odoratissimus, for which they have a general fancy, and a small bouquet of flowers in their ears, completed their costume.

Passing from the crowd of these loafers, and beyond the foreign stores into the heart of the haystack settlement, we found the dirty, gloomy ways, lined on both sides by high walls, which were made of large dried mud bricks, like the *adobes* of South America, or those of ancient Egypt. Within the walls, and just above them in height, stood the little low huts on adobe foundations, but thatched from the ridgepole almost to the earth with wisps of hay.

Hereabouts were kanakas basking in the sun, at their doors; or kneading their taro into *poi* — their chief food — with a pestle and tray. Some of them were playing the *palaie* — which is a kind of cup and ball, formed of a flexible rod with a loop in one end, and a ball attached to it by a string. Others were playing a game with black and white pebbles, called "*konane*," which resembled the Chinese drafts. A few of the girls were among the idlers; some of them making mats, while others were sleeping on the ground, or fondling their favourites with the shameless and unsophisticated affection of children. Idleness,

however, seemed everywhere to predominate, and the offspring of wedded indolence and licentiousness, here and there observable, assured us that the natives were not so essentially changed from their olden character as we had reason to expect.

There is a very good hotel recently established in Honolulu, and kept by Dr. Espenner, having comfortable cabins, and excellent bowling alleys, and a billiard room in connection; but it is not well supplied with strong drinks, because they are interdicted by the government. Strangers visiting the place will perceive the benevolence of this restriction to guard the morals of the natives, and if they take their drams on board ship, or in private, they will much favour the charitable purpose.

A variety of plants about the hotel exhibit the character of the Oahu vegetation. Within the enclosure were specimens of the ow, an excellent tree for cabinet work; and crimson and yellow flowered acacias, which sprang up in fifteen months from mere slips, to be fifteen or twenty feet high, all in good proportion. Outside by the road-side, a luxuriant koä tree spread its ample and rich shade far abroad. It is of this tree that the beautiful royal calabashes and trays are made.

There was a well too in the hotel grounds just opened, that showed the successive strata of coral, scoria, and lava, which characterize the low lands all around the island.

Within a square of the hotel toward the water, stood the seamen's chapel, which to my view, was by far the most interesting establishment in the place. The upper part is used for religious ser-

vices, where Mr. Deil usually ministers with much effect and popularity to the foreigners, and the many mariners who resort to that port. The basement of the chapel is happily occupied by the Honolulu Institute for their library and cabinet of curiosities, and as a lecture room. This institute illicitly the hearty accordance of any intelligent visiter. It is designed for the mutual improvement of its members, and to gather, and to diffuse information concerning every part of Polynesia. Though it is in infancy, it already promises to be extensively useful to the world, while at the same time it serves to divert many residents from dissipations and from the petty, embittering jealousies, which infect the community.

Along the street near the chapel, a native market is held every morning, which is well supplied with fish, flesh, vegetables and fruits; but as the government take from a tenth to two-thirds of all the proceeds for revenue, the articles are usually sold at high rates.

There are two printing offices in Honolulu, where the Hawaiian Spectator, and the Honolulu Gazette are published; there are two or three schools, and about eleven or twelve mercantile shops; besides two immense native chapels, each capable of holding three thousand attendants. These chapels were among the first objects of our attention. They are both constructed in the native style, very light, and thatched all over with hay. One of them is under the pastoral care of Mr. Bingham—the oldest missionary in the place—and the other under Mr. L. Smith. We happened to arrive during the time of a “protracted meeting,” and were much interested to see the hundreds of natives gathered in the first of these

chapels. Many of them were seated upon benches, others more naturally upon the matted floor, and all strictly attentive. Mr. Bingham, who has been with the natives twenty years, has prepared for them a Bible in the Hawaiian language, and a hymn book, so that the whole service could be carried on in their own tongue. While the speaker was explaining to them a portion of the scriptures, several of the natives stood up in the midst of the congregation with earnest questions about the truth, and expressions of opinions concerning it; which I think gave additional interest to all of them. The hymns were sung by many native voices with as much melody and harmony, as they are in our own country villages. Mr. Bingham informed us that he had in his own district of ten thousand natives, at least two thousand who he believed were Christians; and there were three times that number of attendants at the chapel. There are forty-five missionaries altogether among the one hundred and nine thousand natives of the Hawaiian group; and for the twenty-eight thousand natives of Oahu, there are fourteen or fifteen, including the general agents and teachers, and Dr. Judd. The real benefits they have accomplished are often questioned; but it cannot be doubted that the missionaries have inclined the people to peaceful habits, and prepared the way for commerce and the settlement of the civilized. The natives have ceased to believe in the *pule anana*, or prayer of death; and the devouring of the moon in an eclipse: they have ceased to knock out their teeth at the death of a chief, and to keep up the once customary debauchery after it; and they have been taught to read, though few of them have any taste for reading. But notwith-

standing all the efforts of the missionaries, the mass of the natives, I must say, appear to be still indolent, licentious in disposition, and quite ignorant of the term virtue. It is very probable, as many have supposed, that if the whites were now removed with all their improvements, the settlements would appear nearly the same as when Cook and Vancouver visited these islands.

From the chapel I went in the suite of captain Wyman to pay our respects to the young king, Kauikeaouli, or Tamahamaha III. The king is below the middle stature, stout, well-proportioned, and about twenty-five. He was polite, and supported a sufficient degree of dignity, though he was evidently not fond of it. We paid our compliments also to the big-mouthed-queen, who welcomed us, dressed in her state *pau*, or petticoat—a long, broad piece of yellow satin, wrapped round and round her person.

Our excursions into the valleys and along the shores were many and interesting. We visited the still remaining *heiau*, or sacrificial temple—a terrace of loose masonry, very old and extensive—near Diamond hill. We rode through the rich valley of Nūuanu, to the famous *pari*, or precipice of Kolau; and heard the amiable natives, all along our way, men and women, cry, “Aroha! aroha, oe!”—My love to you! my love to you! The jovial young king was by my side for a long time, and once I saw him dash from our path with his hired *gauchos*, and throw the lasso over a wild bullock's horns as dexterously as the best. We partook of a *luaut* dog feast, given by the king, and knew not whether the meat were dog or pig.

We rode again to the same valley and saw five

hundred men and women marching forward and back in a great taro patch, up to their ankles in mud. This they called a dance — the ancient hehe-laut — and in it the king's wife, weighing two hundred pounds, led the way, crowned as a queen; and Mrs. Thunder, weighing three hundred and sixty, also figured largely, as well as Keao-ahema, or left side man, of three hundred and twenty pounds.

We waded our horses to the king's fish pond, and, in native style, took one of the little *awa* fish, and ate a piece of it raw; for it is good no other way. We plashed through tide-ways, galloped over plains and through creeks, down a steep *pari*, and over another, to the Salt Lake, about half a mile long, sometimes encrusted with pure salt, looking like ice. And again we galloped partly over a good turnpike of two miles, made by frail sisters under police surveillance, to Ewa, or Pearl River; and spent some time at the village and harbour there. Returning, we saw the *tabued* fields of cane and taro patches, and the cactus bearing the lovely night-blooming cereus. The women by the way side were beating out the bark of the *Morus papyrifera* into tapa cloth.

Our shorter excursions we shall omit, and of hospitalities we shall say nothing; for we were entertained everywhere.

The commerce and protection of our citizens in this part of the world now demand a short notice. There are from three to four hundred Americans in the Hawaiian groups, exclusive of the missionaries — a number twenty times more than all the other foreigners together. The Americans have done all that could be done to introduce systematic industry among the natives, and have made all the

improvements on the island. The Americans alone have at least \$572,000 worth of property at stake upon Hawaiian grounds. They have two or three sugar mills already in successful operation; and two extensive silk plantations on Tauai Island alone. They will soon have a mill for extracting paint oil from the abundant candle nuts of the tutui trees: they already have three or four thousand coffee plants, and many other incipient projects, only waiting for security to be richly developed. At least thirty merchant-vessels are annually reported to our American consul, valued altogether at \$1,670,000; and not less than fifty whale ships stop annually at Honolulu, for refreshments and repairs. Oahu would be the best place also for a dépôt, whence small native manned crafts could cruise for whale oil at cheap rates, and larger vessels take it from thence to America. With all this property and enterprise at stake, we have no armed ships there once in two years, while the English send a man-of-war every six months. The poor king is harrassed by foreign agents and claimants; and, if American citizens are involved, he knows not how to act for them, nor is our consul sufficiently authorized. But a little before our arrival, the commander of the Artemise, under a miserable pretext, for the purpose of introducing French brandy and wine, not only took \$20,000 as security from the poor king, who knew not why, and proscribed forty American missionaries as concerned with him; but would have destroyed their property and lives, if the money had not been delivered. When American property is subject to such risks, and American claims constantly liable to foreign diplomatists, is it not incumbent upon our govern-



ment to support a Chargé d'Affaires there, and to send an armed vessel at least twice a year to the Hawaiian capital? A squadron might be well employed in Polynesia alone. The account of Holden, one of the twenty-six men of the ship *Mentor*, lost on the Pelew Islands in 1832, shows that foreigners, long thought to be dead, were there. It is known at Honolulu, that in 1834 the American schooner *Victoria*, captain Dowsett, sailed to the Pescadores, where the captain with several of his crew were taken while on shore; and it is believed, from subsequent evidence, that the captain and a Oahu boy are still living there in captivity. The wife of the captain now mourns as a widow at Honolulu. The brig *Waverley*, captain Cathcart, was sent the same year almost expressly to find the lost captain and men; but the *Waverley* reached Strong's Island, and was never seen again — being taken by the natives and a few despicable foreigners. A third vessel from Honolulu, the *Honduras*, captain Jordon Scott, sailed in 1835 for Tortoise Shell, among those and more southern islands; and, having touched at Strong's Island, the captain, with a boat's crew went on shore, and have never left it. All the men were also taken from the ship excepting one Williams, who returned to the United States. These facts I believe are not generally known; yet it is probable that many of our whalers and shell-seekers in those savage islands have shared a similar fate, and may be still in daily, anxious watching for a friendly sail. Are such facts unworthy of the attention of our government? Shall all our national vengeance, I would ask, be vented upon the poor Sumatrans? Shall our ships only go where they can meet the sa-

lutes of other nations, and hear no cries for help? If the reasons I have given are not potent enough to show that an American squadron could do good service by cruising once or twice a year in Polynesia, it is not because there is any dearth of them. Our whalers all over those seas — their lives and property — afford objects sufficient for the protective attention of a paternal government.

## CHAPTER XXI.

"Huzza! for Otaheite! was the cry,  
As stately swept the gallant vessel nigh,  
Where all partake the earth without dispute,  
And bread itself is gathered as a fruit."

BYRON.

ON the fourth of November, the ship being under sailing orders, we sorrowfully committed to the tender care of our friends at Honolulu, young Robert S. Morris—a dying, beloved junior officer of the John Adams—who, it was hoped, might linger a few more days with them than he could with us. We left the Hawaiian Islands with much regret. Our time had passed pleasantly, and we could have spent many weeks more with equal satisfaction. We had been very busy in visiting curious objects and places; but there were still many left unseen. Above all, we were obliged, for several reasons, to omit the most wonderful curiosity in the cruise—the volcano of Kirauea, or Mount Mounaroa.

There was nothing very special in our voyage from Oahu that deserves attention, otherwise than that we did not stand enough to the eastward of Hawaii for a speedy run to the Society Islands. We sailed in sight of Nukuhiva, one of the Washington Islands, near enough to see the verdure, but could not have time to land. One day a large whale, probably surprised in a siesta, tossed his enormous tail fifteen or twenty feet in the air, close

by our starboard bow, and gave us a fine opportunity to inspect his corpus, as he deliberately passed along our side.

By Thursday, December seventh, having passed several low wooded islands, that looked like floating forests, we soon descried the heights of Taheite and Eimeo, which are lofty, and occupy almost the entire centres of those contiguous islands. We lay off and on, for a pilot, opposite a very singular conformation in the mountains of Taheite, which resembled an immense organ or castle. It was a basaltic mass, square sided and turreted, rising 300 feet from the central defile where it stood. It appeared to be between the two grand mountains that form the island into a double peninsula, with wedge-shaped ridges jutting out on either side.

Our pilot guided us skilfully through a winding-coral-bound channel into the little roadstead of Papeëte, which is the best anchorage about the island, and a place, it is said, of considerable trade, where from sixty to seventy large vessels, principally whalers, call annually, and purchase more or less. There were a few white houses, and two chapels of the English missionaries along the beach, and vessels at anchor, and one 'hove down;' otherwise there were few signs of a settlement. Luxuriant groves of bread-fruit, overtopped by the feathery shade of cocoa-nut trees, and relieved by other foliage, covered the earth from the mountains to the waters.

Very soon after our arrival, the quarter-master spied the stars and stripes hoisted out among the trees and cabins, and reported it to the officer of the deck. That was the sign of our consul's residence, and thither the shore-goers steered their course. We found the settlement far behind our

expectations in every respect, and in no degree, so advanced in improvements or civilization, as even the interior villas of Oahu.

The natives, however, were much more graceful, less gross, and of lighter complexion, than the Hawaiians. Nature has indeed done everything for them, while they loll in her lap luxuriously and supinely. Many of the Taheiteans have been won by the missionaries to Christianity, who call themselves in their broken English *missillanies*. They attend church and sabbath schools in large numbers, and very regularly. It so happened that we had two Sundays come together at Taheite—our Saturday being their Sunday—as the first missionaries who came around the Cape of Good Hope, did not alter their date. We could be very well spared from the ship on the first of these days, and attended service at Mr. Pritchard's chapel. The natives were nearly all dressed in imitation of Europeans; and even the dark, thick tresses of the females were hidden beneath French paper bonnets, with pink ribands. The men, by the by, have a curious fashion of trimming their heads, by cutting the hair quite short all over the pate, excepting a border, two inches thick, of long hair; which, with the flowers in their ears, exhibit an odd appearance.

It is said the natives are very fond of singing and praying, but pertinaciously believe, that bodily exercise profiteth nothing, and that slight derelictions in practice are not inconsistent with the faith of a true *missillany*.

There is one excursion — taken around this island — which I shall describe to the reader, and say no more of this part of the world. The unfortunate La Perouse congratulates himself and friends that

he had "no occasion even to stop at these everlasting Society Islands, about which more has been written than concerning several kingdoms of Europe." The best work upon the islands and people, containing the newest and only correct account of the olden mythology, traditions, and customs of the Taheiteans, is in French, by M. J. Moerenhaut, an acute observer, and an old resident, who was our former consul, and now serves the French in the same capacity. It is not long since a tragical scene occurred in M. Moerenhaut's family, which would be interesting in detail, if I had space for it. He was himself severely wounded, and his wife and child murdered in interposing between him and the assailants.

My ramble about Taheite was necessarily on foot; for the margin or belt of the island only is habitable, and the precipitous ridges or spurs that run to the sea on the north side, with only a grooved foot-path around their bold faces, render the passages almost hazardous for any creatures but goats. I took with me a faithful guide, Tera-roa-Ori—a banana leaf full of provisions—two staves each—and sundry unmentionables. The first day was delightful, and we trudged on pleasantly two or three miles over the Broome road, the only one on the island, and stopt at the old, deserted capital, Papowa, where the queen's uncle, the venerable, eloquent *Utomi*, was arraigned before a grand tribunal of chiefs and missionaries to be tried for intemperance, a charge which the old man refused and repelled with fiery indignation.

We passed the dwelling of Dr. Nott, the oldest missionary to the South Seas, and arrived at Matavia, where Cook's observatory was placed, just in time to gain the shelter of Dr. Wilson's mis-

sionary house during a rain. There was but one other house belonging to a European nearer than fifteen miles beyond, and we accepted the polite hospitality of our missionary friend for the night. The next day, in spite of urgent warnings against it, we pushed on. The rain poured in torrents; my umbrella was blown into pieces, and inside out; I had not a dry thread on; the narrow paths were slippery and rugged; now winding over the steep ridges, around the bold, perilous faces of the spurs, then down the steep ravines, along the dark defiles, out upon the surf, and breaker-washed beach, and across the torrent-swollen streams. My poor guide begged to stop; but on we went, as if we had mounted the magic cork leg that never stopped. That night we rested at the house of Mr. Henry, another of the venerable, hospitable missionaries of the island. The queen of the island, Pomare, was near by with her retinue, at her summer residence, Ti-a-re, and it was proposed, as the weather cleared away, to call upon her at once without ceremony. We found her residence a tasteful pavilion, at least fifty feet long, and half as broad, having an oval roof of thatch as fine as a palm hat, and rafters ornamented with variegated basket work, resting upon many smooth, neat pillars. The centre was divided lengthwise by a screen of pure, white, tapa cloth; the floor was strewn with grass covered with tapa, and at least thirty girls sat upon the tapas braiding mats, or sewing; while as many men and boys were at work or play outside of the pavilion. They all cried out to us as we entered, "I-o-rá-na! I-o-rá-na!" a word similar to the Oahu "Aroha!" and often pronounced, as if written "your honour!" The queen was seated at one end of the

pavilion, upon a sailor's chest engaged in sewing. She received me with ease, and invited me to take a seat beside her upon the chest. In person she was gross, about thirty years of age, and apparently a faded belle. Her dress was a simple loose robe of silk, worn in extreme *negligé*. She expressed much pleasure at the compliment of my visit, but would not be persuaded that our ships had not come, like the French ships *Venus* and *Artemise* just before us, to do mischief, and get money from her. Near her, attended by two chiefs, was a little boy three years old, upon whom her eyes frequently rested with maternal solicitude; but the heir apparent was a younger still, by another husband. The queen at times put on the stately air of one in authority, and interested us by her remarks through our interpreter; but there was one near her side, a half-breed maid of honour, who constantly diverted my attention. She was the prettiest little heathen I had seen in the cruise.

"A native grace  
Sat fair proportion'd on her polish'd limbs,  
Veil'd in a simple robe, their best attire,  
Beyond the pomp of dress."

Another day we travelled as before, and being farther from the port, met with welcome at every cabin door. We were fed with poi, roast taro, fish, and pig to surfeit. Whenever we entered a house (generally occupied by three or four families) the refreshing milk of the cocoa-nut was brought to us, and some of the women would be sure to wash our feet with their hands, and wipe them with clean grass or a little tapa.



“ In those lone spots, a human smile could buy  
Plain fare, kind welcome, and a rushy bed.  
My table daily in those wilds was spread,  
And in those hills a hundred homes had I.”

At the central isthmus, on the beautiful table land of Terra-wow, the queen has established a favourite residence, and erected a very large pavilion for her household, which is closed by thick-set, ornamental palings. We were received here by the queen's young husband and chiefs, and offered presents of native tobacco and canes, which I begged leave to decline. Returning on the other side, partly by the bay which sets into the isthmus, and thence by the beach-road, we found a smooth path, and pleasant weather. Luscious guavas and figs, and limes, bread-fruit, bananas, and cocoa-nuts lined our way, and the only salt used by the natives, the brine of the ocean, was always near our feet to season our food; the arms and cabins of the natives were wide open for us, and what could be wished more cheering?

We visited captain Henry's sugar plantation—the only flourishing one on the island—of 15 acres, producing as many tons. We saw the picturesque grotto and cave of *Wai-pa-to-to*; and, near by, the more interesting cave lakes, of unknown depth and extent, though apparently not over a quarter of a mile in the mountain. And then we saw the great and ancient *Ma-e-i-tea* or Morea—built of immense blocks of stone—100 feet long by 60 wide, and 20 high, where human sacrifices were often made. The only thing which we could not see was the romantic lake, on the summit of the mountains 8000 feet high, a mile in diameter, and surrounded upon all but two

points by preceptious rocks. Our entire journey was accomplished in three days; and our impressions of the southern side, especially, were of the most favourable character.

“This new Cythera,” as Malte Brun calls Tahete, “where an eternal spring, with an autumnal perenity, displays the opening blossoms along with the ripened fruits; and tufted groves mingle their foliage with the brilliant enamel of the meadows,” had charms in my view that might tempt a lover of Nature across the ocean. The varied foliage, fruits, and flowers, and the wholesome bread of life—ever fresh—dropped daily at the feet, like manna to the Israelites; and a climate,

“Where simply to feel that we breathe, that we live,  
Seems worth the best joys that life elsewhere can give;”

and the Circean cups of pleasure offered freely by the artless natives, it seemed to me, might tempt a tamer crew than that of the *Bounty* to mutiny. No, it is not strange that,

“These have their charms for rudest sea-boys, driven  
Before the mast by ev’ry wind of Heaven—”

## CHAPTER XXII.

"Bright flag at yonder tapering mast,  
 Fling out your field of azure blue!  
 Let star and stripe be homeward cast,  
 And point where Freedom's eagle flew!  
 Strain home! oh lithe and quivering spars!  
 Point home! my country's flag of stars!"

N. P. WILLIS.

QUEEN Pomare having given audience to our commodore, on the evening of *our* Sunday, we made sail on the following morning, December 23—passed slowly over the bright and many coloured beds and branches of coral that begirt the island—and were at sea again.

We passed near, though not in sight, of Juan Fernandez, on the 20th of January. This lonely, but productive island, hitherto only celebrated as the spot of Alexander Selkirk's exile, is soon to be, if we may believe an English editor's account, of some commercial importance. The island has been used by the Chilian government as a Botany Bay for their criminals; but being too small and expensive for their purpose, it was abandoned. The Pinang paper says that an American citizen has since taken a lease of the island for a considerable number of years from the Chilian government; that he intends to settle one or two hundred Polynesian families upon it to gather sandal wood and cultivate the soil; that he is to exercise an absolute and exclusive control, in person, over

the administration of the island; and, by keeping a good landing and ample stores for whalers, he expects to reap great profits and renown. This is probably more strange than true; but the writer of the article appears sincere, and urges the example upon the "English Falkland Island Commercial, Fishing, and Agricultural Association," as worthy of their emulation.

On Tuesday morning, only twenty-eight days from Taheite, the cordilléras of the Andes were seen from the main top. We had now fairly compassed the globe, being near Valparaiso, which is farther eastward than the meridian of Norfolk. Head winds and calms kept us outside for several days, and we did not pass the Point of Angels, which, as an outer arm, forms the harbour of Valparaiso, until the 23d of January. The mountains, or *questas* around Valparaiso approach far down to the waters, leaving but a narrow margin in front for the main street, excepting at the northern part, where the plain of the Almendral opens from the curving beach. The most conspicuous hill, directly behind the landing and the custom-house, called *Monte Alégre*, appeared more beautiful to us than any part seen, on account of the American and English dwellings built there upon successive terraces. Upon a neighbouring *questa*, there once stood a large castellated palace of the governor, which was destroyed by the great earthquake of 1822. The broken, fire-shaken ravines, or *quebradas*, are filled in every nook, with native huts, where the principal part of the thirty thousand inhabitants of the city are hidden and sheltered.

Valparaiso is said to be a place of much trade, supplying nearly all Chile with the goods of Eu-

rope, importing eight or ten millions from England, and two millions from America. On an average, there are sent to England, from this place annually, 250,000 kintals—each of one hundred pounds—of copper ore to be smelted in Swansea. Of silver, in one year, 200,000 marks, or half pounds, are produced, and often exported in American vessels: and of gold, say for 1838, there were 4,125 marks, or eight times that number of doubloons, coined at the Santiago mint; and 1,109 marks of the uncoined, exported.

There were three or four ships of war, English and French, besides our own, in the harbour when we arrived; but apparently not very many merchantmen.

We spent many delightful hours among our friends on Monte Alégre and elsewhere, and particularly in the agreeable family of Mr. Hobson, our refined and excellent consul; but there was nothing attractive in Valparaiso itself, and we took the earliest day to visit Santiago.

Before we took our departure, however, we experienced two successive shocks of an earthquake, which were thought to be unusually strong, and which considerably agitated the shipping in the harbour. I was sitting, at the time, with the family of Mr. Budge, an English friend. He had built his house substantially, with special precautions; yet when the low thunder of the earthquake rumbled beneath us, the whole house shook, as if two quick waves had passed under the floors. The ladies ran to the court-yard for safety, and marked the cross upon their breasts like good catholics. It is said that slight shocks occur every two or three months, along the coast; but the dangerous, destructive shocks only about once in seventy-five years.

The arrangement for two of us to take a calésa to Santiago, 90 miles distant, was soon made; for which we were to pay one ounce. At an early hour our vehicle appeared, attended by a postillion on a supernumerary horse. The calésa was probably imported from old Spain a century ago; but it was comfortable, and our horses and driver were rigged to match. The latter wore an old white sugar-loaf hat, a poncho over his shoulders, *botas*, or leather leggins above his knees, huge spurs with rowels four inches in diameter, and wooden stirrups in proportion. He sat upon many pillions, carried a lasso and knife at his saddle bow; and, as he flourished his short-handled whip over the horses, away we went.

We stopped a moment on the plain beyond the Almendral, to see the Tivoli gardens—a resort for exercise in all kinds of games—and were there met by our *capataz*, or chief driver, with seven other horses, which he drove before us for relays by the way. “Andad, andad, caballos!” cried our *capataz*, as he threw out his lasso at the loose horses; and away they scampered up the steep, zig-zag road of the “Altos de Valparaiso,” and we after them. To relieve our shaft horse, both drivers attached their saddle horses on either side, by thongs from the shafts hooked into the saddle girths; and whenever necessary a new set of horses were lassoed and harnessed, while the fatigued set were loosened and driven ahead.

The first height was 1260 feet above the sea, from which we had a grand prospect of the city, the sea, the shipping, and the distant volcanic peak of Aconcagua, which is said to overtop Chimborazo itself. Beyond the summit stretched a broken sandy plain, without enclosures, or

much vegetation. Here and there were little *ranchos* made of *adobes*; and great wind-mills, near enough to the road to rouse the indignation of any strange Don Quixote, Sancho Panza, Rosinante and all. Now we passed a train of creaking, huge *carretas*, or baggage wagons, each with six pairs of oxen yoked by the horns, and great clumsy wheels, making dry music as they turned for lack of lubricity, which could be heard a mile more or less. In the evening there were encampments of many *carrétas*, *arrieros*, and cavaliers, which made a picturesque appearance.

We dashed by the *posada* of Panuelas, stopped a moment at Casa-blanca — a village of two streets and several wheat fields — to eat our *casuélo*, or Spanish mixed ragout, then galloped over dreary plains, from two to four leagues long, and up and down the serpentine ways of the steep *questas*, till we surmounted the *questa del Prado*, 2550 feet above the sea, whence we beheld across the wide-spreading, cultured plain beneath, the city of Santiago — the glittering waters of the Maypo and Maypocho — and the snow vested “Sierra Nevada,” bounding the *vega*, where, all along,

“High overhead,  
The Andes, wild and desolate were spread,  
And cold sierras shot their icy spires.”

We descended to the plain, saw many fields of wheat, and hundreds of horses racing around in a large enclosure to tramp out the grain. We met the *aguadores* of the city on the haunches of donkeys, with kegs of water suspended on either side before them; and in a trice we were passing the *Plaza*, or great square, upon which front the government palace, the public offices, the cathe-

dral, and a bazaar; and in the centre is a sculptured fountain playing. We stopped at the fonda Inglesa; and from the first hour of our announcement, were attended with special politeness by Mr. Richard Pollard, our Chargé d'Affaires.

We saw in the city what fifty other journalists have seen; and we therefore shall not particularize. We rambled over St. Lucia, which is said to resemble the rock of the Alhambra; we promenaded upon the long *Tajamar*, a wall of defence against the annual floods of Mapocho River, with a *paséo* upon the top; we saw the weekly parade of 10,000 militia troops upon the pleasant, broad, shaded *canada*, or mall; we rode to the pretty Pantheon, or cemetery, which is a level enclosure of ten acres, laid off in little gardens, wherein are many box plants, trimmed to represent various animals, birds, and statuary, among the monuments—but altogether marred by the portion for the poor, where we saw several children thrown into pits, without a particle of mother earth to cover them from the vultures. We rode on to the romantic falls of the *Salta d' agua*; and returned by the rich olive grounds of many *chacras*; and along extensive *haciendas*; and around the bases of hills, where

“Here and there, as up the crags you spring,  
Are many rude-carved crosses near the path:  
That are memorials frail of murderous wrath.”

In the city, our kind friend, Mr. Pollard, introduced us to all the interesting families of the place, the ladies of which invariably welcomed us with that courteous sentiment of the place: “*Mi casa esta á su disposicion*”—or in English, “my house is ever at your disposal!” We enjoyed ourselves



more particularly, at the *tertulias*, or social meetings given for us, every evening, by Senora Carmen Bargas, who, besides being extremely interesting in herself, invited the fairest belles to entertain us. Here we saw the Chilean lover's ballette—the *sama-cueca*—danced to perfection; we joined ourselves in others of the graceful *bayles de galpe*; we heard delightful music; we sipped the hot Maté—a fashionable tea, made of the *Ilex Paraguensis*—through the *bombilla*, or silver tube; and we parted with our friends, much gratified with the ingenuous, kind hospitality of our hostess, and with the affability, the naïveté, the engaging vivacity of her guests.

We visited the mint, and other public places; we called on president Joaquin Prieto—a very dignified, polite, and intelligent man—who has held his present high office over a restless, turbulent people for twelve years: and lastly, we visited the grand cathedral, where among other rich articles, we were surprised by the beauty and mechanism of the altar. The entire front of it was one massive sheet of embossed silver; and the candlesticks and other ornaments were of the same metal. In the rear and above the altar eight imitation marble pillars supported a kind of dome, beneath which a movable silver pillar stood, and apparently sustained a balloon-shaped sphere of silver between its capital and the dome. At times this pillar is drawn down, while the sphere, suspended above, expands into many sections, forming a magnificent canopy of blue enamel, studded with brilliants, around the all-seeing eye. A bright flame then kindles and blazes from the top of the pillar, and the whole canopy, like the unclouded moon and stars, becomes illu-

minated and resplendent. It must have an imposing effect upon the populace, when this display is made, say during the performance of "The Creation" by the choir, amid the harmony of many instruments, at the words: "God said, let there be light!—and there was light."

## CHAPTER XXIII.

“Strange retribution! now Columbia’s ease  
Repairs the wrongs that Quito’s sons sustain’d,  
While o’er the parent clime, prowls murder unrestrain’d.”

BYRON.

READER, it matters little how we left Santiago, or what more transpired before our departure from Chile; but on the twenty-eighth of March we had visited Callao, seen and rumaged over the skeletons and pottery of old Callao, as it now remains after the earthquake and flood from the sea of 1746, and having passed the half-way settlement of Bellavista, and numerous asses moving under masses of *alfalfa* grass, that hid all but their noses, without seeing one *montenero*, or any of the *salteadores*, which were once common upon the road, we passed through the willow avenues and *ovalos* of the Alameda de la Portada, before the grand arched entrance, and were within the “City of Kings,” now the “City of the Free.”

It was the first day of Carnival, when every girl, high or low, and boys too, are privileged to squirt clean or dirty water on the passengers, and we were fair marks; but as soon as we could secure apartments at the excellent fonda of Senor Dominiconi, we sought the Plaza de la Independencia. The Plaza of Lima is not so spacious or pretty as the Plaza of Santiago, though very similar; but a crowd of associations thicken over the mind when standing there where the Pizarros fig-

ured.\* There stands the very cathedral of which the marquis Pizarro laid the corner stone, and where his remains now rest. On another side is the palace in which he was assassinated ; and not far off, the street that once was paved with silver for a viceroy. Within that square, for three hundred years since Pizarro's death, successive parties have trampled upon each other's political structures, proclaimed liberty with the trumpet, and tyrannized with the sword in turn. While we stood there, the trumpet of a herald sounded, and a stately plumed coach with four horses, attended by guards and outriders, rolled across the Plaza, bearing the presiding tyrant of Peru, Gamarra, who having once sacked the city, and by his wife robbed the cathedral, is just now reinstated by the Chilean army.

We entered the cathedral, and by gentle hints of silver obtained access to the sacred vault beneath the altar mayor, where among the saints, a small skeleton, with a mouldering leather tunic on, and lace wristbands and jewels, was pointed out as the undoubted ruins of Pizarro.

“ There shall they rot — ambition's honour'd tools.”

Many altars of saints, potent, magical, and revered, were on either side of the cathedral, and nearly at all hours, priests were serving mass before one or more of them, for small clusters of devotees. There were the *tapadas*, or Limanian ladies, in the close, elastic *saya*, or skirt, and the *manto*, or hood of black silk, gathered around the waist, and covering the shoulders and head all excepting one leering eye ; and others were there in the less embracing, non-elastic Orbegosa *saya* ;

and a few who were simply graced with the Spanish mantilla. We stopped a little time to hear the grand organ of the cathedral, which is said to be the best in all America; and then sauntered forth for other objects. We visited the old halls of the inquisition, nothing very curious in themselves, and now used for a city prison, and a flour store. We roved through the gardens and corridors, and among the old monk cells, and in the chapels and churches of St. Francis' Convent, altogether occupying two extensive squares. We examined other equally rich, but smaller convents, now nearly tenantless,

“ Where frugal monks their little relics show,  
And sundry legends to the stranger tell.”

We passed over the bridge of the Rimac, to the several alamedas, aqueduct arches, churches, and painted walls of the opposite San Lazaro suburb. The bull-baits of the season were past, but we gained admission to the extensive arena, situated at the head of the Plaza del Acho. The guide there described to us how the wild bull is let in through close-barred passages; how the red false images of persons covered with torpedos, are so arranged as to attract the first onset of the infuriated animal, bewildering his rage by the crackling fire about his ears, as he tosses the figure upon his horns; then the attack of the expert *matadore*, as he flaunts a red cloak before the animal, and advances fearlessly to plunge a short dirk in his breast; while the mounted *rejoneadors* and *capeadores* stand ready to divert the bull, in case of his gaining the vantage ground.

The second day of the carnival we rode to

Chorillos, where the Europeans of Lima, and the better order of creoles had gone to pass the festival if not the season, in bathing, dancing, and gaming. It was eight miles to the place, over a level, pleasant road. We passed the village of Miraflores, a few miles beyond the Lima gates; and, near the road, saw numerous *huacas*—the large, curious, Indian mounds of Peru—whence many specimens of pottery are annually taken, which partially resemble the like vessels used in Egypt and China. Now and then we met a corps of boys and girls, standing ready to wet us if we did not toss out a *medio*; and once or twice we saw Peruvian women riding astride upon their horses, with their feet in white satin slippers, loaded with heavy gold or silver spurs, and thrust into enormous wooden stirrups. The ladies of Peru generally ride in this manner; and, instead of the *manto*, when on horseback, they wear a neat shawl over the head, and a broad-rimmed Guayaquil or Manila hat above all.

We found Chorillos a dull, dirty, flea-infested place; and, by no means attractive, except for sea-bathing, and a fashionable throng of young people. Nearly all the daytime appeared to be spent by the gentlemen, including even several priests of the Holy Cross, at the tables of *monte al dao*, a game somewhat like roulette, in which the chance is decided by cards, instead of the balls put in a wheel. The ladies, dressed in bathing robes, were generally in the water through the morning. It was indeed high sport to dive under the high rollers, and paddle out to the smooth water; and then, like the sportive *Hawaiians*, to float in with the playful porpoises, upon the bounding billows.

Many of the young ladies appeared to be very expert and venturesome in this sport ; and the more timorous could enjoy it by the aid of the *Cholo* attendants.

While we were bathing there, the President, the beautiful vessel taken from America by the English, made her appearance in the outer waters, and dropped anchor. She lay like a duck — a perfect model — admired by all, and not the less an object of pride to us on account of the flag she wore. We could not stop for the dances of the evening at which we might meet all the belles and fashionables of Lima ; but returned the same day to the city.

After the carnival, although it was the season of fasting and prayer, we saw much more of the life and character of the Limanians than before. The shops were all open ; and the *mistureras*, or flower venders, were seated by the way-side, with their various bouquets, and little parcels of fruit, sprinkled with camomile flowers, violets, and narcissi, for the beaux ; and pedlars of fine palmetto *segarréros* or cigar cases, and golden *mecheros* ; and shaded stalls supplied with *picante* — a hotly peppered stew of meats and vegetables — and a partially intoxicating maize beer, called *chica*. Along the *paseos* sauntered the many friars, in the various garbs of their respective orders ; and particularly the Descalzos, or barefooted beggars of St. Francis, in sackcloth. Then the *tapadas* glided gracefully in the midst, completely masked by their *sayas y mantos*. The *tapadas* upon the walks of Lima, certainly appear more graceful than any class of ladies in the world, either on account of a superior symmetry in the contour of

their persons, and their delicately formed ankles and small feet, or because the elastic *saya*, displaying the fair outline of the form, yields to every motion, and, by its constraint upon the limbs occasions a peculiarly graceful sideling step.

We sought among the fruit venders for the famous *cherimoya* of Peru; but could find very few, and those not ripe, as it was out of season. The fruit is about the size of a very large pear, having a green tubercular or squamous surface; and within is a sugary pulp, with many seeds. Its flavour to my taste, was not unlike the custard apple. There is a fruit sold in Lima, called, I think, the *palta*—the *aguacate* of Panama, or the Alligator pear, in English nomenclature—which is superior to any in America. It is shaped like a very large pear, and has a thin, smooth, dark-green exterior. The inside is similar to a muskmelon, with a large stone occupying the centre. The pulp mashed up, with pepper and salt in it, is better than butter on bread; or if mixed with lime juice and sugar, is delicious. I noticed in the market many earthen jars, sealed with lime, which I was told contained the choice liqueuer called *pisco*. This liqueuer, manufactured at the Peruvian town of *Pisco*—with a little age—is a perfect cordial, and quite equal to *maraschino* for a *chasse*.

I wandered once more out of the city, to the Lima Pantheon, which occupies two acres upon the bank of the *Rimac*; but is less beautiful than that of *Santiago*. We again crossed the bridge to the suburb of *San Lazaro*, to see the half-formed basin, and arched aqueduct, which were commenced for a fountain, upon a magnificent plan, by



Amar, one of the old viceroys; and to ramble over the commanding heights of San Christoval,—a spur of the Andes—and the Amancaes, where thousands of people annually assemble to gather a species of yellow narcissus, or daffodil, which abounds upon the low bases of the hills, as the season of *gar-rus*, or the Peruvian dews, sets in. At this season, commencing about the days of St. John and St. Peter, the people make a grand festival, and pass the days in dancing, singing, and rural sports.

As we returned to the Plaza, the multitude, in their several avocations, suddenly stopped still, with the solemnities of statuary in a grave-yard, looking extremely *triste*, as the Spaniards say. It was the time of the vesper *oracion*, during the elevation of the Host in the churches, when every catholic man, woman and child, at the sound of the bells, was required to repeat the customary *aves* and *pater nosters*.

We were now fully satisfied with Lima — we had received the politest attentions from our charge d'affaires, Mr. Picket — our consul Mr. Stanhope Prevost; and the vice-consul and navy agent Mr. Johnston, had contributed to our comfort and pleasure as much as commercial men could, and, on Saturday, March seventh, we took our departure from the "city of the free," — the city of priests, and priest-ridden beauties and fools — of wealth and filth — of turkey-buzzards, asses, and fleas. 'The little cherubs called *ánimas*, or souls in purgatory, stuck up at the corners of the streets, in red flames, with hands clasped before them, seemed to say to us: "God bless ye! but good bye forever!"

As to Callao, I think I can cheerfully echo the

benediction given by Christopher Grum : " May  
dews never forsake thee, Callao ! harbour of earth-  
quakes and revolutions, market of fleas and che-  
rimoyas, port of the city of kings, and rendezvous  
of commissioned men-of-war smugglers !"

## CHAPTER XXIII.

“Onward thou gallant ship ! nor fear  
The raving tempest’s wrath :  
Out-brave it all, and boldly steer,  
Right on the homeward path !  
I long to hear the ocean’s foam,  
Dash on my native strand ;  
I long to breathe the gales that come,  
From my own father-land.”

MRS. NORTON.

IN commencing this last chapter of our “cruise around the world” — while the many scenes described, and the many more yet unmentioned flit across my memory like the figures of a dream, with the velocity of thought — I fear that I have imposed a long-drawn narrative upon the reader, for which I ought to crave indulgence. Would that I could have had the power of Prospero’s tricky spirit Ariel, and “put a girdle round about the earth in forty minutes,” and, in a period less brief, have impressed the tale upon the reader ; but, alas ! it is not yet given to humanity to break its traces, its fetters, time and space, and to sweep away the dull obstacles that clog the progress of material things.

The flight of the sail-winged ship that bore us from home, from country to country, and from island to island of the earth was impeded by unforeseen obstructions and tedious delays, in which months and years have passed ; though I trust

not without profit. So too, the mechanical inky structure of this narrative, ill framed by the unskilful hands of an apprentice, may have borne the reader through the same scenes and places, even comparatively more slowly, roughly, and tediously. Still though passages here and there may have palled upon the mind of the reader like a "thrice-told tale vexing the dull ear of a drowsy man," I trust he has not found the voyage altogether stale, flat, or unprofitable.

I have yet a little more to add in the retrospection of our cruise, before I annex the closing sentence. It would be a pleasing, and an instructive task, were there sufficient space in this volume to compare the manners and customs, the different characteristic salutations — the various modes of faith and worship—the diverse aliments and sports—the strange costumes, and the stranger tongues of the several nations and tribes which we have met—to trace out the similarities, the probable origin, and the intermingling of Africans, Arabians, Parsees, Hindoos, Singalese, Malays, Chinese, Polynesian, and Americans: and lastly, to place in juxtaposition, the barbarous, uneducated heathen, with the civilized master minds of Europe. We should then see the one class, like the ancient children of Israel—sensual in every understanding and feeling—superstitious about every phenomenon embodying their own thoughts and diseases—peopling the air, and all the works of nature with demons—and fostering vain credulities in charms, incantations, mysterious agencies and transmigrations; while the other would stand as it were the demi-gods of creation, ruling the very elements—measuring the seas and the lands as with a span; levelling the mountains, and making the recesses

of the earth and the sea, reveal their treasures; mapping the paths of planets; and unravelling the mysterious ways of Providence, to arrange them in codes of science. We could thence trace the path by which the latter gained their distinction, and learn to lead the groping tribes of the former class to the like elevation.

In relation particularly to the last land which we had to notice, and concerning the settlement of America and the Polynesian Isles, much interest has been excited, and many conjectures announced. Upon this topic I will here insert a few facts which the reader may be gratified to learn. That America and Polynesia were first peopled from the East, has not been doubted by a reflective mind; but how or when, has been, and still is the question. It is now ascertained, that to this day, limited as are the commercial adventures of eastern mariners, many junks of China and Japan, have been driven to different points upon the northwest coast: and even as late as the beginning of 1833, a Japanese junk, with a half-starved crew was driven or drifted upon the shore of Oahu. It was not many tens of years before the time, when, as M. de Guines says, the Chinese traded to California, that knotted cords and hieroglyphics were used among them for records; and bows and arrows, without any knowledge of powder; and ingots of silver for coins; and then human sacrifices were made; and the people dwelt in booths, and the women carried their babes upon their backs; and other customs prevailed that were also common at one time among the Mexicans and Peruvians.

The ingenious and learned Dr. Foster, in an historical voyage, supposes that the Mexicans

originated from the fleet which Kublai Khan sent from China to conquer Japan, in the thirteenth century. "That great armament," says the historian Ramsay, "having been scattered and many of the vessels missed in a violent tempest, it is not improbable that some of them reached the western coast of America." This hypothesis has besides a singular coincidence in the Mexican traditions, in which it is asserted that their ancestors moved in successive migrations from unknown regions of the north and northwest, and established themselves in Anahuac; that afterward, about the beginning of the thirteenth century, a tribe, still more civilized than the others, advanced from the borders of California Gulf, and took possession of the whole vale of Mexico. This agreement of particulars and dates appears to justify the inference, that the last conquering tribe, more polished than the first, was a remnant of the Mongolian and Tartar troops who had escaped the general wreck of the fleet, and landed upon the coast of California. In the beginning, it is said, the Mexicans were governed by a council of chiefs; and the monarchical form was not commenced until about one hundred and ninety-seven years before the Spanish conquest, when it was strikingly like the Chinese government. When Cortez was entering over the causeway of the Mexican capital, he was met by the emperor, borne in a sedan chair upon the shoulders of men, with a retinue like a Chinese procession.

Peru was undoubtedly settled at first like California and Mexico; but remained a long time un-civilized. The first Inca was the virtuous and sage Manco Capac; who, with his beautiful wife Oello, came unexpectedly, and as the natives

thought, directed from Heaven. They taught the Peruvians to cultivate the ground, and to divert the waters of their rivers into irrigating canals. They induced them to overthrow their bloody altars, and to worship the sun instead of the beasts; to yield allegiance to one ruler, their Inca; to love one another, and wives to obey their husbands strictly. From such data it is probable that Manco Capac was either an enlightened Chinese or Parsee, by some accident driven upon the coast.

Our voyage from Peru, besides being cheered by the prospect of soon reaching home, was made the more agreeable by the general freedom from customary restraints; and the disposition of the commander and executive officer to conciliate the friendship of all, and to make them as comfortable as circumstances would admit. Even our old, dark, dirty cockpit had become a very tolerable and attractive apartment long before we arrived in America. We had raised a little band of musicians too, among our crew, and there were dances nightly by officers and men.

Our passage around Cape Horn was comparatively pleasant for the season; although to our tropical feelings rather cold, the mercury standing at about  $40^{\circ}$  of Fahrenheit's thermometer, on the close gun-deck. We had a few strong gales and heavy squalls, with occasional rains, sleet, and snow. Just after passing the cape, a little to the southward of the fifty-eighth degree of latitude, our fore-top gallant yard was carried away, and our main topsail split. After that, we sailed constantly northward, daily getting into more moderate weather, and had a pleasant voyage. We stopped a

fortnight at Rio de Janeiro ; and, omitting to call at St. Thomas' Island as we had expected, our vessels sped their way joyously and rapidly toward our own stern, New-England shore. We came in sight of the rock-bound sandy coast, that first met the eager gaze of the pilgrim fathers in the Mayflower, on the thirteenth of June. We anchored outside of the light for two or three days, and, on the sixteenth of the month, were towed up by a steamer, through the beautiful, and I might almost say, incomparable harbour of Boston.

Now, I thank my star ! our voyage around the world is finished, and we are once more in the happiest, dearest land of all — the land of our nativity.

“ O'er China's garden-fields and peopled floods ;  
 In California's pathless world of woods ;  
 Round Andes' heights, where Winter from his throne,  
 Looks down in scorn upon the summer zone ,

\* \* \* \* \*

On pure Madeira's vine-robed hills of health ;  
 In Java's swamps of pestilence and wealth ;  
 — Man, through all ages of revolving time,  
 Unchanging man, in every varying clime,  
 Deems his own land of every land the pride,  
 Beloved by Heaven o'er all the world beside.”



## ABSTRACT

OF PLACES AND PASSAGES IN THE CRUISE OF THE COLUMBIA.

Date of sailing.	From.	Days at sea.	Distance by log.	Days in port.
1838.				
May 6.	Hampton Roads.	21	3,316	
June 3.	Madeira.	37	4,310	7
" 29.	Rio de Janeiro.	80	10,388	19
Oct. 25.	Muscat.	6	804	8
Nov. 11.	Bombay.	3	297	10
" 15.	Goa.	10	673	1
Dec. 1.	Colombo.	20	1,424	6
" 29.	Quallah Battoo.	1	26	8
1839.				
Jan. 3.	Muckie.	$\frac{1}{2}$	23	4
" 14.	Soosoo.	11	1,056	11
" 26.	Pinang.	8	536	1
March 28.	Singapore.	30	2,121	53
June 15.	Macao.	$\frac{1}{2}$	20	49
Aug. 6.	Tong-koo Bay.	66	7,250	52
Nov. 4.	Oahu.	32	3,942	25
Dec. 22.	Taheite.	31	5,362	16
1840.				
Feb. 17.	Valparaiso.	11	1,274	25
March 9.	Callao.	46	6,196	10
May 6.	Rio.	41	5,854	13
		455	54,872	318

The quickest passage of the Columbia was from Rio de Janeiro to Madagascar, 5,244 miles in 31 days.

The deaths among the crew of the Columbia alone, principally by varioloid, dysentery, and scurvy, were 83.

THE END OF VOL. II.









axst

